



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





131 d 17

= S. Th y  $3 \frac{8}{8}$







A

# LIBRARY OF FATHERS

OF THE

HOLY CATHOLIC CHURCH,

ANTERIOR TO THE DIVISION OF THE EAST AND WEST.

TRANSLATED BY MEMBERS OF THE ENGLISH CHURCH.

---

YET SHALL NOT THY TEACHERS BE REMOVED INTO A CORNER ANY MORE, BUT  
THINE EYES SHALL SEE THY TEACHERS. *Isaiuh xxx. 20.*

---

VOL. VIII.

---

OXFORD,

JOHN HENRY PARKER;

J. G. F. AND J. RIVINGTON, LONDON.

MDCCCXLII.

**BAXTER, PRINTER, OXFORD.**

TO THE  
MOST REVEREND FATHER IN GOD  
WILLIAM  
LORD ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY,  
PRIMATE OF ALL ENGLAND,  
FORMERLY REGIUS PROFESSOR OF DIVINITY IN THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD,  
THIS LIBRARY  
OF  
ANCIENT BISHOPS, FATHERS, DOCTORS, MARTYRS, CONFESSORS,  
OF CHRIST'S HOLY CATHOLIC CHURCH,  
IS  
WITH HIS GRACE'S PERMISSION  
RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED,  
IN TOKEN OF  
REVERENCE FOR HIS PERSON AND SACRED OFFICE,  
AND OF  
GRATITUDE FOR HIS EPISCOPAL KINDNESS.





SELECT TREATISES

OF

S. A T H A N A S I U S,

ARCHBISHOP OF ALEXANDRIA,

IN CONTROVERSY WITH THE ARIANS,

TRANSLATED,

WITH NOTES AND INDICES.

---

OXFORD,  
JOHN HENRY PARKER ;  
J. G. F. AND J. RIVINGTON, LONDON.  
MDCCCXLII.





### ADVERTISEMENT.

As some months may elapse before this Volume is completed, it has been thought advisable to publish at once the present portion of it, though it breaks off at the end of the First Oration. The Prefatory matter will appear with the second Part.

J. H. N.

*March 7, 1842.*

[*To the Binder.* Cancel this leaf, and insert instead the pages numbered in Roman Letters at the end of the Volume.]



# EPISTLE

OF

S. ATHANASIUS,

ARCHBISHOP OF ALEXANDRIA,

IN DEFENCE OF THE NICENE DEFINITION.

## CHAP. I.

### INTRODUCTION.

The complaint of the Arians against the Nicene Council; their fickleness; they are like Jews; their employment of force instead of reason.

I. THOU hast done well, in signifying to me the discussion CHAP. I.  
thou hast had with the advocates of Arianism, among whom §. 1.  
were certain of the friends of Eusebius, as well as very many  
of the brethren who hold the doctrine of the Church.  
I hailed thy vigilance for the love of Christ, which excellently exposed the irreligion<sup>a</sup> of their heresy; while I marvelled at the effrontery which led the Arians, after all the past detection of unsoundness and futility in their arguments, nay, after the general conviction of their extreme perverseness, still to complain like the Jews, "Why did the Fathers at Nicæa use terms not in Scripture<sup>b</sup>, 'Of the substance' and

<sup>a</sup> *ἰσθῆβαι*, *ἀσθῆβαι*, &c. here translated "religion, irreligion, religious, &c. &c." are technical words throughout, being taken from St. Paul's text, "Great is the mystery of godliness," *ἰσθῆβαι*, i. e. orthodoxy. Such too seems to be the meaning of "godly admonitions," and "godly judgments," and "this godly and well-learned man," in our Ordination Services. The Latin translation is "pius," "pietas." It might be in some respects suitably rendered by "devout" and its derivatives. On its familiar use in the controversy depends the blasphemous jest of Eudoxius, Arian Bishop of Constantinople, which was received with loud laughter in the Cathedral, and remained in esteem down to Socrates's day, "The Father is

*ἀσθῆβαι*, as being without devotion, the Son *ἰσθῆβαι* devout, as paying devotion to the Father." Soer. Hist. ii. 43. Hence Arius ends his Letter to Eusebius with *ἀληθῶς ἰσθῆβαι*. Theod. Hist. i. 4.

<sup>b</sup> It appears that the Arians did not venture to speak disrespectfully of the definition of the Council till the date (A.D. 350.) of this work; when Acacius headed them. Yet the plea here used, the unscriptural character of its symbol, had been suggested to Constantius on his accession, A.D. 337, by the Arian priest, the favourite of Constantia, to whom Constantine had entrusted his will, Theod. Hist. ii. 3; and Eusebius of Cæsarea glances at it, at the time of the Council, in the letter to his Church, which is subjoined to this Treatise.



NICEN. 'One in substance' " Thou then, as a man of learning,  
 DEF. in spite of their subterfuges, didst convict them of talking  
 ἀποδείξεις to no purpose; and they in devising them were but acting  
 suitably to their own evil disposition. For they are as  
 variable and fickle in their sentiments, as chameleons in  
 their colours<sup>c</sup>; and when exposed they look confused; and  
 when questioned they hesitate, and then they lose shame,  
 and betake themselves to evasions. And then, when detected  
 in these, they do not rest till they invent fresh matters which  
 Ps. 2, 1. are not, and, according to the Scripture, *imagine a vain  
 thing*; all that they may be constant to their irreligion.

2. Now such endeavours<sup>d</sup> are nothing else than an obvious  
 token of their defect of reason<sup>e</sup>, and a copying, as I have said,  
 of Jewish malignity. For the Jews too, when convicted by the  
 John 6, Truth, and unable to confront it, used evasions, such as *What  
 30. sign doest Thou, that we may see and believe Thee? What dost  
 Thou work?* though so many signs were given, that they said  
 John 11, themselves, *What do we? for this man doeth many miracles?*  
 47. In truth, dead men were raised, lame walked, blind saw afresh,  
 lepers were cleansed, and the water became wine, and five  
 loaves satisfied five thousand, and all wondered and wor-  
 shipped the Lord, confessing that in Him were fulfilled the  
 prophecies, and that He was God the Son of God; all but  
 the Pharisees, who, though the signs shone brighter than the  
 John 10, sun, yet complained still, as ignorant men, *Why dost Thou,  
 33. being a man, make Thyself God?* Insensate, and verily  
 blind in understanding! they ought contrariwise to have  
 said, "Why hast Thou, being God, become man?" for His  
 works proved Him God, that they might both worship the

<sup>c</sup> Alexander also calls them chameleons, Soer. i. 6. p. 12. Athanasius so calls the Meletians, Hist. Arian. §. 79. Cyril compares them to "the leopard which cannot change his spots." Dial. ii. init. Naz. Or. 28. 2. On the fickleness of the Arians, vid. infra, §. 4. &c. Orat. ii. 40. He says, ad Ep. Æg. 6. that they considered Creeds as yearly covenants; and de Synod. §. 3. 4. as State Edicts. vid. also §. 14. and *passim*. "What wonder that they fight against their fathers, when they fight against themselves?" §. 37.

<sup>d</sup> *ἐπιχειρήματα*. and so Orat. i. §. 44. init.

but infra, §. 25. *ἐπιχειρήματα* means more definitely reasonings or argumentations.

<sup>e</sup> *ἐλογίζεσθαι*; an allusion, frequent in Athanasius, to the judicial consequence of their denying the Word of God. Thus, just below, n. 3. "Denying the Word" or Reason "of God, reason have they none." Also Orat. i. §. 35. fin. §. 40. init. §. 62. Orat. ii. §. 7. init. Hence he so often calls the Arians "mad" and "deranged;" e. g. "not aware how mad their reason is." Orat. i. §. 37.

goodness of the Father, and admire the Son's economy for our sakes. However, this they did not say; no, nor liked to witness what He was doing; or they witnessed indeed, for this they could not help, but they changed their ground of complaint again, "Why healest Thou the paralytic, why makest Thou the born-blind to see, on the sabbath day?" But this too was an excuse, and mere murmuring; for on other days as well did the Lord heal *all manner of sickness*, Mat. 4, and *all manner of disease*, but they complained still according to their wont, and by calling Him Beelzebub, preferred the suspicion of Atheism<sup>1</sup>, to a recantation of their own wickedness. And though in such sundry times and diverse manners the Saviour shewed His Godhead and preached the Father to all men, nevertheless, as kicking against the pricks, they contradicted in the language of folly, and this they did,

CHAP.  
I.

<sup>1</sup> or ungodliness, ἀθεϊσμός. Thus Aetius was called ἰθεϊστος, the ungodly. de Synod. §. 6; and Arius complains that Alexander had expelled him and his from Alexandria, ὡς ἀθεϊστικὸν ἄνθρωπον. Theodor. Hist. i. 4. "Atheism" and "Atheist" imply intention, system, and profession, and are so far too strong a rendering of the Greek. Since Christ was God, to deny Him was to deny God. The force of the term, however, seems to be, that, whereas the Son had revealed the "unknown God," and destroyed the reign of idols, the denial of the Son was bringing back idolatry and its attendant spiritual ignorance. Thus in the Orat. contr. Gent. §. 29. fin. written before the Arian controversy, he speaks of "the Greek idolatry as full of all Atheism" or ungodliness, and contrasts with it the knowledge of "the Guide and Framers of the Universe, the Father's Word," "that through Him we may discern His Father, and the Greeks may know how far they have separated themselves from the truth." And Orat. ii. 43. he classes Arians with the Greeks, who "though they have the name of God in their mouths, incur the charge of *Atheism*, because they know not the real and true God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ." (vid. also Basil in Eunom. ii. 22.) Shortly afterwards he gives a further reason for the title, observing that Arianism was worse than previous heresies, such as Manichæism, inasmuch as the latter denied the Incarnation, but it tore from God's substance

His connatural Word, and, as far as its words went, infringed upon the perfections and being of the First Cause. And so ad Ep. Æg. §. 17. fin. he says, that it alone, beyond other heresies, "has been bold against the Godhead Itself in a mad way, (μανικώτερον, vid. foregoing note,) denying that there is a Word, and that the Father was always Father." Elsewhere, he speaks more generally, as if Arianism introduced "an Atheism or rather Judaism against the Scriptures, being next door to Heathenism, so that its disciple cannot be even named Christian; for all such tenets are contrary to the Scriptures;" and he makes this the reason why the Nicene Fathers stopped their ears and condemned it. ad Ep. Æg. §. 13. For the same reason he calls the heathen ἄθεοι, atheistical or ungodly, "who are arraigned of irreligion by Divine Scripture." Orat. contr. Gent. §. 14. vid. ἰθαύτως ἀθεϊσμετα. §. 46. init. Moreover, he calls the Arian persecution worse than the pagan cruelties, and therefore "a Babylonian Atheism," Ep. Encycl. §. 5. as not allowing the Catholics the use of prayer and baptism, with a reference to Dan. vi. 11, &c. Thus too he calls Constantius atheist, for his treatment of Hosius; οὐκ εἰς τὸν θεόν φοβηθῆς ὁ ἄθεος. Hist. Arian. 45. Another reason for the title seems to have lain in the idolatrous character of Arian worship on its own shewing, viz. as worshipping One whom they yet maintained to be a creature.

NICEN. according to the divine proverb, that by finding occasions,  
DEF. they might separate themselves from the truth<sup>g</sup>.

§. 2. 3. As then the Jews of that day, for acting thus wickedly and denying the Lord, were with justice deprived of their laws and of the promise made to their fathers, so the Arians, Judaizing now, are, in my judgment, in circumstances like those of Caiaphas and the contemporary Pharisees. For, perceiving that their heresy is utterly unreasonable, they invent excuses, "Why was this defined, and not that?" Yet wonder not if now they practise thus; for in no long time they will turn to outrage, and next will threaten *the band and the captain*<sup>h</sup>.  
 John<sup>18</sup>, 12. Forsooth in these their heterodoxy has such consistence as we see; for denying the Word of God, reason have they none at all, as is equitable. Aware then of this, I would have made no reply to their interrogations; but, since thy friendliness<sup>i</sup> has asked to know the transactions of the Council, I have without any delay related at once what then took place, shewing in few words, how destitute Arianism is of a religious spirit, and how its very business is to frame evasions.

<sup>g</sup> A reference to Prov. 18, 1. which runs in the Septuagint, "a man seeketh occasions, when desirous of separating himself from friends."

<sup>h</sup> Apparently an allusion to the text in the margin. Elsewhere, he speaks of "the chief captain" and "the governor," with an allusion to Acts 23, 22-24. &c. &c. Hist. Arian. §. 66. fin. vid. also §. 2. Speaking of the Council of Tyre, A.D. 335. he asks, Apol. contr. Arian. §. 8. "How venture they to call that a Council in which a Count presided, and an executioner was present, and a registrar [or jailer] intro-

duced us instead of the deacons of the Church?" vid. also §. 10. and 45. Orat. ii. §. 43. Ep. Encycl. §. 5. Against the use of violence in religion, vid. Hist. Arian. §. 33. 67. (Hil. ad Const. i. 2.) On the other hand, he observes, that at Nicæa, "it was not necessity which drove the judges to" their decision, "but all vindicated the Truth from deliberate purpose." ad Ep. Æg. 13.

<sup>i</sup> *Indulgent*. vid. also Hist. Arian. §. 45. Orat. ii. §. 4. where Parker maintains without reason that it should be translated, "external condition." vid. also Theod. Hist. i. 4. init.

## CHAP. II.

### CONDUCT OF THE ARIANS TOWARDS THE NICENE COUNCIL.

Ignorant as well as irreligious to attempt to reverse an Ecumenical Council; proceedings at Nicæa; Eusebians then signed what they now complain of; on the unanimity of true teachers and the process of tradition; changes of the Arians.

1. AND do thou, beloved, consider whether it be not so. If, CHAP.  
II. the devil having sowed their hearts with this perverseness<sup>k</sup>, they feel confidence in their bad inventions, let them defend themselves against the proofs of heresy which have been advanced, and then will be the time to find fault, if they can, with the definition framed against them'. For no one, on being convicted of murder or adultery, is at liberty after the trial to arraign the sentence of the judge, why he spoke in this way and not in that<sup>m</sup>. For this does not exculpate the convict, but rather increases the crime on the score of petulance and audacity. In like manner, let these either prove that their sentiments are religious, (for they were then accused and convicted, and their complaints are since, and

<sup>k</sup> *ἐκ τῆς ἀπειρίας τοῦ διαβόλου*, the allusion is to Matt. 13, 25. and is very frequent in Athan. chiefly with a reference to Arianism. He draws it out at length, Orat. ii. §. 34. Elsewhere, he uses the image for the evil influences introduced into the soul upon Adam's fall, contr. Apoll. i. §. 15. as does S. Irenæus, Hær. iv. 40. n. 3. using it of such as lead to backsliding in Christians, *ibid.* v. 10. n. 1. Gregory Nyssen, of the natural passions and of false reason misleading them, de An. et Resurr. p. 640. *vid.* also Leon. Ep. 156. c. 2.

<sup>l</sup> The Council did two things, anatomize the Arian positions, (at the end of the Creed,) and establish the true doctrine by the insertion of the phrases, "of the substance" and "one in substance," Athan. says that the Arians must not criticise the latter before they had cleared themselves of the former. Thus he says presently, that they were at once irreligious in their

faith and ignorant in their criticism; and speaks of the Council negating their formulæ, and substituting those which were "sound and ecclesiastical." *vid.* also n. 4.

<sup>m</sup> And so St. Leo *passim* concerning the Council of Chalcedon, "Concord will be easily established, if the hearts of all concur in that faith which &c. *no discussion* being allowed whatever concerning any retraction," Ep. 94. He calls such an act a "magnum sacrilegium," Ep. 157. c. 3. "To be seeking for what has been disclosed, to retract what has been perfected, to tear up what has been laid down, (definita,) what is this but to be unthankful for what we gained?" Ep. 162. *vid.* the whole of it. He says that the attempt is "no mark of a peace-maker but a rebel." Ep. 164. c. 1. *fin. vid.* also Epp. 145, and 156, where he says, none can assail what is once determined, but "aut antichristus aut diabolus." c. 2.

NICEN. it is just that those who are under a charge should confine  
 DEF. themselves to their own defence,) or if they have an unclean  
 conscience, and are aware of their own irreligion, let them not  
 complain of what they do not understand, or they will bring  
 on them a double imputation, of irreligion and of ignorance.  
 Rather let them investigate the matter in a docile spirit,  
 and learning what hitherto they have not known, cleanse  
 their irreligious ears with the spring of truth and the doctrines  
 of religion<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> vid.

Orat. iii.

§. 28.

Socr. p.

11. c.

§. 3.

2. Now it happened to the Eusebians in the Nicene Council  
 as follows:—while they stood out in their irreligion, and at-  
 tempted their fight against God<sup>o</sup>, the terms they used were  
 replete with irreligion; but the assembled Bishops, who were  
 more than three hundred, mildly and charitably required of  
 them to explain and defend themselves on religious grounds.  
 Scarcely, however, did they begin to speak, when they were  
 convicted<sup>o</sup>, and one differed from another; then perceiving the  
 straits in which their heresy lay, they remained dumb, and by  
 their silence confessed the disgrace which came upon their he-  
 terodoxy. On this the Bishops, having negatived the terms  
 they had invented, published against them the sound and eccle-  
 siastical faith; and, whereas all subscribed it, the Eusebians  
 subscribed it also in those very words, of which they are  
 now complaining, I mean, “of the substance” and “one in  
 substance,” and that “the Son of God is neither creature or  
 work, nor in the number of things generated, but that the  
 Word is an offspring from the substance of the Father.” And,  
 what is strange indeed, Eusebius of Cæsarea in Palestine, who  
 had denied the day before<sup>2</sup>, but afterwards subscribed, sent to  
 his Church a letter, saying that this was the Church’s faith,  
 and the tradition of the Fathers; and made a public profes-  
 sion that they were before in error, and were rashly contending  
 against the truth. For though he was ashamed at that time to

γεννητῶν

<sup>2</sup> ἐπεὶ μὲν

<sup>n</sup> διημαχῶν, διέμαχου. vid. Acts 5, 39. 23, 9. are of very frequent use in Athan. as in *χειροδιέμαχου*, in speaking of the Arians, vid. *infra passim*. also *ἀντιμα-  
 χόμενοι τῷ σωτήρι* Ep. Encycl. §. 5. And in the beginning of the contro-  
 versy, Alexander ap. Socr. i. 6. p. 10. b. c. p. 12. p. 13. Theod. Hist. i. 3. p. 729.  
 And so *διεμάχος γλῶσσα*. Basil. contr.

Eunom. ii. 27. fin. *χειροδιεμάχων*. Ep. 236. init. vid. also Cyril. Thesaur. p. 19. e. p. 24. e. *διέμαχου* is used of other heretics, e. g. the Manichees, by Greg. Naz. Orat. 45. §. 8.

<sup>o</sup> i. e. “convicted themselves,” *infra*. §. 18. init. *ἑαυτῶν διὰ κατήγγελοι*, ad Ep. *Æg.* §. 6. i. e. by their variations, vid. Tit. iii. 11. *ἐννοουμένους*.

adopt these phrases, and excused himself to the Church in his own way, yet he certainly means to imply all this in his Epistle, by his not denying the "one in substance," and "of the substance." And in this way he got into a difficulty; for while he was excusing himself, he went on to attack the Arians, as stating that "the Son was not before His generation," and thereby hinting at a denial of His existence before His birth in the flesh. And this Acacius is aware of also, though he too through fear may pretend otherwise because of the times and deny the fact. Accordingly I have subjoined at the end of these remarks the letter of Eusebius, that thou mayest know from it the inconsiderateness towards their own doctors, shewn by Christ's enemies, and singularly by Acacius himself<sup>p</sup>.

3. Are they not then committing a crime, in their very thought to gainsay so great and ecumenical a Council? are they not in transgression, when they dare to confront that good definition against Arianism, acknowledged, as it is, by those who had in the first instance taught them irreligion? And supposing, even after subscription, the Eusebians did change again, and return like dogs to their own vomit of irreligion, do not the present gainsayers deserve still greater detestation, because they thus sacrifice 'their souls' liberty to others; and are willing to take these persons, as masters of their heresy, who are, as James has said, double-minded men, and unstable in all their ways, not having one opinion, but changing to and fro, and now recommending certain statements, but soon dishonouring them, and in turn recommending what just now they were blaming. But this, as the Shepherd has said, is "the child of the devil<sup>q</sup>," and the note of dealers rather

<sup>p</sup> The party he is writing against is the Acacian, of whom he does not seem to have had much distinct knowledge. He contrasts them again and again in the passages which follow with the Eusebians of the Nicene Council, and says that he is sure that the ground they take when examined will be found substantially the same as the Eusebian. vid. §. 6. *init. et alib.* §. 7. *init.* §. 9. *cir. fin.* §. 10. *cir. fin.* §. 13. *init.* *πότε καὶ νῦν.* §. 18. *cir. fin.* §. 28. *fin.* Acacius was a pupil of Eusebius's, whom he

succeeded in the see of Cæsarea. He attempted to defend Arianism neither under the cloak of Semiarianism, nor with the bold logic of the Anomæans, but by a pretended adherence to Scripture. His formula was the *ὁμοιον* (like,) as the Semiarian was the *ὁμοιούσιον* (like in substance,) and the Anomæan, as the word signifies, the *ἀνόμοιον*, or unlike.

<sup>q</sup> Hermas. Pastor. ii. 9. who is speaking immediately, as St. James, of wavering in prayer.

## 8 *Mutual agreement the note of doctors of the Church.*

**NICEN.** than of doctors. For, what our Fathers have delivered, this **DEF.** is truly doctrine; and this is truly the token of doctors, to confess the same thing with each other, and to vary neither from themselves nor from their fathers; whereas they who have not this character, are not to be called true doctors but evil. Thus the Greeks, as not witnessing to the same doctrines, but quarrelling one with another, have no truth of teaching; but the holy and veritable heralds of the truth agree together, not differ. For though they lived in different times, yet they one and all tend the same way, being prophets of the one God, and preaching the same Word harmoniously\*.

§. 5. 4. And thus what Moses taught, that Abraham observed; and what Abraham observed, that Noe and Enoch acknowledged, discriminating pure for impure, and becoming acceptable to God. For Abel too in this way witnessed, having knowledge in the truths which he had learned from Adam, who himself had learned from that Lord, who said, when He came at the end of the ages for the abolishment of sin, "I give no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment, which ye have heard from the beginning." Wherefore also the blessed Apostle Paul, who had learned it from Him, when describing ecclesiastical functions, forbade that deacons, not to say bishops, should be *double-tongued*; and in his rebuke of the Galatians, he made a broad declaration, *If any one preach any other Gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be anathema, as I have said, so say I again. If even an Angel from heaven should preach unto you any other Gospel than that ye have received, let him be anathema.* Since then the Apostle thus speaks, let these men either anathematize the party of Eusebius, at least as changing round and professing what is contrary to their subscriptions; or, if they acknowledge that their subscriptions were good, let them not utter complaints against so great a Council. But if they do neither the one nor the other, they are themselves too plainly at the sport of every wind and surge, and are influenced by opinions, not their own, but

vid.  
1 John  
2, 7.

1 Tim.  
3, 8.

Gal. 1,  
9. 8.

\* Thus S. Basil says the same of the Grecian Sects, "We have not the task of refuting their tenets, for they suffice for the overthrow of each other."

Hexaem. i. 2. vid. also Theod. Græc. Affect. i. p. 707. &c. August. Civ. Dei, xviii. 41. and Vincentius's celebrated *Commonitorium passim.*

of others, and being such, are as little worthy of deference now as before, in what they allege. Rather let them cease to carp at what they understand not; lest so it be that not knowing to discriminate, they at hazard call evil good and good evil, and think that bitter is sweet and sweet bitter. Doubtless, they desire that doctrines which have been judged wrong and have been reprobated should gain the ascendancy, and they make violent efforts to prejudice what was rightly defined. Nor is there reason on our part for any further explanation, or answer to their excuses, or for further resistance on theirs, but for an acquiescence in what the leaders of their heresy subscribed; for though the subsequent change of those Eusebians was suspicious and immoral, their subscription, when they had the opportunity of at least some little defence of themselves, is a certain proof of the irreligion of their doctrine. For they did not subscribe without thereby condemning the heresy, nor did they condemn it, without being encompassed with difficulty and shame; so that to change back again is a proof of their contentious zeal for irreligion. There is reason then, as I have said, that the present men should keep quiet; but since from an extraordinary want of modesty, they hope perhaps to be able to advocate this diabolical<sup>a</sup> irreligion better than the others, therefore, though in my former letter written to thee, I have already argued at length against them, notwithstanding, come let us now also examine them, in each of their separate statements, as their predecessors; for now not less than then their heresy shall be shewn to have no soundness in it, but to be from evil spirits.

<sup>a</sup> This is Athan.'s deliberate judgment. vid. de Sent. Dion. fin. where he says, "Who then will continue to call these men Christians, whose leader is the devil, and not rather diabolical?" and he adds, "not only Christ's foes, *χριστοφύτοι*, but diabolical also." In §. 24. he speaks of Arius's "hatred of the truth." Again, "though the diabolical men rave," Orat. iii. §. 8. "friends of the devil, and his spirits." Ad Ep. Æg.

5. Another reason of his so accounting them, was their atrocious cruelty towards Catholics; this leads him elsewhere to break out. "O new heresy, that has put on the whole devil in irreligious doctrine and conduct!" Hist. Arian. §. 66. also Alexander, "diabolical," ap. Theod. Hist. i. 3. p. 731. "satanical," ibid. p. 741. vid. also Socr. i. 9. p. 30. fin. Hilar. contr. Const. 17.



## CHAP. III.

### THE MEANING OF THE WORD SON AS APPLIED TO OUR LORD.

Two senses of the word, 1. adoptive, 2. substantial; attempts of Arians to find a third meaning between these; e.g. that our Lord only was created immediately by God; Asterius's view; or that our Lord alone partakes the Father. The second and true sense; God begets as He makes, really; though His creation and generation not like man's; His generation independent of time; generation implies an internal, and therefore an eternal, act in God; explanation of Prov. 8, 22.

NICEN. 1. THEY say then what the others held and dared to maintain before them; "Not always Father, always Son; for the  
DEF.  
 §. 6. Son was not before His generation, but, as others, came to be from nothing; and in consequence God was not always Father of the Son; but, when the Son came to be and was created, then was God called His Father. For the Word is a creature and work, and foreign and unlike the Father in substance; and the Son is neither by nature the Father's true Word, nor His only and true Wisdom; but being a creature and one of the works, He is by a strong figure<sup>c</sup> called Word and Wisdom; for by the Word which is in God was He made, as were all things. Wherefore the Son is not true God<sup>d</sup>."

2. Now it may serve to make them understand what they are saying, to ask them first this, what in fact a son is, and of what is that name significant<sup>e</sup>. In truth, Divine Scripture

<sup>a</sup> *καταγεννητός*. This word is noticed and protested against by Alexander, Soer. Hist. i. 6. p. 11. a. by the Semiarians at Ancyra, Epiph. Hær. 73. n. 5. by Basil, contr. Eunom. ii. 23. and by Cyril, Dial. ii. p. 432, 3.

<sup>c</sup> vid. ad Ep. Æg. 12. Orat. i. §. 5, 6. de Synod. 15, 16. Athanas. seems to have had in mind Soer. i. 6. p. 10, 11, or the like.

<sup>d</sup> vid. Orat. i. §. 38. The controversy turned on the question what was meant by the word "Son." Though the Arians would not allow with the Catholics that our Lord was Son *by nature*, and main-

tained that the word implied a *beginning of existence*, they did not dare to say that He was Son merely in the sense in which we are sons, though, as Athan. contends, they necessarily tended to this conclusion, directly they receded from the Catholic view. Thus Arius said that He was a creature, "but not as one of the creatures." Orat. ii. §. 19. Valens at Ariminum said the same. Jerom. adv. Lucifer. 18. Hilary says, that, not daring directly to deny that He was God, the Arians merely asked "whether He was a Son." de Trin. viii. 3. Athanasius remarks upon this reluctance to speak

acquaints us with a double sense of this word:—one which Moses sets before us in the Law, *When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep all His commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy God, ye shall be children of the Lord your God*; as also in the Gospel, John says, *But as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God*:—and the other sense, that in which Isaac is son of Abraham, and Jacob of Isaac, and the Patriarchs of Jacob. Now in which of these two senses do they understand the Son of God in such fables as the foregoing? for I feel sure they will issue in the same irreligious tenet with the Eusebians.

3. If in the first, which belongs to those who gain the name by grace from moral improvement, and receive power to become sons of God, (for this is what their predecessors said,) then He would seem to differ from us in nothing; no, nor would He be Only-begotten, as having obtained the title of Son as others from His virtue. For granting what they say, that, whereas His qualifications were foreknown<sup>1</sup>, He therefore received grace from the first, the name, and the glory of the name, from His very first beginning, still there will be no difference between Him and those who receive the name upon their actions, so long as this is the ground on which He as others has the character of son. For Adam too, though he received grace from the first, and upon his creation was at once placed in paradise, differed in no respect either from Enoch, who was translated thither after his birth on his pleasing God, or from the Apostle who likewise was caught up to paradise after his actions; nay, not from the thief, who on the ground of his confession, received a promise that he should be forthwith in paradise.

out, challenging them to present "the heresy naked," de Sent. Dionys. 2. *init.* "No one," he says elsewhere, "puts a light under a bushel; let them shew the world their heresy naked." ad Ep. Æg. 18. vid. *ibid.* 10. In like manner, Basil says that (though Arius was really like Eunomius, in faith, contr. Eunom. i. 4.) Aetius his master was the first to teach openly, (*παρρησιας*) that the Father's substance was unlike, (*ἀσέπας*), the Son's.

*ibid.* i. 1. Epiphanius too, Hær. 76. p. 949. seems to say that the elder Arians held the divine generation in a sense in which Aetius did not; that is, they were not so consistent and definite as he. Athan. goes on to mention some of the attempts of the Arians to find some theory short of orthodoxy, yet short of that extreme heresy, on the other hand, which they felt ashamed to avow.

CHAP.  
III.  
Deut.  
13, 18;  
14, 1.

John 1,  
12.

Theod.  
Hist. i.  
3. p. 732.

12 *Nor does it mean that He was created to create others.*

NICEN. 4. When thus pressed, they will perhaps make an answer  
 DEF. which has brought them into trouble many times already;  
 §. 7. "We consider that the Son has this prerogative over others,  
 γίγναι brought to be by God alone, and all other things were created  
 by God through the Son<sup>x</sup>." Now I wonder who it was<sup>y</sup> that  
 suggested to you so futile and novel an idea as that the  
 Father alone wrought with His own hand the Son alone, and  
 that all other things were brought to be by the Son as by an  
 δὲ δούλου under-worker. If for the toil-sake God was content with  
 γού making the Son only, instead of making all things at once,  
 this is an irreligious thought, especially in those who know  
 Is. 40, the words of Esaias, *The everlasting God, the Lord, the*  
 28. *Creator of the ends of the earth, hungereth not, neither is*  
*weary; there is no searching of His understanding.* Rather it is He who gives strength to the hungry, and  
 through His Word refreshes the labouring. Again, it is  
 irreligious to suppose that He disdained, as if a humble  
 task, to form the creatures Himself which came after the  
 Son; for there is no pride in that God, who goes down with  
 Jacob into Egypt, and for Abraham's sake corrects Abimelec  
 because of Sara, and speaks face to face with Moses, himself  
 a man, and descends upon Mount Sinai, and by His secret  
 grace fights for the people against Amalec. However, you  
 Ps. 100, are false in your fact, for we are told, *He made us, and not*  
 2. *we ourselves.* He it is who through His Word made all  
 things small and great, and we may not divide the creation,  
 and say this is the Father's, and this the Son's, but they are  
 δίδω of one God, who uses His proper Word as a Hand<sup>z</sup>, and in Him  
 does all things. As God Himself shews us, when He says,

<sup>x</sup> This is celebrated as an explanation of the Anomeans. vid. Basil. contr. Eunom. ii. 20, 21. though Athan. speaks of it as belonging to the elder Arians. vid. Socr. Hist. i. 6. p. 11.

<sup>y</sup> i.e. what is your authority? is it not a novel, and therefore a wrong doctrine? vid. infr. §. 13. ad Serap. i. 3. Also Orat. i. §. 8. "Who ever heard such doctrine? or whence or from whom did they hear it? who, when they were under catechising, spoke thus to them? If they themselves confess that they now hear it for the first time, they must grant that

their heresy is alien, and *not from the Fathers.*" vid. ii. §. 34. and Socr. i. 6. p. 11. c.

<sup>z</sup> vid. infr. §. 17. Orat. ii. §. 31. 71. Irenæus calls the Son and Holy Spirit the Hands of God. Hær. iv. præf. vid. also Hilar. de Trin. vii. 22. This image is in contrast to that of *instrument*, ὄργανον, which the Arians would use of the Son, vid. Socr. i. 6. p. 11. as implying He was external to God, whereas the word *Hand* implies His consubstantiality with the Father.

All these things hath My Hand made; and Paul taught us as CHAP. III. he had learned<sup>a</sup>, that *There is one God, from whom all things; and one Lord Jesus Christ, through whom all things*. Thus He, always as now, speaks to the sun and it Is. 66, 2. 1 Cor. 8, rises, and commands the clouds and it rains upon one place; and where it does not rain, it is dried up. And He bids the earth to bear fruit, and fashions Jeremias in the womb. But if He now does all this, assuredly at the beginning also He did not disdain to make all things Himself through the Word; for these are but parts of the whole.

5. But let us suppose that the other creatures could not §. 8. endure to be wrought by the absolute Hand of the Ingenerate<sup>1</sup>, ἐκγεγεννημένου and therefore the Son alone was brought into being by the ἐκγονήσαντος Father alone, and other things by the Son as an underworker §. 24. fin. and assistant, for this is what Asterius the sacrificer<sup>b</sup> has written, and Arius has transcribed<sup>2</sup> and bequeathed to his vid. also own friends, and from that time they use this form of words, infr. §. 20. de Synod. broken reed as it is, being ignorant, the bewildered men, how §. 17. brittle it is. For if it was impossible for things generated to bear the hand of God, and you hold the Son to be one of their number, how was He too equal to this formation by God alone? and if a Mediator became necessary that things generated might come to be, and you hold the Son to be generate, then must there have been some medium before Him, for His creation; and that Mediator himself again being a creature, it follows that he too needed another Mediator for his own constitution. And though we were to devise another, we must first devise his Mediator, so that we shall never come to an end. And thus a Mediator being ever in request, never will the creation be constituted, because nothing generate, as you say, can bear the absolute hand of the Ingenerate<sup>c</sup>. And if, on your perceiving the extravagance of this, you begin to say that the Son, though a creature, was made capable of

<sup>a</sup> *κατὰ τὴν διδασκαλίαν*. implying the traditional nature of the teaching. And so St. Paul himself, 1 Cor. 15, 3. vid. for an illustration, *supr.* §. 5. init. also note y.

<sup>b</sup> Asterius is one of the most famous of the elder Arians, and his work in defence of the heresy is frequently quoted by Athanasius. vid. *infr.* 20.

Orat. i. §. 31. ii. §. 24. 28. 37. 40. iii. §. 2. 60. de Synod. §. 18. 19. He was by profession a Sophist, and a pupil of Lucian's. He lapsed in the persecution of Maximian, and sacrificed, as intimated in the text.

<sup>c</sup> vid. *infr.* §. 24. Orat. i. §. 15. fin. ii. §. 29. Epiph. Hær. 76. p. 951.

14 *If the Son only first made, He is not of different nature from others*

NICEN. being made by the Ingenerate, then it follows that other  
DEF. things also, though generated, are capable of being wrought immediately by the Ingenerate; for the Son too is but a creature in your judgment, as all of them. And accordingly the generation of the Word is superfluous, according to your irreligious and futile imagination, God being sufficient for the immediate formation of all things, and all things generate being capable of sustaining His absolute hand.

6. These irreligious men then having so little mind amid their madness, let us see whether this particular sophism be not even more irrational than the others. Adam was created alone by God alone through the Word; yet no one would say that Adam had any prerogative over other men, or was different from those who came after him, granting that he alone was made and fashioned by God alone, and we all spring from Adam, and consist according to succession of the race, so long as he was fashioned from the earth as others, and at  
 §. 9. first not being, afterwards came to be. But though we were to allow some prerogative to the Protoplast as having been vouchsafed the hand of God, still it must be one of honour not of nature. For he came of the earth, as other men; and the hand which then fashioned Adam, now also and ever is fashioning and giving entire consistence to those who come after him. And God Himself declares this to Jeremias, as I  
 Jer. 1, 5. said before; *Before I formed thee in the womb, I knew thee*; and so He says of all, *All those things hath My hand*  
 Is. 66, 2. *made*; and again by Esaias, *Thus saith the Lord, thy*  
 Is. 44, *redeemer, and He that formed thee from the womb, I am*  
 24. *the Lord that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by Myself.*  
 Ps. 119, And David, knowing this, says in the Psalm, *Thy hands have*  
 73. *made me and fashioned me*; and He who says in Esaias,  
 Is. 49, 5. *Thus saith the Lord who formed Me from the womb to be His servant*, signifies the same. Therefore, in respect of nature, he differs nothing from us though he precede us in time, so long as we all consist and are created by the same hand. If then these be your thoughts, O Arians, about the Son of God too, that thus He subsists and came to be, then in your judgment He will differ nothing on the score of nature from others, so long as He too was not, and came to be,

*His Sonship does not mean that He only partakes the Father.* 15

and the name was by grace united to Him in His creation CHAP. III.  
for His virtue's sake. For He Himself is one of those, from Ps. 33, 9.  
what you say, of whom the Spirit says in the Psalms, *He spake the word, and they were made; He commanded, and they were created.* If so, who was it to whom God gave command<sup>d</sup> for the Son's creation? for a Word there must be to whom God gave command, and in whom the works are created; but ye have no other to shew than the Word ye deny, unless indeed you should devise again some new notion.

7. "Yes," they will say, "we have another;" (which indeed I have formerly heard the Eusebians use,) "on this score do we consider that the Son of God has a prerogative over others, and is called Only-begotten, because He alone partakes the Father, and all other things partake the Son." Thus they weary themselves in changing and varying their professions, like so many hues; however, this shall not save ad Serap. i. 3.  
them from an exposure, as men who speak words to no purpose out of the earth, and wallow as in the mire of their own devices. For If He were called God's Son, and we the §. 10.  
Son's sons, their fiction were plausible; but if we too are said to be sons of that God, of whom He is Son, then we too partake the Father\*, who says, *I have begotten and exalted* Is. 1, 2.  
*children.* For if we did not partake Him, He had not said, *I have begotten*; but if He Himself begat us, no other than He is our Father'. And, as before, it matters not, whether the Son has something more and was made first, but

<sup>d</sup> In like manner, "Men were made through the Word, when the Father Himself *willed*." Orat. i. 63. 'The Word forms matter as enjoined by, and ministering to, God.' *ἀποκαταστάσεως καὶ δημιουργίας. ibid.* ii. §. 22. contr. Gent. 46.

\* His argument is, that if the Son but partook the Father in the sense in which we partake the Son, then the Son would not impart to us the Father, but Himself, and would be a separating as well as uniting medium between the Father and us; whereas He brings us so near to the Father, that we are the Father's children, not His, and therefore He must be Himself one with the Father, or the Father must be in Him with an incomprehensible completeness.

vid. de Synod. §. 51. contr. Gent. 46. fin. Hence St. Austin says, "As the Father has life in Himself, so hath He given also to the Son to have life in Himself, *not by participating*, but in Himself. For we have not life in ourselves, but in our God. But that Father, who has life in Himself, begat a Son such, as to have life in Himself, not to become partaker of life, but to be *Himself life; and of that life to make us partakers.*" Serm. 127. de Verb. Evang. 9.

<sup>f</sup> "To say God is *wholly partaken*, is the same as saying that *God begets.*" Orat. i. §. 16. And in like manner, our inferior participation involves such sonship as is vouchsafed to us.

NICEN. we something less, and were made afterwards, so long as we  
DEF. all partake, and are called sons, of the same Father<sup>a</sup>. For  
 the more or less does not indicate a different nature; but  
 attaches to each according to the practice of virtue; and one  
 is placed over ten cities, another over five; and some sit on  
 twelve thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel; and others  
 Mat. 25, hear the words, *Come, ye blessed of My Father*, and, *Well*  
 34. *done, good and faithful servant*. With such ideas, how-  
 ib. 5, 32. ever, no wonder they imagine that of such a Son God was  
 not always Father, and such a Son was not always in being,  
 but was generated from nothing as a creature, and was not  
 before His generation; for such an one is other than the  
 True Son of God.

8. But to persist in such teaching does not consist with  
 piety<sup>b</sup>, for it is rather the tone of thought of Sadducees and  
 Samosatene<sup>1</sup>; it remains then to say that the Son of God is  
 so called according to the other sense, in which Isaac  
 was son of Abraham; for what is naturally begotten from any  
 one and does not accrue to him from without, that in the  
 nature of things is a son, and that is what the name  
 implies<sup>c</sup>. Is then the Son's generation one of human<sup>1</sup> af-  
<sup>1</sup> *ἀνθρωπίνης γενέσεως*

<sup>a</sup> And so in Orat. ii. §. 19—22.  
 "Though the Son surpassed other things  
 on a comparison, yet He were equally  
 a creature with them; for even in those  
 things which are of a created nature,  
 we may find some things surpassing  
 others. Star, for instance, differs  
 from star in glory, yet it does not fol-  
 low that some are sovereign, and others  
 serve, &c." ii. §. 20. And so Gregory  
 Nyssen contr. Eunom. iii. p. 132. D.  
 Epiph. Hær. 76. p. 970.

<sup>b</sup> i. e. since it is impossible they  
 can persist in evasions so manifest as  
 these, nothing is left but to take the  
 other sense of the word.

<sup>1</sup> Paul of Samosata is called Samo-  
 satene, as John of Damascus Damas-  
 cene, from the frequent adoption of the  
 names Paul and John. Hence also  
 John Chrysostom, Peter Chrysologus,  
 John Philoponus. Paul was Bishop  
 of Antioch in the middle of the third  
 century, and was deposed for a sort of  
 Sabellianism. He was the friend of  
 Lucian, from whose school the principal  
 Arians issued. His prominent tenet,  
 to which Athan. seems here to allude,

was that our Lord became the Son by  
*γενεσθαι*, or growth in holiness, (vid.  
 Luke 2, 52. *ἐγενήσατο*), "advancing as  
 a man," Orat. iii. §. 51. Or he may be  
 alluding to his doctrine of our Lord's  
 predestination, referred to *supr.* §. 6.  
*cir. fin.* for Paul spoke of Him as "God  
 predestined before ages, but from Mary  
 receiving the origin of His existence."  
 contr. Apoll. i. 20.

<sup>c</sup> The force lies in the word *φύσει*,  
 "naturally," which the Council expressed  
 still more definitely by "substance."  
 Thus Cyril says, "the term 'Son' de-  
 notes the substantial origin from the Fa-  
 ther." Dial. 5. p. 573. And Gregory  
 Nyssen, "the title 'Son' does not sim-  
 ply express the being *from* another,"  
 (vid. *infra*, §. 19.) but *relationship ac-*  
*cording to nature.* contr. Eunom. ii.  
 p. 91. Again St. Basil says, that Father  
 is "a term of relationship," *οὐσιαστικῶς*.  
 contr. Eunom. ii. 24. init. And hence  
 he remarks, that we too are properly,  
*υἱοὶ*, sons of God, as becoming related  
 to Him through works of the Spirit.  
 ii. 23. So also Cyril, *loc. cit.* Else-  
 where, St. Basil defines father "one

fection? (for this perhaps, as their predecessors<sup>1</sup>, they too will be ready to object in their ignorance;)—in no wise; for God is not as man, nor man as God. Men are created of matter, and that passible<sup>1</sup>; but God is immaterial and incorporeal. And if so be the same terms are used of God and man in divine Scripture, yet the clear-sighted, as Paul enjoins, will study it, and thereby discriminate, and dispose of what is written according to the nature of each subject, and avoid any confusion of sense, so as neither to conceive of the things of God in a human way, nor to ascribe the things of man to God<sup>2</sup>. For this were to mix wine with water<sup>2</sup>, and to place upon the altar strange fire with that<sup>3</sup> which is divine.

CHAP.  
III.

<sup>1</sup> *παθητός*  
<sup>2</sup> *καὶ*

<sup>3</sup> vid.  
Orat. iii.  
§. 36.

9. For God creates, and to create is also ascribed to men; and God has being<sup>3</sup>, and men are said to be, having received from God this gift also. Yet does God create as men do? or is His being as man's being? Perish the thought; we understand the terms in one sense of God, and in another of men. For God creates, in that He calls what is not into being, needing nothing thereunto; but men work some existing material, first praying, and so gaining the wit to make, from that God who has framed all things by His proper Word. And again men, being incapable of self-existence, are inclosed in place, and consist in the Word of God; but

who gives to another the origin of being according to a nature like his own; and a son "one who possesses the origin of being from another by generation." contr. Eun. ii. 22. On the other hand, the Arians at the first denied that "by nature there was any Son of God." Theod. Hist. i. 3. p. 732.

<sup>1</sup> vid. Eusebius, in his Letter subjoined: also Soer. Hist. i. 8. Epiphan. Hær. 69. n. 8. and 15.

<sup>2</sup> One of the characteristic points in Athanasius is his constant attention to the sense of doctrine, or the meaning of writers, in preference to the words used. Thus he scarcely uses the symbol *ἁπομόνως*, one in substance, throughout his Orations, and in the de Synod. acknowledges the Semiarians as brethren. Hence infr. §. 18. he says, that orthodox doctrine "is revered by all, though expressed in strange language, provided the speaker means religiously,

and wishes to convey by it a religious sense." vid. also §. 21. He says, that Catholics are able to "speak freely," or to expatiate, *παρρησιασμένους*, "out of Divine Scripture." Orat. i. §. 9. vid. de Sent. Dionys. §. 20. init. Again: "The devil spoke from Scripture, but was silenced by the Saviour; Paul spoke from profane writers, yet, being a saint, he has a religious meaning." de Syn. §. 39. also ad Ep. Æg. 8. Again, speaking of the apparent contrariety between two Councils, "It were unseemly to make the one conflict with the other, for all their members are fathers; and it were profane to decide that these spoke well and those ill, for all of them have slept in Christ." §. 43. also §. 47. Again: "Not the phrase, but the meaning and the religious life, is the recommendation of the faithful." ad Ep. Æg. §. 9.

C



**NICEN.** God is self-existent, inclosing all things, and inclosed by  
**DEF.** none; within all according to His own goodness and power, yet without all in His proper nature". As then men create not as God creates, as their being is not such as God's being, so men's generation is in one way, and the Son is from the Father in another°. For the offspring of men are portions of their fathers, since the very nature of bodies is not uncompound, but transitive<sup>p</sup>, and composed of parts; <sup>1</sup> ἀρρίπ- and men lose their substance<sup>1</sup> in begetting, and again they <sup>οὐκ</sup> gain substance from the accession of food. And on this account men in their time become fathers of many children;

° Vid. also Incarn. §. 17. This contrast is not commonly found in ecclesiastical writers, who are used to say that God is present every where, in substance as well as by energy or power. S. Clement, however, expresses himself still more strongly in the same way, "In substance far off, (for how can the generate come close to the Ingenerate?) but most close in power, in which the universe is embosomed." Strom. 2. *circ. init.* but the parenthesis explains his meaning. vid. Cyril. Thesaur. 6. p. 44. The common doctrine of the Fathers is, that God is present every where in *substance*. vid. Petav. de Deo, iii. 8. and 9. It may be remarked, that S. Clement continues "*neither inclosing nor inclosed.*"

° In Almighty God is the perfection and first pattern of what is seen in shadow in human nature, according to the imperfection of the subject matter; and this remark applies, as to creation, so to generation. Athanasius is led to state this more distinctly in another connection in Orat. i. §. 21. fin. "It belongs to the Godhead alone, *that the Father is properly (αὐτῷ) Father, and the Son properly (αὐτῷ) Son*; and in Them and Them only does it hold that the Father is ever Father, and the Son ever Son." Accordingly he proceeds, shortly afterwards, as in the text, to argue, "[The heretics] ought in creation also to supply God with materials, and so to deny Him to be Creator; but if the bare idea of God transcends such thoughts, and a man believes that He is in being, not as we are, and yet in being, as God, and that He creates not as man creates, but yet creates as God, therefore He begets also not as men beget, but begets as God. *For God does not*

*make men His pattern*, but rather we men, for that God is *properly* and alone truly Father of His Son, are also called fathers of our own children, for 'of Him is every fatherhood in heaven and on earth named.' §. 23. The Semiarrians at Ancyra quote the same text for the same doctrine. Epiph. Hær. 73. 5. As do Cyril. in Joan. iii. p. 24. Thesaur. 32. p. 281. and Damascene de Fid. Orth. i. 8. The same parallel, as existing between creation and generation, is insisted on by Isidor. Pel. Ep. iii. 355. Basil. contr. Eun. iv. p. 280. A. Cyril Thesaur. 6. p. 43. Epiph. Hær. 69. 36. and Gregor. Naz. Orat. 20. 9. who observes that God creates with a *word*, Ps. 148, 5. which evidently transcends human creations. Theodorus Abucara with the same object, draws out the parallel of life, ζωῆς, as Athan. that of being, ὄντος. Opusc. iii. p. 420—422.

<sup>p</sup> vid. de Synod. §. 51. Orat. i. §. 15. 16. *ῥιζὴν*. vid. Orat. i. §. 28. Bas. in. Eun. ii. 23. *ῥιζὴν*. Bas. in Eun. ii. 6. Greg. Naz. Orat. 28. 22. Vid. contr. Gentes, §. 41. where Athan. without reference to the Arian controversy, draws out the contrast between the Godhead and human nature. "The nature of things generated, as having its subsistence from nothing, is of a *transitive* (*ῥιζὴν*) and feeble and mortal sort, considered by itself; seeing then that it was *transitive* and dissoluble, lest this should take place, and it should be resolved into its original nothing, God governs and sustains it all, by His own Word, who is Himself God," and who, as he proceeds, §. 42. "remaining Himself immovable with the Father, moves all things in His own consistence, as each may seem fit to His Father."

but God, being without parts, is Father of the Son without partition or passion; for there is neither effluence<sup>19</sup> of the Immaterial, nor accession from without, as among men; and being uncompounded in nature, He is Father of One Only Son. This is why He is Only-begotten, and alone in the Father's bosom, and alone is acknowledged by the Father to be from Him, saying, *This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased*. And He too is the Father's Word, from which may be understood the impassible and impartitive nature of the Father, in that not even a human word is begotten with passion or partition, much less the Word of God'. Wherefore also He sits, as Word, at the Father's right hand; for where the Father is, there also is His Word; but we, as His works, stand in judgment before Him; and He is adorable, because He is Son of the adorable Father, but we adore, confessing Him Lord and God, because we are creatures and other than He.

10. The case being thus, let who will among them consider the matter, so that one may abash them by the following question; Is it right to say that what is God's offspring and proper to Him is out of nothing? or is it reasonable in the very idea, that what is from God has accrued to Him, that a man should dare to say that the Son was not always? For in this again the generation of the Son exceeds and transcends the thoughts of man, that we become fathers of our own children in time, since we ourselves first were not and then came into being; but God, in that He ever is, is ever Father of the Son'.

<sup>19</sup> S. Cyril, Dial. iv. init. p. 505, E. speaks of the *θελλομένη ἀπορροή*; and disclaims it, Thesaur. 6. p. 43. Athanasius disclaims it, Expos. §. 1. Orat. i. §. 21. So does Alexander, ap. Theod. Hist. i. 3. p. 743. On the other hand, Athanasius quotes it in a passage which he adduces from Theognostus, *infra*, §. 25. and from Dionysius, de Sent. D. §. 23. and Origen uses it, Periarchon, i. 2. It is derived from Wisd. vii. 25.

<sup>2</sup> The title "Word" implies the ineffable mode of the Son's generation, as distinct from material parallels, vid. Gregory Nyssen, contr. Eunom. iii. p. 107. Chrysostom in Joan. Hom. 2. §. 4. Cyril Alex. Thesaur. 5. p. 37. Also it implies that there is but One Son. vid. *infra*, §. 16. "As the Origin is one substance, so its Word and

Wisdom is one, substantial and subsisting." Athan. Orat. iv. 1. fin.

<sup>3</sup> "Man," says S. Cyril, inasmuch as He had a beginning of being, also has of necessity a beginning of begetting, as what is from Him is a thing generate, but...if God's substance transcend time, or origin, or interval, His generation too will transcend these; nor does it deprive the Divine Nature of the power of generating, that it doth not this in time. For other than human is the manner of divine generation; and together with God's existing is His generating implied, and the Son was in Him by generation, nor did His generation precede His existence, but He was always, and that by generation." Thesaur. v. p. 35.

NICEN. And the generation of mankind is brought home to us from  
 DEF. things that are parallel; but, since *no one knoweth the Son but*  
 Mat. 11, *the Father, and no one knoweth the Father but the Son, and*  
 27. *he to whomsoever the Son will reveal Him*, therefore the sacred  
 writers to whom the Son has revealed Him, have given us a  
 Heb. 1, certain image from things visible, saying, *Who is the brightness*  
 3. *of His glory, and the Expression of His Person*; and again, *For*  
 Ps. 36, *with Thee is the well of life, and in Thy light shall we see*  
 9. *light*; and when the Word chides Israel, He says, *Thou hast*  
 Bar. 3, *forsaken the Fountain of wisdom*; and this Fountain it is  
 12. *which says, They have forsaken Me the fountain of living*  
 Jer. 2, *waters*<sup>1</sup>. And mean indeed and very dim is the illustration<sup>1</sup>  
 13. compared with what we desiderate; but yet it is possible  
 1 vid. Ep. from it to understand something above man's nature, instead  
 1. ad of thinking the Son's generation to be on a level with ours.  
 Serap. For who can even imagine that the radiance of light ever was  
 20. p. not, so that he should dare to say that the Son was not always,  
 669. a. b. or that the Son was not before His generation? or who is  
 capable of separating the radiance from the sun, or to conceive  
 of the fountain as ever void of life, that he should madly say,  
 John 14, "The Son is from nothing," who says, *I am the life*, or  
 6. "alien to the Father's substance," who says, *He that hath*  
 1b. v. 9. *seen Me, hath seen the Father*? for the sacred writers  
 wishing us thus to understand, have given these illustrations;  
 and it is indecent and most irreligious, when Scripture con-  
 tains such images, to form ideas concerning our Lord from  
 others which are neither in Scripture, nor have any religious  
 bearing.

§. 13. 11. Therefore let them tell us, from what teacher or by what  
 tradition they derived these notions concerning the Saviour?

Prov. 8, "We have read," they will say, "in the Proverbs, *The Lord*  
 22. *hath created Me a beginning of His ways unto His works*<sup>2</sup>;  
 2 vid. this the Eusebians used to insist on", and you write me word,  
 Orat. ii. through-  
 out.

<sup>1</sup> vid. *infra passim*. All these titles,  
 "Word, Wisdom, Light," &c. serve  
 to guard the title "Son" from any  
 notions of parts or dimensions, e. g.  
 "He is not composed of parts, but  
 being impassible and single, He is im-  
 passible and indivisibly Father of the  
 Son...for...the Word and Wisdom

is neither creature, nor part of Him  
 whose Word He is, nor an offspring  
 passibly begotten." Orat. i. §. 28.

<sup>2</sup> Eusebius of Nicomedia quotes it in  
 his Letter to Paulinus, ap. Theodor.  
 Hist. i. 5. And Eusebius of Cæsarea  
 Demonstr. Evang. v. 1.

that the present men also, though overthrown and confuted CHAP.  
III. by an abundance of arguments, still were putting about in every quarter this passage, and saying that the Son was one of the creatures, and reckoning Him with things generated<sup>1</sup>. <sup>1</sup> γινώσκουσιν But they seem to me to have a wrong understanding of this passage also; for it has a religious and very orthodox sense, which, had they understood, they would not have blasphemed the Lord of glory. For on comparing what has been above stated with this passage, they will find a great difference between them<sup>2</sup>. For what man of right understanding does not perceive, that what are created and made are external to the maker; but the Son, as the foregoing argument has shewn, exists not externally, but from the Father who begat Him? for man too both builds a house and begets a son, and no one would mismatch things, and say that the house or the ship were begotten by the builder<sup>3</sup>, but the Son was created and made by <sup>3</sup> Serap.  
ii. 6. him; nor again that the house was an image of the maker, but the Son unlike Him who begat Him; but rather he will confess that the Son is an image of the Father, but the house a work of art, unless his mind be disordered, and he beside himself. Plainly, divine Scripture, which knows better than any the nature of every thing, says through Moses, of the creatures, *In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth*; but of the Son it introduces the Father Himself<sup>1</sup>, saying, *I have begotten Thee from the womb before the morning star*; and again, *Thou art My Son, this day have I begotten Thee*. And the Lord says of Himself in the Gen. 1, Proverbs, *Before all the hills He begets Me*; and concerning Ps. 110, things generated and created John speaks, *All things were* Ps. 2, 7. *made by Him*; but preaching of the Lord, he says, *The* Prov. 8, *Only-begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, He* John 1, *hath declared Him*. If then son, therefore not creature; 26. if creature, not son; for great is the difference between John 3, them, and son and creature cannot be the same, unless his ver. 18. substance be considered to be at once from God, and external to God.

<sup>1</sup> i. e. "Granting that the *primá facie* impression of this text is in favour of our Lord's being a creature, yet so many arguments have been already brought, and may be added, against

His creation, that we must interpret this text by them. It cannot mean that our Lord was simply created, *because* we have already shewn that He is not external to His Father."

- NICEN. DEF. 12. "Has then the passage no meaning?" for this, like a swarm of gnats, they are droning about us<sup>1</sup>. No surely, it is not without meaning, but has a very apposite one; for it is true to say that the Son was created too, but this took place when He became man; for creation belongs to man. And any one may find this sense duly given in the divine oracles, who, instead of accounting their study a secondary matter, investigates the time and characters<sup>2</sup>, and the object, and thus studies and ponders what he reads. Now as to the season spoken of, he will find for certain that, whereas the Lord <sup>1 αἰώνων</sup> always is, at length in fulness of the ages<sup>1</sup> He became man; and whereas He is Son of God, He became Son of man also. And as to the object he will understand, that, wishing to annul our death, He took on Himself a body from the Virgin Mary; that by offering this unto the Father a sacrifice for all, He might deliver us all, who by fear of death were all Heb. 2, our life through subject to bondage. And as to the character, 15. it is indeed the Saviour's, but is said of Him when He took Prov. 8, a body and said, *The Lord has created Me a beginning of* 22. *His ways unto His works*. For as it properly belongs to God's Son to be everlasting, and in the Father's bosom, so on His becoming man, the words befitted Him, *The Lord created Me*. For then it is said of Him, and He hungered, and He thirsted, and He asked where Lazarus lay, and \*Sent.D. He suffered, and He rose again<sup>2</sup>. And as, when we hear 9. Orat. of Him as Lord and God and true Light, we understand iii. §. 26-41. Him as being from the Father, so on hearing, *The Lord created*, and *Servant*, and *He suffered*, we shall justly ascribe this, not to the Godhead, for it is irrelevant, but we must interpret it by that flesh which He bore for our sakes; for to it these things are proper, and this flesh was none other's than the Word's. And if we wish to know the object attained by this,

<sup>1</sup> περιβομβούν. So in ad Afros. 5. init. And Sent. D. §. 19. περιέχονται περιβομβούντες. And Gregory Nyssen, contr. Eun. viii. p. 234. C. ὡς ἂν τοὺς ἁγίους ταῖς πλατωνικαῖς καλλιφρονίαις περιβομβήσιν. vid. also περιέχονται ὡς οἱ πάντες Orat. iii. fin.

<sup>2</sup> προσώπα. vid. Orat. i. §. 54. ii. §. 8. Sent. D. 4. not persons, but characters; which must also be considered the

meaning of the word. contr. Apoll. ii. 2. and 10; though it there approximates (even in phrase, οὐκ ἐν διαίρεσι προσώπων) to its ecclesiastical use, which seems to have been later. Yet persona occurs in Tertull. in Prax. 27; it may be questioned, however, whether in any genuine Greek treatise till the Apollinarians.

we shall find it to be as follows; that the Word was made flesh CHAP.  
III.  
in order to offer up this body for all, and that we, partaking  
of His Spirit, might be made gods, a gift which we could not  
otherwise have gained than by His clothing Himself in our  
created body<sup>1</sup>; for hence we derive our name of "men of  
God" and "men in Christ." But as we, by receiving the Orat. ii.  
§. 70.  
Spirit, do not lose our own proper substance, so the Lord,  
when made man for us, and bearing a body, was no less God;  
for He was not lessened by the envelopment of the body,  
but rather deified it and rendered it immortal<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> "remaining Himself unalterable, and not changed by His human economy and presence in the flesh." Orat. ii. 6.

## CHAP. IV.

### PROOF OF THE CATHOLIC SENSE OF THE WORD SON.

Power, Word or Reason, and Wisdom, the names of the Son, imply eternity; as well as the Father's title of Fountain. The Arians reply that these do not formally belong to the essence of the Son, but are names given Him; that God has many words, powers, &c. Why there is but one Son and Word, &c. All the titles of the Son coincide in Him.

NICEN. 1. THIS then is quite enough to expose the infamy of the  
 DEF. Arian heresy; for, as the Lord has granted, out of their own  
 §. 15. words is irreligion brought home to them<sup>b</sup>. But come now  
 and let us on our part act on the offensive, and call on them  
 for an answer; for now is fair time, when their own ground  
 has failed them, to question them on ours; perhaps it may  
 abash the perverse, and disclose to them whence they have fallen.  
 We have learned from divine Scripture, that the Son of God,  
 as was said above, is the very Word and Wisdom of the  
 1 Cor. 1, Father. For the Apostle says, *Christ the power of God and*  
 24. *the Wisdom of God*; and John after saying, *And the Word*  
 John 1, *was made flesh*, at once adds, *And we have seen His glory,*  
 14. *the glory as of the Only-begotten of the Father, full of grace*  
*and truth*; so that, the Word being the Only-begotten Son,  
 in this Word and in Wisdom heaven and earth and all that is  
 therein were made. And of this Wisdom that God is Foun-  
 1 vid. tain we have learned from<sup>1</sup> Baruch, by Israel's being charged  
 sup. with having forsaken the Fountain of Wisdom. If then they  
 §. 12. deny Scripture, they are at once aliens to their name, and

<sup>b</sup> The main argument of the Arians was that our Lord was a Son, and *therefore* was not eternal, but of a substance which had a beginning. With this Arius started in his dispute with Alexander. "Arius, a man not without dialectic skill, thinking that the Bishop was introducing the doctrine of Sabellius the Libyan, out of contention fell off into the opinion diametrically opposite,....and he says, 'If the Father

begot the Son, he that was begotten had a beginning of existence; and from this it is plain that once the Son was not; and it follows of necessity that He had His subsistence out of nothing.'" Socr. i. 5. Accordingly, Athanasius says, "Having argued with them as to the meaning of their own selected term, 'Son,' let us go on to others, which on the very face make for us, such as Word, Wisdom, &c."

may fitly be called of all men atheists<sup>1</sup>, and Christ's enemies, CHAP. IV. for they have brought upon themselves these names. But if <sup>i</sup> vid. supr.p.3. note f. they agree with us that the sayings of Scripture are divinely inspired, let them dare to say openly what they think in secret, that God was once wordless and wisdomless<sup>c</sup>; and let them in their madness<sup>2</sup> say, "There was once when He was<sup>2</sup> vid. not," and, "before His generation, Christ was not<sup>d</sup>;" and above, i. 2. again let them declare that the Fountain begat not Wisdom from Itself, but acquired It from without, till they have the daring to say, "The Son came of nothing;" whence it will follow that there is no longer a Fountain, but a sort of pool, as if receiving water from without, and usurping the name of Fountain<sup>e</sup>.

2. How full of irreligion this is, I consider none can doubt §. 16. who has ever so little understanding. But since they whisper something about *Word* and *Wisdom*, being only names of the Son<sup>f</sup>, we must ask then, If these are only names of

<sup>c</sup> *ἄλογος, ἄσophος*. vid. infra, §. 26. This is a frequent argument in the controversy, viz. that to deprive the Father of His Son or substantial Word, (*λόγος*,) is as great a sacrilege as to deny His Reason, *λόγος*, from which the Son receives His name. Thus Orat. i. §. 14. fin. Athan. says, "imputing to God's nature an absence of His Word, (*ἄλογον* or irrationality,) they are most irreligious." vid. §. 19. fin. 24. Elsewhere, he says, "Is a man not mad himself, who even entertains the thought that God is word-less and wisdom-less? for such illustrations and such images Scripture hath proposed, that, considering the inability of human nature to comprehend concerning God, we might even from these, however poorly and dimly, discern as far as is attainable." Orat. ii. 32. vid. also iii. 63. iv. 14. Serap. ii. 2.

<sup>d</sup> These were among the original positions of the Arians; the former is mentioned by Socrates, vid. note b. the latter is one of those specified in the Nicene Anathema.

<sup>e</sup> And so *πῶς ἐγενέσθαι*. Serap. ii. 2. Orat. i. §. 14. fin. also ii. §. 2. where Athanasius speaks as if those who deny that Almighty God is Father, cannot really believe in Him as a Creator. "If He be not a Son, let Him be called a work, and let God be called, not

Father, but Framer only and Creator, and not of a generative nature. But if the divine substance be not fruitful, (*καρποποιῶν*,) but barren, as they say, as a light which enlightens not, and a dry fountain, are they not ashamed to maintain that He possesses the creative energy?" vid. also *πῶς ἐγένετο*. Pseudo-Dion. Div. Nom. c. 2. *πῶς ἐκ πηγῆς*, of the Son. Epiphani. Ancor. 19. And Cyril, "If thou take from God His being Father, thou wilt deny the generative power (*καρποποιῶν*) of the divine nature, so that It no longer is perfect. This then is a token of its perfection, and the Son who went forth from Him apart from time, is a pledge (*σφραγίς*) to the Father that He is perfect." Thesaur. p. 37.

<sup>f</sup> Arius said, as the Eunomians after him, that the Son was not really, but only called, Word and Wisdom, which were simply attributes of God, and the prototypes of the Son. vid. Socr. i. 6. p. 11. Theod. Hist. 1, 3. p. 731. Athan. asks, Is the Son then more than wisdom? if on the other hand He be less, still He must be so called because of some gift or quality in Him, analogous to wisdom, or of the nature of wisdom, and admitting of improvement and growth. But this was the notorious doctrine of Christ's *προσωπὸν* or advancement. "I am in wonder," he says,



NICEN. the Son, He must be something else beside them. And if  
 DEF.

He is higher than the names, it is not lawful from the lesser to denote the higher; but if He be less than the names, yet He surely must have in Him the principle of this more honourable appellation; and this implies His advance, which is an irreligion equal to any thing that has gone before. For He who is in the Father, and in whom also the Father is, who says, John 10, *I and the Father are one*, whom He that hath seen, hath seen 30. the Father, to say that He has been improved<sup>1</sup> by any thing 1 βαλινω. external, is the extreme of madness. οδαι

3. However, when they are beaten hence, and like the Eusebians are in these great straits, then they have this remaining plea, which Arius too in ballads, and in his own *Thalia*<sup>2</sup>, fabled, as a new difficulty: "Many words speaketh God; which then of these are we to call Son and Word, Only-begotten of the Father?" Insensate, and any thing but Chris-

<sup>2</sup> vid.  
Syn.  
§. 15.

Orat. ii. §. 37. "how, whereas God is one, these men introduce after their private notions, many images, and wisdoms, and words, and say that the Father's proper and natural Word is other than the Son, by whom He even made the Son, and that the real Son is but notionally called Word, as vine, and way, and door, and tree of life; and Wisdom also only in name,—the proper and true Wisdom of the Father, which co-exists with Him without generation, being other than the Son, by which He even made the Son, and named Him Wisdom as partaking of it." He goes on to observe in §. 38. that to be consistent they should explain away not only word, wisdom, &c. but the title of *being* as applied to Him; "and then what is He? for He is none of these Himself, if they are but His names, and He has but a semblance of being, and is decorated with these names by us."

§ As the Arians took the title Son in that part of its earthly sense in which it did not apply to our Lord, so they misinterpreted the title Word also; which denoted the Son's immateriality and indivisible presence in the Father, but did not express His perfection. vid. Orat. ii. §. 34—36. which precedes the passage quoted in the last note. "As our word is proper to us and from us, and not a work external to us, so also the Word of God is proper to Him

and from Him, and is not made, *yet not as the word of man*, else one must consider God as man. Men have many words, and after those many, not any one of them all; for the speaker has ceased, and thereupon his word fails. But God's Word is one and the same, and, as it is written, "remaineth for ever," not changed, not first one and then another, but existing the same always. For it behoved that God being one, one should be His Image, one His Word, one His Wisdom." §. 36. vid. contr. Gent. 41. ad Ep. Æg. 16. Epiph. Hær. 65. 3. Nyss. in Eun. xii. p. 349. Origen, (in a passage, however, of questionable doctrine,) says, "As there are gods many, but to us one God the Father, and many lords, but to us one Lord Jesus Christ, so then are many words, but we pray that in us may exist the Word that was in the beginning, with God, and God." in Joan. tom. ii. 3. "Many things, it is acknowledged, does the Father speak to the Son," say the Semiarians at Ancyra, "but the words which God speaks to the Son, are not sons: They are not substances of God, but vocal energies; but the Son, though a Word, is not such, but, being a Son, is a substance." Epiph. Hær. 73. 12. The Semiarians are speaking against Sabellianism, which took the same ground here as Arianism; so did the heresy of Samosatene, who, according to

tians.<sup>b</sup>! for first, on using such language about God, they conceive of Him almost as a man, speaking and reversing His first words by His second, just as if one Word from God were not sufficient for the framing of all things at the Father's will, and for His providential care of all. For His speaking many words would argue a feebleness in them all, each needing the service of the other. But that God should have one Word, which is the true doctrine, both shews the power of God, and the perfection of the Word that is from Him, and the religious understanding of them who thus believe.

4. O that they would consent to confess the truth from this §. 17. their own statement! for if they once grant that God produces words, they plainly know Him to be a Father; and acknowledging this, let them consider that, while they are loth to ascribe one Word to God, they are imagining that He is Father of many; and while they are loth to say that there is no Word of God at all, yet they do not confess that He is the Son of God,—which is ignorance of the truth, and inexperience in divine Scripture. For if God is altogether Father of the Word, wherefore is not He a Son that is begotten? And again, Son of God who should be, but His Word? For there are not many Words, or each would be imperfect, but one is the Word, that He only may be perfect, and because, God being one, His image too must be one, which is the Son. For the Son of God, as may be learnt from the divine oracles themselves, is Himself the Word of God, and the Wisdom, and the Image, and the Hand, and the Power; for God's offspring is one, and of the generation from the Father these titles are tokens<sup>1</sup>. For if you say the

Epiphanius, considered our Lord, the internal Word, or thought. Hær. 66. The term word in this inferior sense is often in Greek *ῥῆμα*. Epiph. supr. and Cyril. de Incarn. Unig. init. p. 679.

<sup>b</sup> “If they understood and acknowledged the characteristic idea (*χαρακτῆρ*) of Christianity, they would not have said that the Lord of glory was a creature,” ad Serap. ii. 7. In Orat. i. §. 2. he says, Arians are not Christians *because* they are Arians, for Christians are called, not from Arius, but from Christ, who is their only Master. vid. also de Syn. §. 38. init. Sent. D. fin. Ad Afros. 4. Their cruelty and cooperation with the heathen populace was another reason. Greg. Naz. Orat. 25. 12.

<sup>1</sup> All the titles of the Son of God are consistent with each other, and variously represent one and the same Person. “Son” and “Word,” denote His derivation; “Word” and “Image,” His Similitude; “Word” and “Wisdom,” His immateriality; “Wisdom” and “Hand,” His co-existence. “If He is not Son, neither is He Image.” Orat. ii. §. 2. “How is there Word and Wisdom, unless there be a proper offspring of His substance? ii. §. 22. vid. also Orat. i. §. 20, 21. and at great length Orat. iv. §. 20. &c. vid. also Naz. Orat. 30. n. 20. Basil. contr. Eunom. i. 18. Hilar. de Trin. vii. 11. August. in Joann. xlviii. 6. and in Psalm 44, (46,) 5.

NICEN. Son, you have declared what is from the Father by nature; and  
 DEF. if you imagine the Word, you are thinking again of what is

from Him, and what is inseparable; and, speaking of Wisdom, again you mean just as much, what is not from without, but from Him and in Him; and if you name the Power and the Hand, again you speak of what is proper to substance; and, speaking of the Image, you signify the Son; for what else is like God but the offspring from Him? Doubtless the things, which came to be through *the Word*, these are *founded in Wisdom*; and what are *laid in Wisdom*, these are all made by the Hand, and came to be through the Son. And we have proof of this, not from external sources, but from the Scriptures; for God Himself says by Esaias the Prophet; *My hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and My right hand hath spanned the heavens.* And again, *And I have covered them in the shadow of My Hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth.* And David being taught this, and knowing that the Lord's Hand was nothing else than Wisdom, says in the Psalm, *In wisdom hast Thou made them all; the earth is full of Thy riches.* Solomon Prov. 3, also received the same from God, and said, *The Lord by wisdom hath founded the earth;* and John, knowing that John 1, the Word was the Hand and the Wisdom, thus preached, *In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God; the same was in the beginning with God: all things were made by Him, and without Him was not any thing made.* And the Apostle, understanding that the Hand and the Wisdom and the Word was nothing else Heb. 1, than the Son, says, *God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the Fathers by the Prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son, whom He hath appointed Heir of all things, by whom also He made the ages.* And again, *There is one Lord Jesus Christ, through whom are all things, and we through Him.* And knowing also that the Word, the Wisdom, the Son was the Image Himself of the Father, He says in the Epistle to the Col. 1, Colossians, *Giving thanks to God and the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light, who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of His*

dear Son; in whom we have redemption<sup>1</sup>, even the remission CHAP.  
IV.  
through  
His  
blood,  
rec. t.  
of sins; who is the Image of the Invisible God, the First-born of every creature; for by Him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers; all things were created by Him and for Him; and He is before all things, and in Him all things consist. For as all things are created by the Word, so, because He is the Image, are they also created in Him<sup>k</sup>. And thus any one who directs His thoughts to the Lord, will avoid stumbling upon the stone of offence, but rather will go forward to that brightness which is reflected from the light of truth; for this is really the doctrine of truth, though these contentious men burst with spite<sup>1</sup>, neither religious towards God, nor abashed at their confutation.

<sup>k</sup> vid. a beautiful passage, contr. Gent. 42. &c. Again, of men, "He made them after His own image, imparting to them of the power of His proper Word, that, having as it were certain shadows of the Word, and becoming rational, λογικαί, they might be enabled to continue in blessedness." Incarn. 3. vid. also Orat. ii. 78. where

he speaks of Wisdom as being infused into the world on its creation, that it might possess "a type and semblance of Its Image."

<sup>1</sup> διαφθαμέν, and so Serap. ii. fin. διαφθηνύμεται. de Syn. 34. διαφθηνύμεται αυτοίς. Orat. ii. §. 23. καταστίνεσαν αυτοίς. Orat. ii. §. 64. ἐξέλειπε τοὺς δίδοντας. Sent. D. 16.

## CHAP. V.

### DEFENCE OF THE COUNCIL'S PHRASES, "FROM THE SUBSTANCE," AND "ONE IN SUBSTANCE."

Objection that the phrases are not scriptural; we ought to look at the sense more than the wording; evasion of the Eusebians as to the phrase "of God" which is in Scripture; their evasion of all explanations but those which the Council selected; which were intended to negative the Arian formulæ; protest against their conveying any material sense.

NICEN.  
DEF.  
§. 18. 1. Now the Eusebians were at the former period examined at great length, and convicted themselves, as I said before; on this they subscribed; and after this change of mind they kept in quiet and retirement<sup>m</sup>; but since the present party, in the fresh arrogance of irreligion, and in dizziness about the truth, are full set upon accusing the Council, let them tell us what are the sort of Scriptures from which they have learned, or who is the Saint<sup>1</sup> by which they have been taught, that they have heaped together the phrases, "out of nothing<sup>2</sup>," and "He was not before His generation," and "once He was not," and "alterable," and "pre-existence," and "at the will," which are their fables in mockery of the Lord. For the blessed Paul in Heb. 11, his Epistle to the Hebrews says, *By faith we understand that the ages were framed by the Word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.* But nothing is common to the Word with the ages<sup>n</sup>; for He it

<sup>1</sup> v. sup.  
p. 12.  
note y.  
<sup>2</sup> ἄκτιστος  
ὁ ὢν

Heb. 11.  
3.

<sup>m</sup> After the Nicene Council, the Eusebians did not dare avow their heresy in Constantine's lifetime, but merely attempted the banishment of Athanasius, and the restoration of Arius. Their first Council was A.D. 341, four years after Constantine's death.

<sup>n</sup> By αἰών, age, seems to be meant duration, or the measure of duration, before or independent of the existence of motion, which is the measure of time. As motion, and therefore time, are creatures, so are the ages. Considered as the measure of duration, an age has

a sort of positive existence, though not an *οὐσία* or substance, and means the same as "world," or an existing system of things viewed apart from time and motion. vid. Theodor. in Hebr. i. 2. Our Lord then is the Maker of the ages thus considered, as the Apostle also tells us, Hebr. 11, 3. and God is the King of the ages, 1 Tim. 1, 17. or is before all ages, as being eternal, or αἰώνιος. However, sometimes the word is synonymous with eternity; "as time is to things which are under time, so ages to things which are everlasting." Damasc. Fid. Orth. ii. 1. and "ages of ages" stands

is who is in existence before the ages, by whom also the ages came to be. And in the Shepherd<sup>1</sup>, it is written, (since they allege this book also, though it is not of the Canon<sup>2</sup>), "First of all believe, that God is one, who created all things, and arranged them, and brought all things from nothing into being;" but this again does not relate to the Son, for it speaks concerning all things which came to be through Him, from whom He is distinct; for it is not possible to reckon the Framer of all with the things made by Him, unless a man is so beside himself as to say that the architect also is the same as the buildings which he rears.

2. Why then, when they have invented on their part unscriptural phrases, for the purposes of irreligion, do they accuse those who are religious in their use of them? For irreligiousness is utterly forbidden, though it be attempted to

for eternity; and then the "ages" or measures of duration, may be supposed to stand for the *Æons* or ideas in the Divine Mind, which seems to have been a Platonic or Gnostic notion. Hence Synesius, Hymn iii. addresses the Almighty as *αἰώνιος*, parent of the ages. Hence sometimes God Himself is called the Age, Clem. Alex. Hymn. Pæd. iii. fin. or, the Age of ages, Pseudo-Dion. de Div. Nom. 5. p. 580. or again, *αἰώνιος*. Theodoret sums up what has been said thus: "Age is not any subsisting substance, but is an interval indicative of time, now infinite, when God is spoken of, now commensurate with creation, now with human life." Hær. v. 6. If then, as Athan. says in the text, the Word is Maker of the ages, He is independent of duration altogether; He does not come to be in time, but is above and beyond it, or eternal. Elsewhere he says, "The words addressed to the Son in the 144th Psalm, 'Thy kingdom is a kingdom of all ages,' forbid any one to imagine any interval at all in which the Word did not exist. For if every interval is measured by ages, and of all the ages the Word is King and Maker, therefore, whereas no interval at all exists prior to Him, it were madness to say, 'There was once when the Everlasting (*αἰώνιος*) was not,'" Orat. i. 12. And so Alexander; "Is it not unreasonable that He who made times, and ages, and seasons, to all of which belongs 'was not,'

should be said not to be? for, if so, that interval in which they say the Son was not yet begotten by the Father, precedes that Wisdom of God which framed all things." Theod. Hist. i. 3. p. 736. vid. also Basil. de Sp. S. n. 14. Hilar. de Trin. xii. 34.

° And so in Ep. Fest. fin. he enumerates it with Wisdom, Ecclesiasticus, Esther, Judith, Tobit, and others, "not canonized but appointed by the Fathers to be read by late converts and persons under teaching." He calls it elsewhere a most profitable book. Incarn. 3.

ρ Athan. here retorts the charge brought against the Council, as it was obvious to do, which gave occasion for this Treatise. If the Council went beyond Scripture in the use of the word "substance," (which however can hardly be granted,) who made this necessary, but they who had already introduced the phrases, "the Son was out of nothing," &c. &c.? "Of the substance," and "one in substance," were directly intended to contradict and supplant the Arian unscriptural innovations, as he says below, §. 20. fin. 21. init. vid. also ad Afros. 6. de Synod. §. 36, 37. He observes in like manner that the Arian *ἀγένητος*, though allowable as used by religious men, de Syn. §. 46. was unscriptural, Orat. i. §. 30, 34. Also Epiph. Hær. 76. p. 941. Basil. contr. Eunom. i. 5. Hilar. contr. Const. 16. Ambros. Incarn. 80.

CHAP.  
V.  
1 Herm.  
ii. 1. vid.  
ad Afr. 5.

NICEN. disguise it with artful expressions and plausible sophisms ;  
 DEF. but religiousness is confessed by all to be lawful, even though  
<sup>1</sup> vid. presented in strange phrases<sup>1</sup>, provided only they are used  
 p. 17. with a religious view, and a wish to make them the expression  
 note m. of religious thoughts. Now the aforesaid grovelling phrases  
 of Christ's enemies, have been shewn in these remarks to be  
 both formerly and now replete with irreligion ; whereas the  
 definition of the Council against them, if accurately examined,  
 will be found to be altogether a representation of the truth,  
 and especially if diligent attention be paid to the occasion  
 which gave rise to these expressions, which was reasonable,  
 and was as follows :—

§. 19. 3. The Council<sup>2</sup> wishing to negative the irreligious phrases  
<sup>2</sup> vid. ad of the Arians, and to use instead the acknowledged words of  
 Afr. 5. the Scriptures, that the Son is not from nothing but *from*  
*God*, and is *Word* and *Wisdom*, nor creature or work, but  
 the proper offspring from the Father, the party of Eusebius,  
 out of their inveterate heterodoxy, understood the phrase *from*  
*God* as belonging to us, as if in respect to it the Word of God  
<sup>1</sup> Cor. 8, differed nothing from us, and that because it is written, *There*  
<sup>6.</sup> *is one God, from whom all things*; and again, *Old things are*  
<sup>2</sup> Cor. 5, *passed away, behold, all things are new, and all things are*  
<sup>17.</sup> *from God*. But the Fathers, perceiving their craft and the  
 cunning of their irreligion, were forced to express more dis-  
 tinctly the sense of the words *from God*. Accordingly, they  
 wrote "from the substance of God<sup>3</sup>," in order that *from God*

<sup>3</sup> Hence it stands in the Creed, "from the Father, *that is*, from the substance of the Father." vid. Eusebius's Letter, *infra*. According to the received doctrine of the Church all rational beings, and in one sense all beings whatever, are "from God," over and above the fact of their creation ; and of this truth the Eusebians made use to deny our Lord's proper divinity. Athanasius lays down elsewhere that nothing remains in consistence and life, except from a participation of the Word, which is to be considered a gift from Him, additional to that of creation, and separable in idea from it. vid. above, note k. Thus he says that the all-powerful and all-perfect, Holy Word of the Father, pervading all things, and developing every where His power,

and illuminating all things visible and invisible, gathers them within Himself and knits them in one, leaving nothing destitute of His power, but quickening and preserving all things and through all, and each by itself, and the whole altogether." contr. Gent. 42. Again, "God *not only* made us of nothing, *but also* vouchsafed to us a life according to God, and *by the grace of the Word*. But men, turning from things eternal to the things of corruption at the devil's counsel, have brought on themselves the corruption of death, who were, as I said, *by nature corrupted*, but *by the grace of the participation of the Word*, had escaped their natural state, had they remained good." Incarn. 5. Man thus considered is, in his first estate a son of God and born of

might not be considered common and equal in the Son and in things generate, but that all others might be acknowledged as creatures, and the Word alone as from the Father. For though all things be said to be from God, yet this is not in the sense in which the Son is from Him; for as to the creatures, "*of God*" is said of them on this account, in that they exist not at random or spontaneously, nor come to be by chance<sup>1</sup>, according to those philosophers who refer them to the combination of atoms, and to elements of similar structure,—nor as certain heretics speak of a distinct Framer,—nor as others again say that the constitution of all things is from certain Angels;—but in that, whereas God is, it was by Him that all things were brought into being, not being before, through His Word, but as to the Word, since He is not a creature, He alone is both called and is *from the Father*; and it is significant of this sense to say that the Son is "from the substance of the Father," for to no creature does this attach. In truth, when Paul says that *all things are from God*, he immediately adds, *and one Lord Jesus Christ, through whom all things*, by way of shewing all men, that the Son is other than all these things which came to be from God, (for the things which came to be from God, came to be through His Son;) and that he had used his foregoing words with reference to the world as framed by God<sup>1</sup>,

CHAP.  
V.

<sup>1</sup> vid. de  
Syn.  
§. 35.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 8,  
6.

God, or, to use the term which occurs so frequently in the Arian controversy, in the number, not only of the creatures, but of *things generate*, γινόμενα. This was the sense in which the Arians said that our Lord was Son of God; whereas, as Athan. says, "things generate, *being works*, cannot be called generate, except so far as, *after* their making, they partake of the begotten Son, and are therefore *said* to have been generated also; not at all in their own *nature*, but because of their participation of the Son in the Spirit." Orat. i. 56. The question then was, as to the *distinction* of the Son's divine generation over that of holy men; and the Catholics answered that He was *ἐκ οὐσίας*, from the substance of God; not by participation of grace, not by resemblance, not in a limited sense, but really and simply, and therefore by an internal divine act. vid. below, §. 22. and infr. §. 31. note k.

<sup>r</sup> When characteristic attributes and prerogatives are ascribed to God, or to

the Father, this is done only to the exclusion of creatures, or of false gods, not to the exclusion of His Son who is implied in the mention of Himself. Thus when God is called only wise, or the Father the only God, or God is said to be ingenerate, ἀγίνετος, this is not in contrast to the Son, but to all things which are distinct from God. vid. Athan. Orat. iii. 8. Naz. Orat. 30, 13. Cyril. Thesaur. p. 142. "The words 'one' and 'only' ascribed to God in Scripture," says S. Basil, "are not used in contrast to the Son or the Holy Spirit, but with reference to those who are not God, and falsely called so." Ep. 8. n. 3. On the other hand, when the Father is mentioned, the other Divine Persons are implied in Him, "The Blessed and Holy Trinity," says S. Athan. "is indivisible and one in itself; and when the Father is mentioned, His Word is added, and the Spirit in the Son; and if the Son is named, in the Son is the Father, and the Spirit is not external to the Word." ad Serap. i. 14.

D



NICEN. and not as if all things were from the Father as the Son is.  
 DEF.

For neither are other things as the Son, nor is the Word one among others, for He is Lord and Framer of all; and on this account did the Holy Council declare expressly that He was of the substance\* of the Father, that we might believe the Word to be other than the nature of things generate, being alone truly from God; and that no subterfuge should be left open to the irreligious. This then was the reason why the Council wrote "of the substance."

§. 20. 4. Again, when the Bishops said that the Word must be described as the True Power and Image of the Father, like to the Father in all things and unvarying<sup>1</sup>, and as unalterable, and as always, and as in Him without division; (for never was the Word not, but He was always, existing everlastingly with the Father, as the radiance of light,) the party of Eusebius endured indeed, as not daring to contradict, being put to shame by the arguments which were urged against them; but withal they were caught whispering to each other and winking with their eyes, that "like," and "always," and "power," and "in Him," were, as before, common to us and the Son, and that it was no difficulty to agree to these. As

1 Cor. 11, 7. to "like," they said that it is written of us, *Man is the image and glory of God*; "always," that it was written, *For we*  
 2 Cor. 4, 11. *which live are alway*; "in Him," *In Him we live and*  
 Acts 17, 28. *move and have our being*; "unalterable," that it is written,  
 Rom. 8. *Nothing shall separate us from the love of Christ*; as to  
 who shall "power," that the caterpillar and the locust are called  
 separate power, and great power, and that it is often said of the  
 Joel 2, 25. people, for instance, *All the power of the Lord came out of*  
 Ex. 12, 41. *the land of Egypt*; and others are heavenly powers, for  
 Ps. 46, 8. Scripture says, *The Lord of powers is with us, the God*

\* Vid. also ad Afros. 4. Again, "' I am,' ἡ ἐστίν, is really proper to God and is a whole, bounded or mutilated neither by aught before Him, nor after Him, for He neither was, nor shall be." Naz. Orat. 30. 18 fin. Also Cyril Dial. i. p. 392. Damasc. Fid. Orth. i. 9. and the Semiarians at Ancyra, Epiph. Hær. 73. 12 init. By the "essence," however, or "substance" of God, the Council did not mean any thing distinct from God, vid. note a, infr. but God Himself viewed

in His self-existing nature, (vid. Tert. in Hermog. 3.) nay, it expressly meant to negative the contrary notion of the Arians, that our Lord was from something distinct from God, and in consequence of created substance. Moreover the term expresses the idea of God positively, in contradistinction to negative epithets, such as infinite, immense, eternal, &c. Damasc. Fid. Orthod. i. 4. and as little implies any thing distinct from God as those epithets do.

of Jacob is our refuge. Indeed Asterius, by title the sophist, CHAP. V. had said the like in writing, having taken it from them, and before Him Arius<sup>1</sup> having taken it also, as has been said. But<sup>1</sup> vid. the Bishops, discerning in this too their simulation, and supr. p. 13.ref.2. whereas it is written, *Deceit is in the heart of the irreligious* Prov. 12, 20. that imagine evil, were again compelled on their part to concentrate the sense of the Scriptures, and to re-say and re-write what they had said before, more distinctly still, namely, that the Son is "one in substance" with the Father; by way of signifying that the Son was from the Father, and not merely like, but is the same in likeness\*, and of shewing that the Son's likeness and unalterableness was different from such copy of the same as is ascribed to us, which we acquire from virtue on the ground of observance of the commandments.

5. For bodies which are like each other, may be separated and become at distances from each other, as are human sons relatively to their parents, (as it is written concerning Adam and Seth, who was begotten of him, that he was like him after his own pattern;) but since the generation of the Son from the Gen. 5, 3.

\* vid. ad Afros. 5. 6. ad Serap. ii. 5. S. Ambrose tells us, that a Letter written by Eusebius of Nicomedia, in which he said, "If we call Him true Son of the Father and uncreate, then are we granting that He is one in substance, ὁμοούσιον," determined the Council on the adoption of the term. de Fid. iii. n. 125. He had disclaimed "of the substance," in his Letter to Paulinus. Theod. Hist. i. 4. Arius, however, had disclaimed ὁμοούσιον already. Epiph. Hær. 69. 7. It was a word of old usage in the Church, as Eusebius of Cæsarea confesses in his Letter, infr. Tertullian in Prax. 13. fin. has the translation "unius substantiæ," (vid. Lucifer de non Parc. p. 218.) as he has "de substantia Patris," in Prax. 4. and Origen perhaps used the word, vid. Pamph. Apol. 5. and Theognostus and the two Dionysius's, infra, §. 25. 26. And before them Clement had spoken of the ἑνωσις τῆς μοναδικῆς οὐσίας, "the union of the single substance," vid. Le Quien in Damasc. Fid. Orth. i. 8. Novatian too has "per substantiæ communionem," de Trinit. 31.

<sup>u</sup> The Eusebians allowed that our Lord was like and the image of the Fa-

ther, but in the sense in which a picture is like the original, differing from it in substance and in fact. In this sense they even allowed the strong word ἀπαράλλακτος unvarying image, vid. beginning of §. 20. which had been used by the Catholics, (vid. Alexander, ap. Theod. Hist. i. 3. p. 740.) as by the Semiarians afterwards, who even added the words κατ' οὐσίαν, or "according to substance." Even this strong phrase, however, κατ' οὐσίαν ἀπαράλλακτος ἰσπαν, or ἀπαράλλακτος ὁμοιος, did not appear to the Council an adequate safeguard of the doctrine. Athan. notices de Syn. that "like" applies to qualities rather than to substance, §. 53. Also Basil. Ep. 8. n. 3. "while in itself," says the same Father, "it is frequently used of faint similitudes, and falling very far short of the original." Ep. 9. n. 3. Accordingly, the Council determined on the word ὁμοούσιον as implying, as the text expresses it, "the same in likeness," ταὐτὸν τῇ ὁμοιώσει, that the likeness might not be analogical. vid. the passage about gold and brass, p. 40. below. Cyril. in Joan. i. v. p. 302.

**NICEN. DEF.** Father is not according to the nature of men, and not only like, but also inseparable from the substance of the Father, and He and the Father are one, as He has said Himself, and the Word is ever in the Father and the Father in the Word, as the radiance stands towards the light, (for this the phrase itself indicates,) therefore the Council, as understanding this, suitably wrote "one in substance," that they might both defeat the perverseness of the heretics, and shew that the Word was other than generated things. For, after thus writing, they at once added, "But they who say that the Son of God is from nothing, or created, or alterable, or a work, or from other substance, these the Holy Catholic Church anathematizes<sup>1</sup>." And in saying this, they shewed clearly that "of the substance," and "one in substance," do negative<sup>2</sup> those syllables of irreligion, such as "created," and "work," and "generated," and "alterable," and "He was not before His generation." And he who holds these, contradicts the Council; but he who does not hold with Arius, must needs hold and comprehend the decisions of the Council, suitably regarding them to signify the relation of the radiance to the light, and from thence gaining the illustration of the truth.

§. 21. 6. Therefore if they, as the others, make an excuse that the terms are strange, let them consider the sense in which the Council so wrote, and anathematize what the Council anathematized; and then, if they can, let them find fault with the expressions. But I well know that, if they hold the sense of the Council, they will fully accept the terms in which it is conveyed; whereas if it be the sense<sup>3</sup> which they wish to complain of, all must see that it is idle in them to discuss the wording, when they are but seeking handles for irreligion.

7. This then was the reason of these expressions; but if they still complain that such are not scriptural, that very complaint is a reason why they should be cast out, as talking idly and disordered in mind; and next why they should blame themselves in this matter, for they set the example, beginning their war against God with words not in Scripture. However, if a person is interested in the question, let him know, that, even if the expressions are not in so many words in the Scriptures, yet, as was said before, they contain the sense of the Scriptures,

<sup>1</sup> vid. Euseb.<sup>s</sup> Letter, infr.  
<sup>2</sup> vid. p. 31. not. P.

<sup>3</sup> vid. p. 17. note m.

and expressing it, they convey it to those who have their hearing unimpaired for religious doctrine. Now this circumstance it is for thee to consider, and for those illinstructed men to learn. It has been shewn above, and must be believed as true, that the Word is from the Father, and the only Offspring\* proper to Him and natural. For whence may one conceive the Son to be, who is the Wisdom and the Word, in whom all things came to be, but from God Himself? However, the Scriptures also teach us this, since the Father says by David, *My heart was bursting of a good Word, and, From the womb before the morning star I begat Thee*; and the Son signifies to the Jews about Himself, *If God were your Father, ye would love Me; for I proceeded forth from the Father*. And again; *Not that any one has seen the Father, save He which is from God, He hath seen the Father*. And moreover, *I and My Father are one*, and, *I in the Father and the Father in Me*, is equivalent with saying, "I am from the Father, and inseparable from Him." And John, in saying, *The Only-begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, He hath declared Him*, spoke of what he had learned from the Saviour. Besides, what else does *in the bosom* intimate, but the Son's genuine generation from the Father?

8. If then any man conceives as if God were compound, so as to have accidents in His substance, or any external

\* *γέννημα*, offspring; this word is of very frequent occurrence in Athan. He speaks of it, Orat. iv. 3. as virtually Scriptural. "If any one declines to say 'offspring,' and only says that the Word exists with God, let such a one fear lest, declining an expression of Scripture (οὐ λεγόμενον) he fall into extravagance, &c." Yet Basil, contr. Eunom. ii. 6—8. explicitly disavows the word, as an unscriptural invention of Eunomius. "That the Father begat we are taught in many places: that the Son is an offspring we never heard up to this day, for Scripture says, 'unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given.'" c. 7. He goes on to say that "it is fearful to give Him names of our own, to whom God has given a name which is above every name;" and observes that offspring is not the word which even a human father would apply to his son, as for instance we read, "Child, (εἶπες,) go into the

vineyard," and "Who art thou, my son?" moreover that fruits of the earth are called offspring, ("I will not drink of the offspring of this vine,") rarely animated things, except indeed in such instances as, "O generation (offspring) of vipers." Nyssen defends his brother, contr. Eunom. Orat. iii. p. 106. In the Arian formula "an offspring, but not as one of the offsprings," it is synonymous with "work" or "creature." On the other hand Epiphanius uses it, e. g. Hær. 76. n. 8. and Naz. Orat. 29. n. 2. Eusebius, Demonstr. Ev. iv. 2. Pseudo-Basil. adv. Eunom. iv. p. 280. fin.

*Ἰσχυιστὴς*. And so elsewhere, when resisting the Arian and Sabellian notion that the wisdom of God is only a quality in the Divine nature, "In that case God will be compounded of substance and quality; for every quality is in the substance. And at this rate, whereas the Divine

CHAP.  
V.

Ps. 45, 1.  
Ps. 110,  
3.

John 8,  
42.

John 6,  
46.

John 10,  
30.

John 14,  
10.

John 1,  
18.

NICEN. envelopment<sup>a</sup>, and to be encompassed, or as if there is aught  
 DEF. about Him which completes the substance, so that when we  
 say "God," or name "Father," we do not signify the invisible  
 and incomprehensible substance, but something about it,  
 then let them complain of the Council's stating that the Son  
 was from the substance of God; but let them reflect, that in  
 thus considering they commit two blasphemies; for they  
 make God material, and they falsely say that the Lord is not  
 Son of the very Father, but of what is about Him<sup>1</sup>. But if  
 God be simple, as He is, it follows that in saying "God"  
 and naming "Father," we name nothing as if about  
 Him, but signify His substance itself. For though to  
 comprehend what the substance of God is be impossible,  
 yet if we only understand that God is, and if Scripture  
 indicates Him by means of these titles, we, with the intention  
 of indicating Him and none else, call Him God and Father  
 and Lord. When then He says, *I am that I am*, and *I am*  
 Ex. 3, the Lord God, or when Scripture says, *God*, we understand  
 14. 15. nothing else by it but the intimation of His incomprehensible  
 substance Itself, and that He Is, who is spoken of<sup>a</sup>. Therefore

Unity (*μονάς*) is indivisible, it will be considered compound, being separated into substance and accident." Orat. iv. 2. vid. also Orat. i. 36. This is the common doctrine of the Fathers. Athenagoras, however, speaks of God's goodness as an accident, "as colour to the body," "as flame is ruddy and the sky blue," Legat. 24. This, however, is but a verbal difference, for shortly before he speaks of His being, *τὸ ὄντως ὄν*, and His unity of nature, *τὸ μονοφυΐς*, as in the number of *ἁποσυνβιβηκότα ἀνθρώπων*. Eusebius uses the word *συνβιβηκός* in the same way, Demonstr. Evang. iv. 3. And hence St. Cyril, in controversy with the Arians, is led by the course of their objections to observe, "There are cogent reasons for considering these things as accidents *συνβιβηκότα* in God, though they be not." Thesaur. p. 263. vid. the following note.

<sup>a</sup> *συνβιβολή*, and so de Synod. §. 34. which is very much the same passage. Some Fathers, however, seem to say the reverse. E. g. Nazianzen says that "neither the immateriality of God nor ingenerateness, present to us His substance." Orat. 28.9. And St. Augustine, arguing on the word *ingenitus*, says,

that "not every thing which is said to be in God is said according to substance." de Trin. v. 6. And hence, while Athan. in the text denies that there are qualities or the like belonging to Him, *εἰς ἀλόγους*, it is still common in the Fathers to speak of qualities, as in the passage of S. Gregory just cited, in which the words *εἰς ἑῶν* occur. There is no difficulty in reconciling these statements, though it would require more words than could be given to it here. Petavius has treated the subject fully in his work de Deo l. 7—11. and especially ii. 3. When the Fathers say that there is no difference between the divine 'propriates' and essence, they speak of the fact, considering the Almighty as He is; when they affirm a difference, they speak of Him as contemplated by us, who are unable to grasp the idea of Him as one and simple, but view His Divine Nature as if in *projection*, (if such a word may be used,) and thus divided into substance and quality as man may be divided into genus and difference.

<sup>a</sup> In like manner de Synod. §. 34. Also Basil, "The substance is not any one of things which do not attach, but is the very being of God." contr. Eunom.

let no one be startled on hearing that the Son of God is from the substance of the Father; <sup>CHAP. V.</sup> rather let him accept the explanation of the Fathers, who in more explicit but equivalent language have for *from God* written "of the substance." For they considered it the same thing to say that the Word was *of God* and "of the substance of God," since the word "God," as I have already said, signifies nothing but the substance of Him Who Is. If then the Word is not in such sense from God, as to be Son, genuine and natural, from the Father, but only as creatures because they are framed, and as *all things are from God*, then neither is He from the substance of the Father, nor is the Son again Son according to substance, but in consequence of virtue, as we who are called sons by grace. But if He only is from God, as a genuine Son, as He is, then let the Son, as is reasonable, be called from the substance of God.

9. Again, the illustration of the Light and the Radiance has §. 23. this meaning. For the Saints have not said that the Word was related to God as fire kindled from the heat of the sun, which is commonly put out again, for this is an external work and a creature of its author, but they all preach of Him as Radiance<sup>b</sup>, thereby to signify His being from the substance, proper and<sup>1</sup> indivisible, and His oneness with the Father.<sup>1</sup> ἀδιαιρέ-  
This also will secure His true<sup>2</sup> unalterableness and immuta-<sup>2</sup> τὸ ἄ-  
bility; for how can these be His, unless He be proper<sup>3</sup> σφικτός  
καὶ ἑναλ-  
λοῦντος

i. 10 fin. "The nature of God is no other than Himself, for He is simple and uncompounded." Cyril Thesaur. p. 59. "When we say the power of the Father, we say nothing else than the substance of the Father." August. de Trin. vii. 6. And so Numenius in Eusebius, "Let no one deride, if I say that the name of the Immaterial is substance and being." Præp. Evang. xi. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Athan.'s ordinary illustration is, as here, not from "fire," but from "radiance," ἀπαιρύσμεμα, after St. Paul and the Author of the Book of Wisdom, meaning by radiance the light which a light diffuses by means of the atmosphere. On the other hand Arius in his letter to Alexander, Epiph. Hær. 69. 7. speaks against the doctrine of Hieracas that the Son was from the

Father as a light from a light or as a lamp divided into two, which after all was Arian doctrine. Athanasius refers to fire, Orat. iv. §. 2 and 10. but still to fire and its radiance. However, we find the illustration of fire from fire, Justin. Tryph. 61. Tatian contr. Græc. 5. At this early day the illustration of radiance might have a Sabellian bearing, as that of fire in Athan.'s had an Arian. Hence Justin protests against those who considered the Son as "like the sun's light in the heaven," which "when it sets, goes away with it," whereas it is as "fire kindled from fire." Tryph. 128. Athenagoras, however, like Athanasius, says "as light from fire," using also the word ἀπὸ φωτός, effluence: vid. also Orig. Periarch. i. 2. n. 4. Tertull. Ap. 21. Theognostus infr. §. 25.

NICEN. Offspring of the Father's substance? for this too must be  
 DEF. taken to confirm His <sup>1</sup> identity with His own Father.

<sup>1</sup> ταυτὸ-  
της

10. Our explanation then having so religious an aspect, Christ's enemies should not be startled at the "One in substance" either, since this term also admits of being soundly expounded and defended. Indeed, if we say that the Word is from the substance of God, (for after what has been said this must be a phrase admitted by them,) what does this mean but the truth and eternity of the substance from which He is begotten? for it is not different in kind, lest it be combined with the substance of God, as something foreign and unlike it. Nor is He like only outwardly, lest He seem in some respect or wholly to be other in substance, as brass shines like gold and silver like tin. For these are foreign and of other nature, and are separated off from each other in nature and qualities, nor is brass proper to gold, nor is the

<sup>2</sup> vid. de  
Syn. §.  
41. Hyp.  
Mel. et  
Euseb.

pigeon born from the dove<sup>2</sup>; but though they are considered like, yet they differ in substance. If then it be thus with the Son, let Him be a creature as we are, and not One in substance; but if the Son is Word, Wisdom, Image of the Father, Radiance, He must in all reason be One in substance. For unless<sup>3</sup> it be proved that He is not from God, but an instrument<sup>4</sup> different in nature and different in substance, surely the Council was sound in its doctrine and apposite in its decree<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> ἢ ἰ. e.  
<sup>4</sup> ἢ μὴ  
<sup>4</sup> ὄργανον

§. 24. 11. Further, let every corporeal thought be banished on this subject; and transcending every imagination of sense, let us, with the pure understanding and with mind alone, apprehend the Son's genuine<sup>5</sup> relation towards the Father, and the Word's proper<sup>6</sup> relation towards God, and the unvarying<sup>7</sup> likeness of the radiance towards the light: for as the words "Offspring" and "Son" bear, and are meant to bear, no human sense, but one suitable to God, in like manner when we hear the phrase "one in substance," let us not fall upon human senses, and imagine partitions and divisions of the Godhead, but as having our thoughts directed to things immaterial, let us

<sup>5</sup> γνήσιον  
<sup>6</sup> ἰδιότητα  
<sup>7</sup> ἀπα-  
ράλλακτον

<sup>c</sup> As "of the substance" declared that our Lord was *uncreate*, so "one in substance" declared that He was *equal* with the Father; no term derived from "likeness," even "like in substance" answering for this purpose, for such phrases might all be understood of *resemblance* or *representation*. vid. note t.

preserve undivided the oneness of nature and the identity of light; for this is proper to the Son as regards the Father, and in this is shewn that God is truly Father of the Word. Here again, the illustration of light and its radiance is in point<sup>d</sup>. Who will presume to say that the radiance is unlike and foreign from the sun? rather who, thus considering the radiance relatively to the sun, and the identity of the light, would not say with confidence, "Truly the light and the radiance are one, and the one is manifested in the other, and the radiance is in the sun, so that whoso sees this, sees that also?" but such a oneness and natural possession<sup>1</sup>, what should it be named by those who believe and see aright, but Offspring one in substance? and God's Offspring what should we fittingly and suitably consider, but the Word, and Wisdom, and Power? which it were a sin to say was foreign from the Father, or a crime even to imagine as other than with Him everlastingly.

12. For by this Offspring the Father made all things, and extending His Providence unto all things, by Him He exercises His love to man, and thus He and the Father are one, as has been said; unless indeed these perverse men make a fresh attempt, and say that the substance of the Word is not the same as the Light which is in Him from the Father, as if the Light in the Son were one with the Father, but He Himself foreign in substance as being a creature. Yet this is simply the belief of Caiaphas and Samosatene, which the Church cast out, but they now are disguising; and by this they fell from the truth, and were declared to be heretics. For if He partakes in fulness the light from the Father, why is He not rather that which others partake<sup>2</sup>, that there be no medium introduced between Himself and the Father? Otherwise, it is no longer clear that all things were generated by the Son, but by Him, of whom He too partakes<sup>e</sup>. And if

<sup>d</sup> Athan. has just used the illustration of radiance in reference to "of the substance:" and now he says that it equally illustrates "one in substance;" the light diffused from the sun being at once contemporaneous and homogeneous with its original.

<sup>e</sup> The point in which perhaps all the ancient heresies concerning our Lord's divine nature agreed, was in considering

His different titles to be those of different beings or subjects, or not really and properly to belong to one and the same person; so that the Word was not the Son, or the Radiance not the Word, or our Lord was the Son, but only improperly the Word, not the true Word, Wisdom, or Radiance. Paul of Samosata, Sabellius, and Arius, agreed in considering that the Son was a creature,



**NICEN.** this is the Word, the Wisdom of the Father, in whom the  
**DEF.** Father is revealed and known, and frames the world, and  
 without whom the Father doth nothing, evidently He it is  
 who is from the Father: for all things generated partake of  
 Him, as partaking of the Holy Ghost. And being such, He  
 cannot be from nothing, nor a creature at all, but rather the  
 proper Offspring from the Father as the radiance from light.

and that He was called, made after, or the Word or Wisdom was held to be  
 inhabited by the impersonal attribute personal, it became the doctrine of  
 called the Word or Wisdom. When Nestorius.

## CHAP. VI.

### AUTHORITIES IN SUPPORT OF THE COUNCIL.

Theognostus; Dionysius of Alexandria; Dionysius of Rome; Origen.

1. THIS then is the sense in which the Fathers at Nicæa made use of these expressions; but next that they did not invent them for themselves, (since this is one of their excuses,) but spoke what they had received from their predecessors, proceed we to prove this also, to cut off even this excuse from them. Know then, O Arians, foes of Christ, that Theognostus<sup>a</sup>, a learned man, did not decline the phrase "of the substance," for in the second book of his Hypotyposes, he writes thus of the Son:—

"The substance of the Son is not any thing procured from without, nor accruing out of nothing<sup>b</sup>, but it sprang from the Father's substance, as the radiance of light, as the vapour<sup>c</sup> of water; for neither the radiance, nor the vapour, is the water itself or the sun itself, nor is it alien; but it is an effluence of the Father's substance, which, however, suffers no partition. For as the sun remains the same, and is not impaired by the rays poured forth by it, so neither does the Father's substance suffer change, though it has the Son as an Image of Itself<sup>d</sup>."

Theognostus then, after first investigating in the way of an

<sup>a</sup> Athanasius elsewhere calls him "the admirable and excellent." ad Serap. iv. 9. He was Master of the Catechetical school of Alexandria towards the end of the 3d century, being a scholar, or at least a follower of Origen. His seven books of Hypotyposes treated of the Holy Trinity, of angels, and evil spirits, of the Incarnation, and the Creation. Photius, who gives this account, Cod. 106, accuses him of heterodoxy on these points; which Athanasius in a measure admits, as far as the wording of his treatise went, when he speaks of his "investigating by way of exercise." Eusebius does not mention him at all.

<sup>b</sup> Vid. above §. 15. fin. "God was

alone," says Tertullian, "because there was nothing external to Him, *extrinsecus*; yet not even then alone, for He had with Him, what He had in Himself, His Reason." in Prax. 5. Non per adoptionem spiritus filius fit *extrinsecus*, sed *natrâ* filius est. Origen. Periarch. i. 2. n. 4.

<sup>c</sup> From Wisdom 7, 25. and so Origen. Periarch. i. 2. n. 5. and 9. and Athan. de Sent. Dionys. 15.

<sup>d</sup> It is sometimes erroneously supposed that such illustrations as this are intended to *explain* how the Sacred Mystery in question is possible, whereas they are merely intended to shew that the words we use concerning it are not *self-contradictory*, which is the objec-

NICEN. exercise', proceeds to lay down his sentiments in the  
DEF. foregoing words.

2. Next, Dionysius, who was Bishop of Alexandria, upon his writing against Sabellius and expounding at large the Saviour's economy according to the flesh, and thence proving against the Sabellians that not the Father but His Word was made flesh, as John has said, was suspected of saying that the Son was a thing made and generated, and not one in substance with the Father; on this he writes to his namesake Dionysius, Bishop of Rome, to explain that this was a slander upon him'. And he assured him that he had not called the Son made, nay, did confess Him to be even one in substance. And his words run thus:—

“ And I have written in another letter a refutation of the false

tion most commonly brought against them. To say that the doctrine of the Son's generation does not intrench upon the Father's perfection and immutability, or negative the Son's eternity, seems at first sight inconsistent with what the words Father and Son mean, till another image is adduced, such as the sun and radiance, in which that alleged inconsistency is seen to exist in fact. Here one image corrects another; and the accumulation of images is not, as is often thought, the restless and fruitless effect of the mind to enter into the *Mystery*, but is a *safeguard* against any one image, nay, any collection of images being supposed sufficient. If it be said that the language used concerning the sun and its radiance is but popular not philosophical, so again the Catholic language concerning the Holy Trinity may, nay, must be economical, not adequate, conveying the truth, not in the tongues of angels, but under human modes of thought and speech.

εἰς γυμνασίαν ἱστῶντας. And so §. 27. of Origen, ζῆλον καὶ γυμνάζων. Constantine too, writing to Alexander and Arius, speaks of altercation, φωνικῆς τινος γυμνασίας ἵσταται. Socr. i. 7. In somewhat a similar way, Athanasius speaks of Dionysius writing κατ' οἰκονομίαν, economically, or with reference to certain persons addressed or objects contemplated, de Sent. D. 6. and 26.

It is well known that the great development of the power of the See of Rome was later than the age of

Athanasius; but it is here in place, to state historically some instances of an earlier date in which it interfered in the general conduct of the Church. S. Clement of Rome wrote a pastoral letter to the Corinthians, at a time when they seem to have been without a Bishop. The heretic Marcion, on his excommunication at home, came to Rome upon the death of Hyginus the ninth Bishop, and was repulsed by the elders of the see. Epiph. Hær. 42. n. 1. Polycarp came to Anicetus on the question of Easter. Euseb. Hist. iv. 14. Soter, not only sent alms to the Churches of Christendom generally, according to the primitive custom of his Church, but “exhorted affectionately the brethren who came up thither as a father his children.” ibid. iv. 23. Victor denounced the Asian Churches for observing Easter after the Jewish custom. ibid. v. 24. Paul of Samosata was put out of the see house at Antioch by the civil power, on the decision of “the Bishops of Italy and of Rome.” ibid. vii. 30. For a consideration of this subject, as far as it is an objection to the Anglican view of ecclesiastical polity, the reader is referred to Mr. Palmer's Treatise on the Church, vii. 3 and 4. where five reasons are assigned for the early pre-eminence of the Roman Church; the number of its clergy and people, its wealth and charity, its apostolical origin, the purity of its faith, and the temporal dignity of the city of Rome.

charge they bring against me, that I deny that Christ was one in substance with God. For though I say that I have not found this term any where in Holy Scripture, yet my remarks which follow, and which they have not noticed, are not inconsistent with that belief. For I instanced a human production as being evidently homogeneous, and I observed that undeniably parents differed from their children only in not being the same individuals, otherwise there could be neither parents nor children. And my letter, as I said before, owing to present circumstances I am unable to produce; or I would have sent you the very words I used, or rather a copy of it all, which, if I have an opportunity, I will do still. But I am sure from recollection that I adduced parallels of things kindred with each other; for instance, that a plant grown from seed or from root, was other than that from which it sprang, yet was altogether one in nature with it<sup>κ</sup>: and that a stream flowing from a fountain, gained a new name, for that neither the fountain was called stream, nor the stream fountain, and both existed, and the stream was the water from the fountain."

3. And that the Word of God is not a work or creature, §. 26. but an offspring proper to the Father's substance and indivisible, as the great Council wrote, here you may see in the words of Dionysius, Bishop of Rome, who, while writing against the Sabellians, thus inveighs against those who dared to say so:—

"Next, I reasonably turn to those who divide and cut into pieces and destroy that most sacred doctrine of the Church of God, the Divine Monarchy<sup>h</sup>, making it certain three powers and partitive<sup>ιμερισ-  
μους</sup>

<sup>κ</sup> The Eusebians at Nicæa objected to this image, Socr. i. 8. as implying that the Son was a *πρῶτον*, issue or development, as Valentinus taught. Epiph. Hær. 69. 7. Athanasius elsewhere uses it himself.

<sup>h</sup> By the Monarchy is meant the doctrine that the Second and Third Persons in the Ever-blessed Trinity are ever to be referred in our thoughts to the First as the Fountain of Godhead, vid. p. 25. note e. and p. 33. note r. It is one of the especial senses in which God is said to be one. "We are not introducing three origins or three Fathers, as the Marcionites and Manichees, just as our illustration is not of three suns, but of sun and its radiance." Orat. iii. §. 15. vid. also iv. §. 1. "The Father is *ἕν*, *ἑνός*," says S. Greg. Naz. "from whom and unto whom are the others." Orat 42.

15. also Orat. 20. 7. and Epiph. Hær. 57. 5. Tertullian, before Dionysius, uses the word Monarchia, which Praxeas had perverted into a kind of Unitarianism or Sabellianism, in Prax. 3. Irenæus too wrote on the Monarchy, i. e. against the doctrine that God is the author of evil. Eus. Hist. v. 20. And before him was Justin's work de Monarchiâ, where the word is used in opposition to Polytheism. The Marcionites, whom Dionysius presently mentions, are also specified in the above extract by Athan. vid. also Cyril. Hier. Cat. xvi. 4. Epiphanius says that their three origins were God, the Creator, and the evil spirit. Hær. 42, 3. or as Augustine says, the good, the just, and the wicked, which may be taken to mean nearly the same thing. Hær. 22. The Apostolical Canons denounce those who baptize into Three Unoriginate; vid.

NICEN. subsistences<sup>1</sup> and godheads three. I am told that some among  
 DEF. you who are catechists and teachers of the Divine Word, take the  
 lead in this tenet, who are diametrically opposed, so to speak, to  
 Sabellius's opinions; for he blasphemously says that the Son is  
 the Father, and the Father the Son, but they in some sort preach  
 three Gods, as dividing the Holy Unity into three subsistences  
 foreign to each other and utterly separate. For it must needs be  
 that with the God of the Universe, the Divine Word is one, and  
 the Holy Ghost must repose<sup>1</sup> and habitate in God; thus in one as  
<sup>1</sup> ἐμφυλο-  
 χειρί<sup>2</sup> in a summit, I mean the God of the Universe, must the Divine  
 Trinity<sup>3</sup> be gathered up and brought together. For it is the  
 doctrine of the presumptuous Marcion, to sever and divide  
 the Divine Monarchy into three origins,—a devil's teaching, not  
 that of Christ's true disciples and lovers of the Saviour's lessons.  
 For they know well that a Trinity is preached by divine Scrip-  
 ture, but that neither Old Testament nor New preaches three  
 Gods.

4. Equally must one censure those who hold the Son to be  
 a work, and consider that the Lord has come into being, as one of  
 things which really came to be; whereas the divine oracles witness  
 to a generation suitable to Him and becoming, but not to any  
 fashioning or making. A blasphemy then is it, not ordinary, but

also Athan. Tom. ad Antioch. 5. Naz. Orat. 20. 6. Basil denies *τρεῖς ἀρχαὶ καὶ ὁποσάουσι*, de Sp. S. 38. which is a Platonic phrase.

<sup>1</sup> And so Dionysius of Alexandria in a fragment preserved by S. Basil, "If because the subsistences are three, they say that they are partitive, *μυμρισιμίνης*, still three there are, though these persons dissent, or they utterly destroy the Divine Trinity," de Sp. S. n. 72. Athan. expresses the same more distinctly, *οὐ τρεῖς ὁποσάουσι μυμρισιμίνης*, Expos. Fid. §. 2. In S. Greg. Naz. we find *ἀμύριστοι ἐν μυμρισιμίνῃ ἡ θείῃς*. Orat. 31. 14. Elsewhere for *μυμ.* he substitutes *ἀπὸ ἑνὸς μίνης*. Orat. 20. 6. *ἀπὸ ἑνὸς μίνης ἀλλήλων καὶ δισποσάμινης* Orat. 23. 6. as infra *ξίνας ἀλλήλων παντάπασιν κεχωρισμίνης*. The passage in the text comes into question in the controversy about the *ἡ ὁποσάουσι ἢ οὐσίαις* of the Nicene Creed, of which infra on the Creed itself in Eusebius's Letter.

<sup>2</sup> The word *τρεῖς* translated Trinity is first used by Theophilus, ad Autol. ii. 15. Gibbon remarks that the doctrine of "a numerical rather than a generical unity," which has been explicitly put forth by the Latin Church, is "favoured by the Latin language; *τρεῖς* seems to excite the idea of substance, *trinitas* of qualities." ch. 21. note 74. It is certain that the Latin view of the sacred truth,

when perverted, becomes Sabellianism; and that the Greek, when perverted, becomes Arianism; and we find Arius arising in the East, Sabellius in the West. It is also certain that the word *Trinitas* is properly abstract; and expresses *τρεῖς* or "a three," only in an ecclesiastical sense. But Gibbon does not seem to observe that *Unitas* is abstract as well as *Trinitas*; and that we might just as well say in consequence, that the Latins held an abstract unity or a unity of qualities, while the Greeks by *μονάς* taught the doctrine of "a one" or a numerical unity. "Singularitatem hanc dico, says S. Ambrose, quod Græcè *μονότης* dicitur; singularitas ad personam pertinet, unitas ad naturam." de Fid. v. 1. It is important, however, to understand, that "Trinity" does not mean the *state* or *condition* of being three, as humanity is the condition of being man, but is synonymous with "three persons." Humanity does not exist and cannot be addressed, but the Holy Trinity is a three, or a unity which exists in three. Apparently from not considering this, Luther and Calvin objected to the word Trinity, "It is a common prayer," says Calvin, "Holy Trinity, one God, have mercy on us. It displeases me, and savours throughout of barbarism." Ep. ad Polon. p. 796.

even the highest, to say that the Lord is in any sort a handiwork. For if He came to be Son, once He was not; but He was always, if (that is) He be in the Father, as He says Himself, and if the Christ be Word and Wisdom and Power, (which, as ye know, divine Scripture says,) and these attributes be powers of God. If then the Son came into being once, these attributes were not; consequently there was a time, when God was without them; which is most extravagant. And why say more on these points to you, men full of the Spirit and well aware of the extravagances which come to view from saying that the Son is a work? Not attending, as I consider, to this circumstance, the authors of this opinion have entirely missed the truth, in explaining, contrary to the sense of divine and prophetic Scripture in the passage, the words, *The Lord hath created Me a beginning of His ways unto His works.* For the sense of *He created*, as ye know, is not one, for we must understand *He created* in this place, as 'He set over the works made by Him,' that is, 'made by the Son Himself.' And *He created* here must not be taken for *made*, for creating differs from making; *Is not He Thy Father that hath bought thee? hath He not made thee and created thee?* says Moses in his great song in Deuteronomy. And one may say to them, O men of great hazard, is He a work, who is the *First-born of every creature, who is born from the womb before the morning star, who said, as Wisdom, Before all the hills He begets Me?* And in many passages of the divine oracles is the Son said to have been <sup>1</sup>generated, but now here to have <sup>2</sup>come into being; which manifestly convicts those of misconception about the Lord's generation, who presume to call His divine and ineffable generation a making<sup>1</sup>. Neither then may we divide into three Godheads the wonderful and divine Unity; nor disparage with the name of 'work' the dignity and exceeding majesty of the Lord; but we must believe in God the Father Almighty, and in Christ Jesus His Son, and in the Holy Ghost, and hold that to the God of the universe the Word is united. For *I, says He, and the Father are one; and, I in the Father and the*

<sup>1</sup> This extract discloses to us, (in connexion with the passages from Dionysius Alex. here and in the de Sent. D.) a remarkable anticipation of the Arian controversy in the third century. 1. It appears that the very symbol of *ὁ ὢν ὁὐκ ἦν*, "once He was not," was asserted or implied; vid. also the following extract from Origen, §. 27. and Origen Perichron, iv. 28. where mention is also made of the *ὁ ὢν ὁὐκ ἦν*, "out of nothing," which was the Arian symbol in opposition to "of the substance." Allusions are made besides, to "the Father not being always Father," de Sent. D. 15. and "the Word being brought to be by the true Word, and Wisdom by the true Wisdom;" *ibid.* 25. 2. The same special text is used in defence

of the heresy, and that not at first sight an obvious one, which is found among the Arians, Prov. 8, 22. 3. The same texts were used by the Catholics, which occur in the Arian controversy. e. g. Deut. 32, 6. against Prov. 8, 22. and such as Ps. 110, 3. Prov. 8, 25. and the two John 10, 30. and 14, 10. 4. The same Catholic symbols and statements are found, e. g. "begotten not made," "one in substance," "Trinity," *ἀδιαίρετον, ἀσχετόν, ἀσυρίγ,* light from light, &c. Much might be said on this circumstance, as forming part of the proof of the very early date of the development and formation of the Catholic theology, which we are at first sight apt to ascribe to the 4th and 5th centuries.

NICEN. *Father in Me.* For thus both the Divine Trinity, and the holy  
 DEF. preaching of the Monarchy, will be preserved."

§. 27. 5. And concerning the everlasting co-existence of the Word with the Father, and that He is not of another substance or subsistence, but proper to the Father's, as the Bishops in the Council said, hear again from the labour-loving<sup>m</sup> Origen also. For what he has written as if inquiring and exercising himself, that let no one take as expressive of his own sentiments, but of parties who are disputing in the investigation, but what he<sup>n</sup> definitely declares, that is the sentiment of the labour-loving man. After his exercises<sup>1</sup> then against the heretics, straightway he introduces his personal belief, thus:—

<sup>1</sup> vid. p.  
 44, note  
 o.

"If there be an Image of the Invisible God, it is an invisible Image; nay, I will be bold to add, that, as being the likeness of the Father, never was it not. For else was that God, who, according to John, is called Light, (for *God is Light*,) without the radiance of His proper glory, that a man should presume to assert the Son's origin of existence, as if before He was not. But when was not that Image of the Father's Ineffable and Nameless and Unutterable subsistence, that Expression and Word, and He that knows the Father? for let him understand well who dares to say, 'Once the Son was not,' that he is saying, 'Once Wisdom was not,' and 'Word was not,' and 'Life was not.'"

6. And again elsewhere he says:—

"But it is not innocent nor without peril, if because of our weakness of understanding we deprive God, as far as in us lies, of the Only-begotten Word ever co-existing with Him; and the Wisdom in which He rejoiced; else He must be conceived as not always possessed of joy."

See, we are proving that this view has been transmitted from father to father; but ye, O modern Jews and disciples of Caiaphas, how many fathers can ye assign to

<sup>m</sup> φιλοπόνου, and so Serap. iv. 9.

<sup>n</sup> ἂ μὴν ὡς ζητῶν καὶ γυμνάζων ἱγραψι, ταῦτα μὴ ὡς αὐτοῦ φρονούντος διχίσθω τις· ἀλλὰ τῶν πρὸς ἱερὴν φιλοποιούντων ἐν τῇ ζητεῖν, ἀδιῶς ὀρίζων ἀποφαίνονται, τοῦτο

τοῦ φιλοπόνου τὸ φρόνημά ἐστι. "ἀλλὰ. Certè legendum ἀλλ' ἂ, idque omnino exigit sensus." Montfaucon. Rather for ἀδιῶς read ἂ δι' ὡς, and put the stop at ζητεῖν instead of διχίσθω τις.

your phrases? Not one of the understanding and wise; for all abhor you, but the devil alone<sup>1</sup>; none but he is your father in this apostasy, who both in the beginning scattered on you the seed of this irreligion, and now persuades you to slander the Ecumenical Council<sup>o</sup>, for committing to writing, not your doctrines, but that which from the beginning those who were eye-witnesses and ministers of the Word have handed down to us<sup>p</sup>. For the faith which the Council has confessed in writing, that is the faith of the Catholic Church; to assert this, the blessed Fathers so expressed themselves while

CHAP.  
VI.  
<sup>1</sup>supr. p.  
9. note s.

<sup>o</sup> vid. supr. §. 4. Orat. i. §. 7. Ad Afros. 2 twice. Apol. contr. Arian. 7. ad Ep. Æg. 5. Epiph. Hær. 70. 9. Euseb. Vit. Const. iii. 6. The Council was more commonly called *μυστήριον* vid. supr. §. 26. The second General Council, A.D. 381, took the name of ecumenical. vid. Can. 6. fin. but incidentally. The Council of Ephesus so styles itself in the opening of its Synodical Letter.

<sup>p</sup> The profession under which the decrees of Councils come to us is that of setting forth in writing what has ever been held orally or implicitly in the Church. Hence the frequent use of such phrases as *ἡγιασμένοις ἱερείοις* with reference to them. Thus Damasus, Theod. Hist. v. 10. speaks of that "apostolical faith, which was set forth in writing by the Fathers in Nicæa." On the other hand, Ephrem of Antioch, speaks of the doctrine of our Lord's perfect humanity being "inculcated by our Holy Fathers, but not as yet [i. e. till the Council of Chalcedon] being confirmed by the decree of an ecumenical Council." Phot. 229. p. 801. (*ἡγιασμένοις*, however, sometimes relates to the act of subscribing. Phot. *ibid.* or to Scripture, Clement. Strom. i. init. p. 321.) Hence Athan. says ad Afros. 1 and 2. that "the Word of the Lord which was given through the ecumenical Council in Nicæa remaineth for ever;" and uses against its opposers the texts, "Remove not the ancient landmark which thy fathers have set," (vid. also Dionysius in Eus Hist. vii. 7.) and "He that curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death." Prov. 22, 28. Ex. 21, 17. vid. also Athan. ad Epict. 1. And the Council of Chalcedon professes to "drive away the doctrines of error by a common decree, and renew the unswerving faith of the fathers,"

Act. v. p. 452. "as," they proceed, "from of old the prophets spoke of Christ, and He Himself instructed us, and the creed of the Fathers has delivered to us," whereas "other faith it is not lawful for any to bring forth, or to write, or to draw up, or to hold, or to teach." p. 456. vid. S. Leo. supr. p. 5. note m. This, however, did not interfere with their adding without undoing. "For," says Vigilius, "if it were unlawful to receive aught further after the Nicene statutes, on what authority venture we to assert that the Holy Ghost is of one substance with the Father, which it is notorious was there omitted?" contr. Eutyech. v. init. he gives other instances, some in point, others not. vid. also Eulogius, apud Phot. Cod. 23. pp. 829. 853. Yet to add to the confession of the Church is not to add to the faith, since nothing can be added to the faith. Leo, Ep. 124. p. 1237. Nay, Athan. says that the Nicene faith is sufficient to refute every heresy, ad Max. 5. fin. also Leo. Ep. 54. p. 956. and Naz. Ep. 102. init. *excepting, however*, the doctrine of the Holy Spirit; which explains his meaning. The Henoticon of Zeno says the same, but with the intention of dealing a blow at the Council of Chalcedon. Evagr. iii. 14. p. 345. Aetius at Chalcedon says that at Ephesus and Chalcedon the Fathers did not profess to draw up an exposition of faith, and that Cyril and Leo did but interpret the Creed." Conc. t. 2. p. 428. Leo even says that the Apostles' Creed is sufficient against all heresies, and that Eutyeches erred on a point "of which our Lord wished no one of either sex in the Church to be ignorant," and he wishes Eutyeches to take the plenitude of the Creed "puro et simplici corde." Ep. 31. p. 857, 8.

o/



50 *Arians quarrelled with the sense, not the words merely.*

**NICÆN.** condemning the Arian heresy; and this is a chief reason why  
**DEF.** these apply themselves to calumniate the Council. For it is  
<sup>1</sup> **supr. §.** not the terms which trouble them<sup>1</sup>, but that those terms  
<sup>21.</sup> **init.** prove them to be heretics, and presumptuous beyond other  
heresies.

## CHAP. VII.

### ON THE ARIAN SYMBOL "INGENERATE."

This term afterwards adopted by them; and why; three senses of it.

A fourth sense. Ingenerate denotes God in contrast to His creatures, not to His Son; Father the scriptural title instead; Conclusion.

1. THIS in fact was the reason, when the unsound nature of their phrases had been exposed at that time, and they were henceforth open to the charge of irreligion, that they proceeded to borrow of the Greeks the term Ingenerate\*, that, under shelter of it, they might reckon among the things generate and the creatures, that Word of God, by whom these very things came to be; so unblushing are they in their irreligion, so obstinate in their blasphemies against the Lord. If then this want of shame arises from ignorance of the term, they ought to learn of those who gave it them, and who have not scrupled to say that even intellect, which they derive from Good, and the soul which proceeds from intellect, though their respective origins be known, are notwithstanding ingenerate, for they understand that by so saying they do not disparage that first Origin of which the others come<sup>b</sup>. This being the case, let them

CHAP.  
VII.  
§. 28.

\* *ἐγγενέας*. Opportunity will occur for noticing this celebrated word on Orat. i. 30—34. where the present passage is partly re-written, partly transcribed. Mention is also made of it in the De Syn. 46, 47. Athanasius would seem to have been but partially acquainted with the writings of the Anomeans, whose symbol it was, and to have argued with them from the writings of the elder Arians, who had also made use of it.

<sup>b</sup> Montfaucon quotes a passage from Plato's Phædrus, in which the human soul is called "ingenerate and immor-

tal;" but Athan. is referring to another subject, the Platonic, or rather the Eclectic Trinity. Thus Theodoret, "Plotinus, and Numenius, explaining the sense of Plato, say, that he taught Three principles beyond time and eternal, Good, Intellect, and the Soul of all," de Affect. Cur. ii. p. 750. And so Plotinus himself, "It is as if one were to place Good as the centre, Intellect like an immoveable circle round, and Soul a moveable circle, and moveable by appetite." 4 Ennead. iv. c. 16. vid. Porphyry in Cyril. contr. Julian. viii. p. 271. vid. ibid. i. p. 32. Plot. 3 Ennead.

**NICEN. DEF.** say the like themselves, or else not speak at all, of what they do not know. But if they consider they are acquainted with the subject, then they must be interrogated; for the expression is not from divine Scripture<sup>1</sup>, but they are contentious, as elsewhere, for unscriptural positions. Just as I have related the reason and sense, with which the Council and the Fathers before it defined and published "of the substance," and "one in substance," agreeably to what Scripture says of the Saviour; so now let them, if they can, answer on their part what has led them to this unscriptural phrase, and in what sense they call God Ingenerate?

<sup>1</sup>supr. p. 31. note p.

2. In truth, I am told<sup>d</sup>, that the name has different senses; philosophers say that it means, first, "what has not yet, but may, come to be;" next, "what neither exists, nor can come into being;" and thirdly, "what exists indeed, but was neither generated nor had origin of being, but is everlasting and indestructible." Now perhaps they will wish to pass over the

v. 2 and 3. Athan.'s testimony that the Platonists considered their three *ὑποστάσεις* all ingenerate is perhaps a singular one. In 5 Ennead. iv. 1. Plotinus says what seems contrary to it. *ἡ δὲ ἀρχὴ ἀγίνεσθαι*, speaking of His *παῦλον*. Yet Plato, quoted by Theodoret, *ibid.* p. 749, speaks of *οἷσι ἀρχὴν οἷσι ἀρχαίς*

<sup>c</sup> *οἷσι μάλιστα, οἷσι μάλιστα*, Orat. i. §. 36. de Syn. §. 21. fin. *ὅταν μάλιστα* Apol. ad Const. 28. *καὶ μάλιστα*, de Syn. §. 42. 54.

<sup>d</sup> And so de Syn. §. 46. "we have on careful inquiry ascertained, &c." Again, "I have acquainted myself on their account [the Arians'] with the meaning of *ἀγίνεσθαι*." Orat. i. §. 30. This is remarkable, for Athan. was a man of liberal education, as his Orat. contr. Gent. and de Incarn. shew, especially his acquaintance with the Platonic philosophy. Sulpicius too speaks of him as a jurisconsultus, Sac. Hist. ii. 50. St. Gregory Naz. says, that he gave some attention, but not much, to the subjects of general education, *τῶν ἱκανῶν*, that he might not be altogether ignorant, of what he nevertheless despised, Orat. 21. 6. In the same way S. Basil, whose cultivation of mind none can doubt, speaks slightly of his own philosophical knowledge. He writes of his "neglecting his own

weakness, and being utterly unexercised in such disquisitions;" contr. Eunom. init. And so in de Sp. §. 5. he says, that "they who have given time" to vain philosophy, "divide causes into principal, co-operative," &c. Elsewhere he speaks of having "expended much time on vanity, and wasted nearly all his youth in the vain labour of pursuing the studies of that wisdom which God has made foolishness," Ep. 223. 2. In truth, Christianity has a philosophy of its own. Thus in the commencement of his *Vie* Dux Anastasius says, "It is a first point to be understood, that the tradition of the Catholic Church does not proceed upon, or follow, the philosophical definitions in all respects, and especially as regards the mystery of Christ, and the doctrine of the Trinity, but a certain rule of its own, evangelical and apostolical." p. 20.

\* Four senses of *ἀγίνεσθαι* are enumerated, Orat. i. §. 30. 1. What is not as yet, but is possible; 2. what neither has been, nor can be; 3. what exists, but has not come to be from any cause; 4. what is not made, but is ever. Only two senses are specified in the de Syn. §. 46. and in these the question really lies; 1. what is, but without a cause; 2. uncreate.

first two senses, from the absurdity which follows; for according to the first, things that already have come to be, and things that are expected to be, are ingenerate; and the second is more extravagant still; accordingly they will proceed to the third sense, and use the word in it: though here, in this sense too, their irreligion will be quite as great. For if by *Ingenerate* they mean what has no origin of being, nor is generated or created, but eternal, and say that the Word of God is contrary to this, who comprehends not the craft of these foes of God? who but would stone<sup>f</sup> such madmen? for, when they are ashamed to bring forward again those first phrases which they fabled, and which were condemned, the bad men have taken another way to signify them, by means of what they call *Ingenerate*. For if the Son be of things generate, it follows, that He too came to be from nothing; and if He has an origin of being, then He was not before His generation; and if He is not eternal, there was once when He was not<sup>g</sup>. If these are their sentiments, they ought §. 29. to signify their heterodoxy in their own phrases, and not to hide their perverseness under the cloke of the *Ingenerate*. But instead of this, the evil-minded men are busy with their craftiness after their father, the devil; for as he attempts to deceive in the guise of others, so these have broached the term *Ingenerate*, that they might pretend to speak piously of

<sup>f</sup> Βαλλίστραις ἀπὸ πάντων, Orat. ii. §. 28. An apparent allusion to the punishment of blasphemy and idolatry under the Jewish Law. vid. reference to Ex. 21, 17, in page 49, note p. Thus, e.g. Nazianzen: "While I go up the mount with good heart, that I may become within the cloud, and may hold converse with God, for so God bids; if there be any Aaron, let him go up with me and stand near. And if there be any Nadab or Abiud, or of the elders, let him go up, but stand far off, according to the measure of his purification. . . . But if any one is an evil and savage beast, and quite incapable of science and theology; let him stand off still further, and depart from the mount; or he will be stoned and crushed; for the wicked shall be miserably destroyed. For as stones for the bestial are true words and strong. Whether he be

leopard, let him die spots and all," &c. &c. Orat. 28. 2.

§ The Arians argued that the word *Ingenerate* implied *generate* or *creature* as its correlative, and therefore indirectly signified *Creator*; so that the Son being not ingenerate, was not the Creator. Athan. answers, that in the use of the word, whether there be a Son does not come into the question. As the idea of Father and Son does not include creation, so that of creator and creature does not include generation; and it would be as illogical to infer that there are no creatures because there is a Son, as that there is no Son because there are creatures. Or, more closely, as a thing generate, though not the Father, is not therefore Son, so the Son though not *Ingenerate* is not therefore a thing generate. vid. p. 33, note r.

*54 Ingenerate does not exclude the idea of Son but of creature.*

**NICEN. DEF.** God, yet might cherish a concealed blasphemy against the Lord, and under this covering might teach it to others.

8. However, on the detecting of this sophism, what remains to them? "We have found another," say the evil-doers; and then proceed to add to what they have said already, that Ingenerate means what has no author of being, but stands itself in this relation to things generate. Unthankful, and in truth deaf to the Scriptures! who do every thing, and say every thing, not to honour God, but to dishonour the Son, ignorant that he who dishonours the Son, dishonours the Father. For first, even though they denote God in this way, still the Word is not proved to be of things generated. For if He be viewed as offspring of the substance of the Father, He is of consequence with Him eternally. For this name of offspring does not detract from the nature of the Word, nor does Ingenerate take its sense from contrast with the Son, but with the things which come to be through the Son; and as he who addresses an architect, and calls him framer of house or city, does not under this designation allude to the son who is begotten from him, but on account of the art and science which he displays in his work, calls him artificer, signifying thereby that he is not such as the things made by him, and while he knows the nature of the builder, knows also that he whom he begets is other than his works; and in regard to his son calls him father, but in regard to his works, creator and maker; in like manner he who says in this sense that God is ingenerate, names Him from His works, signifying, not only that He is not generate, but that He is maker of things which are so; yet is aware withal that the Word is other than the things generate, and alone a proper<sup>1</sup> offspring of the Father, through whom all things came to be and consist<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *ἰδίον*

§. 30. 4. In like manner, when the Prophets spoke of God as All-powerful, they did not so name Him, as if the Word were included in that All<sup>2</sup>; (for they knew that the Son was other than things generate, and Sovereign over them Himself, according to His likeness to the Father;) but because He is Sovereign over all things which through the Son He has made, and

<sup>2</sup> *ἐν ᾧ πάντα  
καίενται*

<sup>1</sup> The whole of this passage is repeated in Orat. i. 33. &c. vid. for this particular argument, Basil also, contr. Eunom. i. 16.

has given the authority of all things to the Son, and having given it, is Himself once more the Lord of all things through the Word. Again, when they called God, Lord of the powers<sup>1</sup>, <sup>CHAP. VII. 1 i. e. of hosts.</sup> they said not this as if the Word was one of those powers, but because, while He is Father of the Son, He is Lord of the powers which through the Son have come to be. For again, the Word too, as being in the Father, is Lord of them all, and Sovereign over all; for all things, whatsoever the Father hath, are the Son's. This then being the force of such titles, in like manner let a man call God ingenerate, if it so please him; not however as if the Word were of generate things, but because, as I said before, God not only is not generate, but through His proper Word is He the maker of things which are so. For though the Father be called such, still the Word is the Father's Image and one in substance with Him; and being His Image, He must be distinct from things generate, and from every thing; for whose Image He is, to Him hath He it to be proper<sup>2</sup> and to be like: so that he who calls the Father ingenerate and almighty, perceives in the Ingenerate and the Almighty, His Word and His Wisdom, which is the Son. But these wondrous men, and prompt for irreligion, hit upon the term Ingenerate, not as caring for God's honour, but from malevolence towards the Saviour; for if they had regard to honour and blessing, it rather had been right and good to acknowledge and to call God Father, than to give Him this name; for in calling God ingenerate, they are, as I said before, calling Him from things which came to be, and as a Maker only, that so they may imply the Word to be a work after their own pleasure; but he who calls God Father, in Him withal signifies His Son also, and cannot fail to know that, whereas there is a Son, through this Son all things that came to be were created.

5. Therefore it will be much more accurate to denote God §. 31. from the Son and to call Him Father, than to name Him and call Him Ingenerate from His works only; for the latter term refers to the works that have come to be at the will of God through the Word, but the name of Father points out the proper offspring from His substance. And whereas the Word surpasses things generate, by so much and more also doth calling God Father surpass the calling Him Ingenerate;

NICEN. for the latter is unscriptural and suspicious, as it has various  
 DEF. senses; but the former is simple and scriptural, and more accurate, and alone implies the Son. And "Ingenerate" is a word of the Greeks who know not the Son: but "Father" has been acknowledged and vouchsafed by our Lord; for He, John 14, knowing Himself whose Son He was, said, *I in the Father*  
 10. 9. and the Father in Me; and, *He that hath seen Me hath*  
 John 10, seen the Father; and, *I and the Father are one*; but no  
 30. where is He found to call the Father Ingenerate. Moreover, when He teaches us to pray, He says not, "When ye pray, Mat. 6, say, O God Ingenerate," but rather, *When ye pray, say, Our*  
 9. *Father, which art in heaven*. And it was His Will, that the Summary of our faith should have the same bearing. For He has bid us be baptized, not in the name of Ingenerate and generate, not into the name of uncreate and creature, but into the name of Father, Son, and Holy Ghost<sup>1</sup>; for with such an initiation we too are made sons verily<sup>2</sup>, and using the

<sup>1</sup> And so St. Basil, "Our faith was not in Framer and Work, but in Father and Son were we sealed through the grace in baptism." contr. Eunom. ii. 22. And a somewhat similar passage occurs Orat. ii. §. 41.

<sup>2</sup> *ὡς ἀληθῶς*. This strong term "truly" or "verily" seems taken from such passages as speak of the "grace and truth" of the Gospel, John i. 12—17. Again St. Basil says, that we are sons, *κατὰ φύσιν*, "properly," and *πρωτῶς*, "primarily," in opposition to *προσκειμένως*, "figuratively," contr. Eunom. ii. 23. St. Cyril too says, that we are sons "naturally," *φυσικῶς* as well as *κατὰ χάριν*, vid. Suicer Thesaur. v. *νόμις*. i. 3. Of these words, *ἀληθῶς*, *φυσικῶς*, *κατὰ φύσιν*, and *πρωτῶς*, the first two are commonly reserved for our Lord; e. g. *ὁ ἀληθῶς υἱός*, Orat. ii. §. 37. *ἡμεῖς υἱοί, οὐκ ὡς ἱκεῖνος φύσει καὶ ἀληθείᾳ*, iii. §. 19. Hilary seems to deny us the title of "proper" sons; de Trin. xii. 15; but his "proprium" is a translation of *υἱός*, not *κατὰ φύσιν*. And when Justin says of Christ, *ὁ μόνος λεγόμενος κυρίως υἱός*, Apol. ii. 6. *κατὰ φύσιν* seems to be used in reference to the word *κύριος* Lord, which he has just been using, *κυριολογῶν*, being sometimes used by him as others in the sense of "naming as Lord," like *θεολογῶν*. vid. Tryph. 56.

There is a passage in Justin's ad Græc. 21. where he (or the writer) when speaking of *ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ υἱός*, uses the word in the same ambiguous sense; *οὐδὲν γὰρ ἕνεκα ἐπὶ τοῦ κυριολογίσθαι δυνατὸν*, 21; as if *κύριος*, the Lord, by which "I am" is translated, were a sort of symbol of that proper name of God which cannot be given. But to return; the true doctrine then is, that, whereas there is a primary and secondary sense in which the word Son is used, primary when it has its formal meaning of continuation of nature, and secondary when it is used nominally, or for an external resemblance to the first meaning, it is applied to the regenerate, not in the secondary sense, but in the primary. St. Basil and St. Gregory Nyssen consider Son to be "a term of relationship according to nature," (vid. supr. p. 16, note k,) also Basil in Psalm 28, 1. The actual presence of the Holy Spirit in the regenerate in *substance*, (vid. Cyril. Dial. 7. p. 638.) constitutes this relationship of nature; and hence after the words quoted from St. Cyril in the beginning of this note, in which he says, that we are sons, *φυσικῶς*, he proceeds, "naturally, because we are in Him, and in Him alone." vid. Athan.'s

name of the Father, we acknowledge from that name, the Word in the Father. But if He wills that we should call His own Father our Father, we must not on that account measure ourselves with the Son according to nature, for it is because of the Son that the Father is so called by us; for since the Word bore our body and came to be<sup>1</sup> in us, therefore by reason of the Word in us, is God called our Father. For the Spirit of the Word in us, names through us His own Father as ours, which is the Apostle's meaning when he says, *God hath sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts,* <sup>Gal. 4,</sup> *crying, Abba, Father.* <sup>6.</sup>

6. But perhaps being refuted as touching the term Ingenerate §. 32. also, they will say, according to their evil nature, "It behoved, as regards our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ also, to state from the Scriptures<sup>2</sup> what is there written of Him, and not to introduce unscriptural expressions." Yes, it behoved, say I too; for the tokens of truth are more exact as drawn from Scripture, than from other sources<sup>1</sup>; but the ill disposition and the versatile and crafty irreligion of the Eusebians, compelled the Bishops, as I said before, to publish more distinctly the terms which overthrow their irreligion; and what the Council did write has already been shewn to have an orthodox sense, while the Arians have been shewn to be corrupt in their expressions, and evil in their dispositions.

words which follow in the text at the end of §. 31. And hence Nys- sen lays down, as a received truth, that "to none does the term 'proper,' *ὑποκείμενος*, apply, but to one in whom the name responds with truth to the nature," contr. Eunom. iii. p. 123. And he also implies, p. 117, the intimate association of our sonship with Christ's, when he connects together regeneration with our Lord's eternal generation, neither being *διὰ καὶ φύσιν*, or, of the will of the flesh. If it be asked, what the *distinctive* words are which are incommunicably the Son's, since so much is man's, it is obvious to answer, *Θεὸς υἱὸς* and *μονογενὴς*, which are in Scripture, and the symbols "of the substance," and "one in substance," of the Council; and this is the value of the Council's phrases, that, while they guard the Son's divinity, they allow full scope, without risk of entrenching

on it, to the Catholic doctrine of the fulness of the Christian privileges. vid. supr. p. 32. note q.

<sup>1</sup> "The holy and inspired Scriptures are sufficient of themselves for the preaching of the truth; yet there are also many treatises of our blessed teachers composed for this purpose." contr. Gent. init. "For studying and mastering the Scriptures, there is need of a good life and a pure soul, and virtue according to Christ," Incarn. 57. "Since divine Scriptures is more sufficient than any thing else, I recommend persons who wish to know fully concerning these things," (the doctrine of the blessed Trinity,) "to read the divine oracles," ad Ep. Æg. 4. "The Scriptures are sufficient for teaching; but it is good for us to exhort each other in the faith, and to refresh each other with discourses." Vit. S. Ant. 16. And passim in Athan.

CHAP.  
VII.

<sup>1</sup> γέννησις  
<sup>2</sup> ἐν ἡμῖν

<sup>2</sup> supr. p.  
<sup>62.</sup>



**NICEN. DEF.** The term Ingenerate, having its own sense, and admitting of a religious use, they nevertheless, according to their own idea, and as they will, use for the dishonour of the Saviour, all for the sake of contentiously maintaining, like giants<sup>m</sup>, their fight with God. But as they did not escape condemnation when they adduced these former phrases, so when they misconceive of the Ingenerate which in itself admits of being used well and religiously, they were detected, being disgraced before all, and their heresy every where proscribed.

7. This then, as I could, have I related, by way of explaining what was formerly done in the Council; but I know that the contentious among Christ's foes will not be disposed to change even after hearing this, but will ever search about for other pretences, and for others again after those. For Jer. 13, as the Prophet speaks, *If the Ethiopian change his skin, or 23. the leopard his spots*, then will they be willing to think religiously, who have been instructed in irreligion. Thou however, Beloved, on receiving this, read it by thyself; and if thou approvest of it, read it also to the brethren who happen to be present, that they too on hearing it, may welcome the Council's zeal for the truth, and the exactness of its sense; and may condemn that of Christ's foes, the Arians, and the futile pretences, which for the sake of their irreligious heresy they have been at the pains to frame for each other; because to God and the Father is due the glory, honour, and worship with His co-existent Son and Word, together with the All-holy and Life-giving Spirit, now and unto endless ages of ages. Amen.

<sup>m</sup> And so, Orat. ii. §. 32. *κατὰ τοὺς ἀνθρωπίνοις γίγαντας*. And so Nazianzen, Orat. 43. 26. speaking of the disorderly Bishops during the Arian ascendancy. Also Socr. v. 10. p. 268. d. Sometimes the Scripture giants are spoken of, sometimes the mythological.

## APPENDIX.

---

### LETTER OF EUSEBIUS OF CÆSAREA TO THE PEOPLE OF HIS DIOCESE\*.

1. WHAT was transacted concerning ecclesiastical faith at the Great Council assembled at Nicæa, you have probably learned, Beloved, from other sources, rumour being wont to precede the accurate account of what is doing. But lest in such reports the circumstances of the case have been misrepresented, we have been obliged to transmit to you, first, the formula of faith presented by ourselves, and next, the second, which the Fathers put forth with some additions to our words. Our own paper then, which was read in the presence of our most pious<sup>b</sup> Emperor, and declared to be good and unexceptionable, ran thus:—

2. As we have received from the Bishops who preceded, us and in our first catechisings, and when we received the Holy Laver,

\* This Letter is also found in Socr. Hist. i. 8. Theod. Hist. i. Gelas. Hist. Nic. ii. 34. p. 442. Niceph. Hist. viii. 22.

<sup>b</sup> And so *infr.* "most pious," §. 4. "most wise and most religious," *ibid.* "most religious," §. 8. §. 10. Eusebius observes in his Vit. Const. the same tone concerning Constantine, and assigns to him the same office in determining the faith (being as yet unbaptized). E. g. "When there were differences between persons of different countries, as if some common bishop appointed by God, he convened Councils of God's ministers; and not disdain- ing to be present and to sit amid their conferences," &c. i. 44. When he came into the Nicene Council, "it was," says Eusebius, "as some heavenly Angel of God," iii. 10. alluding

to the brilliancy of the imperial purple. He confesses, however, he did not sit down until the Bishops bade him. Again at the same Council, "with pleasant eyes looking serenity itself into them all, collecting himself, and in a quiet and gentle voice" he made an oration to the Fathers upon peace. Constantine had been an instrument in conferring such vast benefits, humanly speaking, on the Christian body, that it is not wonderful that other writers of the day besides Eusebius should praise him. Hilary speaks of him as "of sacred memory," *Fragm.* 5. *init.* Athanasius calls him "most pious," *Apol. contr.* Arian. 9. "of blessed memory," *ad Ep. Æg.* 18. 19. Epiphanius "most religious and of ever-blessed memory," *Hær.* 70. 9. Posterity, as was natural, was still more grateful.

NICEN. and as we have learned from the divine Scriptures, and as we  
 DEF. believed and taught in the presbytery, and in the Episcopate itself,  
 so believing also at the time present, we report to you our faith,  
 and it is this<sup>c</sup>:—

§. 3. We believe in One God, the Father Almighty, the Maker of  
 all things visible and invisible.

And in One Lord Jesus Christ, the Word of God, God from  
 God, Light from Light, Life from Life, Son Only-begotten,  
 first-born of every creature, before all the ages, begotten from  
 the Father, by whom also all things were made; who for our  
 salvation was made flesh, and lived among men, and suffered,  
 and rose again the third day, and ascended to the Father, and  
 will come again in glory to judge quick and dead.

And we believe also in One Holy Ghost; believing each of  
 These to be and to exist, the Father truly Father, and the Son  
 truly Son, and the Holy Ghost truly Holy Ghost, as also our  
 Mat. 28, Lord, sending forth His disciples for the preaching, said, *Go,*  
 19. *teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and*  
*of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.* Concerning whom we con-  
 fidently affirm that so we hold, and so we think, and so we have  
 held aforetime, and we maintain this faith unto the death, anathe-  
 matizing every godless heresy. That this we have ever thought  
 from our heart and soul, from the time we recollect ourselves, and  
 now think and say in truth, before God Almighty and our Lord  
 Jesus Christ do we witness, being able by proofs to shew and to  
 convince you, that, even in times past, such has been our belief  
 and preaching.

§. 4. 3. On this faith being publicly put forth by us, no room for

<sup>c</sup> “The Children of the Church have  
 received from their holy Fathers, that  
 is, the holy Apostles, to guard the faith;  
 and withal to deliver and preach it to  
 their own children.... Cease not, faith-  
 ful and orthodox men, thus to speak,  
 and to teach the like from the divine  
 Scriptures, and to walk, and to cate-  
 chise, to the confirmation of yourselves  
 and those who hear you; namely, that  
 holy faith of the Catholic Church, as  
 the holy and only Virgin of God re-  
 ceived its custody from the holy Apostles  
 of the Lord; and thus, in the case of  
 each of those who are under cate-  
 chising, who are to approach the Holy  
 Laver, ye ought not only to preach  
 faith to your children in the Lord, but  
 also to teach them expressly, as your  
 common mother teaches, to say: ‘We  
 believe in One God,’” &c. Epiph.  
 Ancor. 119 fin. who thereupon proceeds  
 to give at length the Niceno-Constanti-  
 nopolitan Creed. And so Athan.  
 speaks of the orthodox faith, as “is-

suings from Apostolical teaching and  
 the Fathers’ tradition, and confirmed  
 by New and Old Testament.” ad  
 Adelph. 6. init. Cyril Hier. too as  
 “declared by the Church and estab-  
 lished from all Scripture.” Cat. v. 12.  
 “Let us guard with vigilance what we  
 have received.... What then have we  
 received from the *Scriptures* but alto-  
 gether this? that God made the world  
 by the Word,” &c. &c. Procl. ad Ar-  
 men. p. 612. “That God, the Word,  
 after the union remained such as He  
 was, &c. so clearly hath divine Scrip-  
 ture, and moreover the doctors of the  
 Churches, and the lights of the world  
 taught us.” Theodor. Dial. 3. init.  
 “That it is the tradition of the Fathers  
 is not the whole of our case; for they  
 too followed the meaning of Scripture,  
 starting from the testimonies, which  
 just now we laid before you from Scrip-  
 ture.” Basil de Sp. §. 16. vid. also a re-  
 markable passage in de Synod. §. 6. fin.  
 infra.

contradiction appeared; but our most pious Emperor, before any one else, testified that it comprised most orthodox statements. He confessed moreover that such were his own sentiments, and he advised all present to agree to it, and to subscribe its articles and to assent to them, with the insertion of the single word, One in substance, which moreover he interpreted as not in the sense of the affections of bodies, nor as if the Son subsisted from the Father, in the way of division, or any severance; for that the immaterial, and intellectual, and incorporeal nature could not be the subject of any corporeal affection, but that it became us to conceive of such things in a divine and ineffable manner. And such were the theological remarks of our most wise and most religious Emperor; but they, with a view to the addition of One in substance, drew up the following formula:—

4. *The Faith dictated in the Council.*

“ We believe in One God, the Father Almighty, Maker of all things visible and invisible:—

“ And in One Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of God, begotten of the Father, Only-begotten, that is, from the Substance of the Father; God from God, Light from Light, Very God from Very God, begotten not made, One in substance with the Father, by whom all things were made, both things in heaven and things in earth; who for us men and for our salvation came down and was made flesh, was made man, suffered, and rose again the third day, ascended into heaven, and cometh to judge quick and dead.

“ And in the Holy Ghost.

“ But those who say, ‘ Once He was not,’ and ‘ Before His generation He was not,’ and ‘ He came to be from nothing,’ or those who pretend that the Son of God is ‘ Of other subsistence or substance,’<sup>d</sup> or ‘ created,’ or ‘ alterable,’ or ‘ mutable,’ the Catholic Church anathematizes.”

5. On their dictating this formula, we did not let it pass without inquiry in what sense they introduced “ of the substance of the Father,” and “ one in substance with the Father.” Accordingly questions and explanations took place,

<sup>d</sup> The only clauses of the Creed which admit of any question in their explanation, are the “ He was not before His generation,” and “ of other subsistence or substance.” Of these

the former shall be reserved for a later part of the volume; the latter is treated of in a note at the end of this Treatise; *infra* p. 66.

NICEN. and the meaning of the words underwent the scrutiny of  
DEF. reason. And they professed, that the phrase "of the substance" was indicative of the Son's being indeed from the Father, yet without being as if a part of Him. And with this understanding we thought good to assent to the sense of such religious doctrine, teaching, as it did, that the Son was from the Father, not however a part of His substance\*. On this account we assented to the sense ourselves, without declining even the term "One in substance," peace being the object which we set before us, and steadfastness in the orthodox view.

- §. 6. 6. In the same way we also admitted "begotten, not made;" since the Council alleged that "made" was an appellative common to the other creatures which came to be through the Son, to whom the Son had no likeness. Wherefore, said they, He was not a work resembling the things which through Him came to be<sup>f</sup>, but was of a substance

\* Eusebius does not commit himself to any positive sense in which the formula "of the substance" is to be interpreted, but only says what it does not mean. His comment on it is "of the Father, but not as a part;" where, what is not negative, instead of being an explanation, is but a recurrence to the original words of Scripture, of which *ὁ υἱὸς* itself is the explanation; a curious inversion. Indeed it is very doubtful whether he admitted the *ὁ υἱὸς* at all. He says, that the Son is not like the radiance of light so far as this, that the radiance is an inseparable accident of substance, whereas the Son is by the Father's will, *κατὰ γνῶμην καὶ προνομίαν*, Demonstr. Ev. iv. 3. And though he insists on our Lord being *alone*, *ἰς θεοῦ*, yet he means in the sense which Athan. refutes, *supr.* §. 7. viz. that He alone was created immediately from God, *vid.* next note f. It is true that he plainly condemns with the Nicene Creed the *ὁ οὐκ ὄντων* of the Arians, "out of nothing," but an evasion was at hand here also; for he not only adds, according to Arian custom, "as others," (*vid.* note following,) but he has a theory that no being whatever is out of nothing, for non-existence cannot be the cause of existence. God, he says, "proposed His own will and power as a sort of

*matter and substance* of the production and constitution of the universe, so that it is not reasonably said, that any thing is out of nothing. For what is from nothing cannot be at all. How indeed can nothing be to any thing a cause of being? but all that is, takes its being *from One* who only is, and was, who also said, 'I am that I am.' Demonstr. Ev. iv. 1. Again, speaking of our Lord, "He who was from nothing would not truly be Son of God, as neither is any other of things generate." Eccl. Theol. i. 9. fin.

<sup>f</sup> Eusebius distinctly asserts, Dem. Ev. iv. 2. that our Lord is a creature. "This offspring," he says, "did He first produce Himself from Himself as a foundation of those things which should succeed, the perfect handywork, *δημιουργημα*, of the Perfect, and the wise structure, *ἀρχιτεκτονημα*, of the Wise," &c. Accordingly his avowal in the text is but the ordinary Arian evasion of "an offspring, not as the offsprings." E. g. "It is not without peril to say recklessly that the Son is generate out of nothing *similarly to the other generates*." Dem. Ev. v. 1. *vid.* also Eccl. Theol. i. 9. iii. 2. And he considers our Lord the only Son by a div'ne provision similar to that by which there is only one sun in the firmament,

which is too high for the level of any work<sup>1</sup>, and which the Divine oracles teach to have been generated from the Father<sup>2</sup>, the mode of generation being inscrutable and incalculable to every generated nature.

7. And so too on examination there are grounds for saying, §. 7. that the Son is "one in substance" with the Father; not in the way of bodies, nor like mortal beings, for He is not such by division of substance, or by severance<sup>3</sup>, nor by any affection<sup>4</sup>, or alteration, or changing of the Father's substance and power<sup>5</sup>, (since, from all such the ingenerate nature of

as a centre of light and heat. "Such an Only-begotten Son, the excellent artificer of His will and operator, did the supreme God and Father of that operator Himself first of all beget, through Him and in Him giving subsistence to the operative words (ideas or causes) of things which were to be, and casting in Him the seeds of the constitution and governance of the universe;... Therefore the Father being one, it behoved the Son to be one also; but should any one object that He constituted not more, it is fitting for such a one to complain that He constituted not more suns, and moons, and worlds, and ten thousand other things." Dem. Ev. iv. 5. fin. vid. also iv. 6.

3 Eusebius does not say that our Lord is from the substance of the Father, but has a substance from the Father. This is the Semi-arian doctrine, which, whether confessing the Son from the substance of the Father or not, implied that His substance was not the Father's substance, but a second substance. The same doctrine is found in the Semi-arians of Ancyra, though they seem to have confessed, "of the substance." And this is one object of the *homoionous*, to hinder the confession "of the substance" from implying a second substance, which was not obviated or was even encouraged by the *homoionous*. The Council of Ancyra, quoting the text "As the Father hath life in Himself, so," &c. says, "since the life which is in the Father means substance, and the life of the Only-begotten which is begotten from the Father means substance, the word 'so' implies a likeness of substance to substance." Hær. 73. 10 fin. Hence Eusebius does not scruple to speak of "two substances," and other writers of

three substances, contr. Marc. i. 4. p. 25. He calls our Lord "a second substance." Dem. Ev. vi. Præf. Præp. Ev. vii, 12. p. 320. and the Holy Spirit a third substance, *ibid.* 15. p. 325. This it was that made the Latins so suspicious of three hypostases, because the Semi-arians, as well as they, understood *homoionous* to mean substance. Eusebius in like manner calls our Lord "another God," "a second God." Dem. Ev. v. 4. p. 226. v. fin. "second Lord." *ibid.* 3 init. 6 fin. "second cause." Dem. Ev. v. Præf. vid. also *ἕτερον ἕκαστον ἐν αὐτῷ ὁμοίως ὑποκείμενον*, Dem. Ev. v. 1. p. 215. *καὶ λατρεῖν ὁμοίως*. *ibid.* iv. 3. And so *ἕτερον καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ*. Eccl. Theol. i. 20. p. 90. and *ζῶν ὁμοίως ἕκαστον*. *ibid.* and *ζῶν καὶ ὁμοίως καὶ αὐτῷ αὐτῷ ὁμοίως ὑποκείμενον*. *ibid.* Hence Athan. insists so much, as in this treatise, on our Lord not being external to the Father. Once admit that He is in the Father, and we may call the Father, the only God, for He is included. And so again as to the Ingenerate, the term does not exclude the Son, for He is generate in the Ingenerate.

<sup>4</sup> This was the point on which, as we have partly seen already, the Semi-arians made their principal stand against the "one in substance," though they also objected to it as being of a Sabellian character. E. g. Euseb. Demonstr. iv. 3. p. 148. d. p. 149. a, b. v. 1. p. 213—215. contr. Marcell. i. 4. p. 20. Eccl. Theol. i. 12. p. 73. in laud. Const. p. 525. de Fide i. ap. Sirmond. tom. i. p. 7. de Fide ii. p. 16. and apparently *de Incorporati*. And so the Semi-arians at Ancyra, Epiph. Hær. 73. 11. p. 858. a, b. And so Meletius, *ibid.* p. 878 fin. and Cyril Hier. Catech. vii, 5. xi, 18. though of

APPEN-  
DIX.  
1 *οὐκ ἔστιν*

2 *καὶ*  
3 *ἀπερομήν*  
4 *πᾶσι*

NICEN.  
DEF. the Father is alien,) but because "one in substance with the Father" suggests that the Son of God bears no resemblance to the generated creatures, but that to His Father alone who begat Him is He in every way assimilated, and that He is not of any other subsistence and substance, but from the Father<sup>1</sup>. To which term also, thus interpreted, it appeared well to assent; since we were aware that even among the ancients, some learned and illustrious Bishops and writers<sup>2</sup> have used the term "one in substance," in their theological teaching concerning the Father and Son.

§. 8. 8. So much then be said concerning the faith which was published; to which all of us assented, not without inquiry, but according to the specified senses, mentioned before the most religious Emperor himself, and justified by the fore-mentioned considerations. And as to the anathematism published by them at the end of the Faith, it did not pain us, because it forbade to use words not in Scripture, from which almost all the confusion and disorder of the Church have come. Since then no divinely inspired Scripture has used the phrases, "out of nothing," and "once He was not," and the rest which follow, there appeared no ground for using or teaching them; to which also we assented as a good decision, since it had not been our custom hitherto to use these terms.

§. 9. 9. Moreover to anathematize "Before His generation He was not," did not seem preposterous, in that it is confessed

course Catholics would speak as strongly on this point as their opponents.

<sup>1</sup> Here again Eusebius does not say "from the Father's substance," but "not from other substance, but from the Father." According to note e. *supr.* he considered the will of God a certain matter or substance. Montfaucon in loc. and Collect. Nov. Præf. p. xxvi. translates without warrant "ex Patris hypostasi et substantiâ." As to the Son's perfect likeness to the Father which he seems here to grant, it has been already shewn, p. 35. note u, how the admission was evaded. The likeness was but a likeness after its own kind, as a picture is of the original. "Though our Saviour Himself teaches," he says, "that the Father is the 'only true God,' still let me not be backward to

confess Him also the true God, *as in an image*, and that possessed; so that the addition of 'only' may belong to the Father alone as archetype of the image . . . As, supposing one king held sway, and his image was carried about into every quarter, no one in his right mind would say that those who held sway were two, but one who was honoured through His image; in like manner," &c. de Eccles. Theol. ii, 23. vid. *ibid.* 7. pp. 109. 111.

<sup>2</sup> Athanasius in like manner, ad Afros. 6. speaks of "testimony of ancient Bishops about 130 years since;" and in de Syn. §. 43. of "long before" the Council of Antioch, A. D. 269. viz. the Dionysii, &c. vid. *supra* p. 35. note t.

by all, that the Son of God was before the generation according to the flesh<sup>1</sup>. Nay, our most religious Emperor did at the time prove, in a speech, that He was in being even according to His divine generation which is before all ages, since even before He was generated in energy, He was in virtue<sup>m</sup> with the Father ingenerately, the Father being always Father, as King always, and Saviour always, having all things in virtue, and being always in the same respects and in the same way.

10. This we have been forced to transmit to you, Beloved, §. 11. as making clear to you the deliberation of our inquiry and assent, and how reasonably we resisted even to the last minute as long as we were offended at statements which differed from our own, but received without contention what no longer pained us, as soon as, on a candid examination of the sense of the words, they appeared to us to coincide with what we ourselves have professed in the faith which we have already published.

<sup>1</sup> Socrates, who advocates the orthodoxy of Eusebius, leaves out this heterodox paragraph altogether. Bull, however, Defens. F. N. iii. 9. n. 3. thinks it an interpolation. Athanasius alludes to the early part of the clause, supr. p. 7. and ad Syn. §. 13. where he says, that Eusebius implied that the Arians denied even our Lord's existence before His incarnation. As to Constantine, he seems to have been used on these occasions by the court Bishops who were his instructors, and who made him the organ of their own heresy. Upon the first rise of the Arian controversy he addressed a sort of pastoral letter to Alexander and Arius, telling them that they were disputing about a question of words, and recommending them to drop it and live together peaceably. Euseb. vit. C. ii. 69. 72.

<sup>m</sup> Theognis, another of the Nicene Arians, says the same, according to Philostorgius; viz. "that God even before He begat the Son was a Father, as having the power, *δύναμις*, of begetting." Hist. ii. 15. Though Bull pronounces such doctrine to be heretical, as of course it is, still he considers that it expresses what otherwise stated may be orthodox, viz. the doctrine that our Lord was called the

Word from eternity, and the Son upon His descent to create the worlds. And he acutely and ingeniously interprets the Arian formula, "Before His generation He was not," to support this view. Another opportunity will occur of giving an opinion upon this question; meanwhile, the *parallel* on which the heretical doctrine is supported in the text is answered by many writers, on the ground that Father and Son are words of nature, but Creator, King, Saviour, are external, or what may be called accidental to Him. Thus Athanasius observes, that Father actually implies Son, but Creator only the power to create, as expressing a *δύναμις*; "a maker is before his works, but he who says Father, forthwith in Father implies the existence of the Son." Orat. iii. §. 6. vid. Cyril too, Dial. ii. p. 459. Pseudo-Basil. contr. Eun. iv. 1. fin. On the other hand Origen argues the reverse way, that since God is eternally a Father, therefore eternally Creator also. "As one cannot be father without a son, nor lord without possession, so neither can God be called Allpowerful, without subjects of His power;" Periarch. i. 2. n. 10. hence he argued for the eternity of matter.



NOTE on page 61.

*On the meaning of the phrase ἐξ ἑτέρας ὑποστάσεως ἢ οὐσίας in the Nicene Anathema.*

**NICEN. DEF.** Bishop Bull has made it a question, whether these words in the Nicene Creed mean the same thing, or are to be considered distinct from each other, advocating himself the latter opinion against Petavius. The history of the word *ὑπόστασις* is of too intricate a character to enter upon here; but a few words may be in place in illustration of its sense as it occurs in the Creed, and with reference to the view taken of it by the great divine, who has commented on it.

Bishop Bull, as I understand him, (*Defens. F. N. ii. 9. §. 11.*) considers that two distinct ideas are intended by the words *οὐσία* and *ὑπόστασις*, in the clause ἐξ ἑτέρας ὑποστάσεως ἢ οὐσίας; as if the Creed condemned those who said that the Son was not from the Father's substance, and those also who said that He was not from the Father's hypostasis or subsistence; as if a man might hold at least one of the two without holding the other. And in matter of fact, he does profess to assign two parties of heretics, who denied this or that proposition respectively.

Petavius, on the other hand, (*de Trin. iv. 1.*) considers that the word *ὑπόστασις*, is but another term for *οὐσία*, and that not two but one proposition is contained in the clause in question; the word *ὑπόστασις* not being publicly recognised in its present meaning till the Council of Alexandria, in the year 362. Coustant. (*Epist. Pont. Rom. pp. 274. 290. 462.*) Tillemont, (*Memoires S. Denys. d'Alex. §. 15.*) Huet, (*Origenian. ii. 2. n. 3.*) Thomassin, (*de Incarn. iii. 1.*) and Morinus, (*de Sacr. Ordin. ii. 6.*) take substantially the same view; while Maranus (*Præf. ad S. Basil. §. 1. tom. 3. ed. Bened.*) Natalis Alexander, *Hist. (Sæc. 1. Diss. 22. circ. fin.)* Burton, (*Testimonies to the Trinity, No. 71.*) and the President of Magdalen, (*Reliqu. Sacr. vol. iii. p. 189.*) differ from Petavius, if they do not agree with Bull.

Bull's principal argument lies in the strong fact, that S. Basil expressly asserts, that the Council did mean the two terms to be distinct, and this when he is answering the Sabellians, who grounded their assertion that there was but one *ὑπόστασις*, on the alleged fact, the Council had used *οὐσία* and *ὑπόστασις* indifferently.

Bull refers also to Anastasius, *Hodeg. 21. (22. p. 343.?)* who says, that the Nicene Fathers defined that there are three hypostases or Persons in the Holy Trinity. Petavius considers that he derived this from Gelasius of Cyzicus, a writer of no great authority; but, as the passage occurs in Anastasius, they are the words of Andrew of Samosata. But what is more important, elsewhere Anastasius quotes a passage from Amphilochius to something of the same effect.

c. 10. p. 164. He states it besides himself, c. 9. p. 150. and c. 24. NOTE.  
p. 364. In addition, Bull quotes passages from S. Dionysius of Alexandria, S. Dionysius of Rome, (vid. above, pp. 44—48. and note i. p. 46.) Eusebius of Cæsarea, and afterwards Origen ; in all of which three hypostases being spoken of, whereas, antiquity early or late, never speaks in the same way of three οὐσίαι, it is plain that ὑπόστασις then conveyed an idea which οὐσία did not. To these may be added a passage in Athanasius, in Illud, Omnia, &c. §. 6.

Bishop Bull adds the following explanation of the two words as they occur in the Creed : he conceives that the one is intended to reach the Arians, and the other the Semi-arians ; that the Semi-arians did actually make a distinction between οὐσία and ὑπόστασις, admitting in a certain sense that the Son was from the ὑπόστασις of the Father, while they denied that He was from His οὐσία. They then are anathematized in the words ἐξ ἑτέρας οὐσίας ; and, as he would seem to mean, the Arians in the ἐξ ἑτέρας ὑποστάσεως.

Now I hope it will not be considered any disrespect to so great an authority, if I differ from this view, and express my reasons for doing so.

1. First then, supposing his account of the Semi-arian doctrine ever so free from objection, granting that they denied the ἐξ οὐσίας, and admitted the ἐξ ὑποστάσεως, yet *who* are they who, according to his view, *denied* the ἐξ ὑποστάσεως, or said that the Son was ἐξ ἑτέρας ὑποστάσεως ? he does not assign any parties, though he implies the Arians. Yet though, as is notorious, they denied the ἐξ οὐσίας, there is nothing to shew that they or any other party of Arians maintained specifically that the Son was not of the ὑπόστασις, or subsistence of the Father. That is, the hypothesis supported by this eminent divine, does not answer the very question which it raises. It professes that those who denied the ἐξ ὑποστάσεως, were not the same as those who denied the ἐξ οὐσίας ; yet it fails to tell us who did deny the ἐξ ὑποστάσεως, in a sense distinct from ἐξ οὐσίας.

2. Next, his only proof that the Semi-arians did hold the ἐξ ὑποστάσεως as distinct from the ἐξ οὐσίας, lies in the circumstance, that the three (commonly called) Semi-arian confessions of A. D. 341, 344, 351, known as Mark's of Arethusa, the Macrostiche, and the first Sirmian, anathematize those who say that the Son is ἐξ ἑτέρας ὑποστάσεως καὶ μὴ ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ, not anathematizing the ἐξ ἑτέρας οὐσίας, which he infers thence was their own belief. Another explanation of this passage will be offered presently ; meanwhile, it is well to observe, that Hilary, in speaking of the confession of Philippopolis which was taken from Mark's, far from suspecting that the clause involved an omission, defends it on the ground of its retaining the *Anathema*. de Synod. 35. thus implying that ἐξ ἑτέρας ὑποστάσεως καὶ μὴ ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ was equivalent to ἐξ ἑτέρας ὑποστάσεως ἢ οὐσίας. And it may be added, that Athanasius in like manner, in his account of the Nicene Council above translated, (de Decret. §. 20. fin.) when repeating its anathema, drops the ἐξ ὑποστάσεως altogether, and reads τοὺς δι' λόγου καὶ οὐκ ὄντας, . . . ἢ πνεῦμα, ἢ ἐξ ἑτέρας οὐσίας, τοὺς ἀναθεματίζει κ. τ. λ.

**NICEN.** 3. Further, Bull gives us no proof whatever that the Semi-arians  
**DEF.** *did* deny the  $\text{ἐκ οὐσίας}$ ; while it is very clear, if it is right to contradict so great a writer, that most of them did not deny it. He says that it is "certissimum" that the heretics who wrote the three confessions above noticed, that is, the Semi-arians, "*nunquam fassos, nunquam fassuros fuisse filium ἐκ οὐσίας, ἐκ substantiæ, Patris pro-genitum.*" His reason for not offering any proof for this naturally is, that Petavius, with whom he is in controversy, maintains it also, and he makes use of Petavius's admission against himself. Now it may seem bold in a writer of this day to differ not only with Bull but with Petavius; but the reason for doing so is simple; it is because Athanasius asserts the very thing which Petavius and Bull deny, and Petavius admits that he does; that is, he allows it by implication when he complains that Athanasius had not got to the bottom of the doctrine of the Semi-arians, and thought too favourably of them. "Horum Semi-arianorum, quorum antesignanus fuit Basilius Ancyrae episcopus, prorsus obscura fuit hæresis . . . . ut ne ipse quidem Athanasius satis illam exploratam habuerit." de Trin. i. x. §. 7.

Now S. Athanasius's words are most distinct and express; "As to those who receive all else that was defined at Nicæa, but dispute about the 'One in substance' only, we must not feel as towards enemies . . . for, as confessing that the Son is from the substance of the Father and not of other subsistence,  $\text{ἐκ τῆς οὐσίας τοῦ πατρὸς εἶναι, καὶ μὴ ἐκ ἑτέρας ὑποστάσεως τὸν υἱόν, . . .}$  they are not far from receiving the phrase 'One in substance' also. Such is Basil of Ancyra, in what he has written about the faith." de Syn. §. 41;—a passage, not only express for the matter in hand, but remarkable too, as apparently using  $\text{ὑπόστασις}$  and  $\text{οὐσία}$  as synonymous, which is the main point which Bull denies. What follows in Athanasius is equally to the purpose: he urges the Semi-arians to accept the  $\text{ἁμοούσιον}$ , in consistency, because they maintain the  $\text{ἐκ οὐσίας}$  and the  $\text{ἁμοούσιον}$  would not sufficiently secure it.

Moreover Hilary, while defending the Semi-arian decrees of Ancyra or Sirmium, says expressly, that according to them, among other truths, "*non creatura est Filius genitus, sed à naturâ Patris indiscreta substantia est.*" de Syn. 27.

Petavius, however, in the passage to which Bull appeals, refers in proof of his view of Semi-arianism, to those Ancyrene documents, which Epiphanius has preserved, Hær. 73, and which he considers to shew, that according to the Semi-arians the Son was not  $\text{ἐκ οὐσίας τοῦ πατρὸς}$ . He says, that it is plain from their own explanations that they considered our Lord to be, not  $\text{ἐκ τῆς οὐσίας}$ , but  $\text{ἐκ τῆς ἁμοούτητος}$  [he does not say  $\text{ὑποστάσεως}$ , as Bull wishes]  $\text{τοῦ πατρὸς}$  and that,  $\text{ἐν γεννίᾳ γυνητικῇ}$ , which was one of the divine  $\text{ἐν γενναίᾳ}$ , as creation,  $\text{ἢ κτιστικῇ}$ , was another. Yet surely Epiphanius does not bear out this representation better than Athanasius; since the Semi-arians, whose words he reports, speak of " $\text{υἱὸν ἁμοιον καὶ κατ' οὐσίαν ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς}$ , p. 825. b.  $\text{ὡς ἡ σοφία τοῦ σοφοῦ υἱός, οὐσία οὐσίας}$ , p. 853. c.  $\text{κατ' οὐσίαν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς}$ , p. 854. c.  $\text{ἐξ οὐσίας ἡμοῦ καὶ οὐσίᾳ πατρὸς μονογενεὺς υἱός}$ .

p. 858. d. besides the strong word γήσις, *ibid.* and Athan. de NOTE. Syn. §. 41. not to insist on other of their statements.

The same fact is brought before us even in a more striking way in the conference at Constantinople, A.D. 360, before Constantius, between the Anomœans and Semi-arians, where the latter, according to Theodoret, shew no unwillingness to acknowledge even the *ομοούσιον*, because they acknowledge the *ἐξ οὐσίας*. When the Anomœans wished the former condemned, Silvanus of Tarsus said, "If God the Word be not out of nothing, nor a creature, *nor of other substance*, *οὐρίας*, therefore is He one in substance, *ομοούσιος*, with God who begot Him, as God from God, and Light from Light, and He has the same nature with His Father." Hist. ii. 23. Here again it is observable, as in the passage from Athanasius above, that, while apparently reciting the Nicene Anathema, he omits *ἐκ τῆς ὑποστάσεως*, as if it were superfluous to mention a synonyme.

At the same time there certainly is reason to suspect that the Semi-arians approximated towards orthodoxy as time went on; and perhaps it is hardly fair to determine what they held at Nicæa by their statements at Ancyra, though to the latter Petavius appeals. Several of the most eminent among them, as Meletius, Cyril, and Eusebius of Samosata conformed soon after; on the other hand in Eusebius, who is their representative at Nicæa, it will perhaps be difficult to find a clear admission of the *ἐξ οὐσίας*. But at any rate he does not maintain the *ἐκ ὑποστάσεως*, which Bull's theory requires.

On various grounds then, because the Semi-arians as a body did not deny the *ἐξ οὐσίας*, nor confess the *ἐκ ὑποστάσεως*, nor the Arians deny it, there is reason for declining Bishop Bull's explanation of these words as they occur in the Creed; and now let us turn to the consideration of the authorities on which that explanation rests.

As to Gelasius, Bull himself does not insist upon his testimony, and Anastasius is too late to be of authority. The passage indeed which he quotes from Amphilochius is important, but as he was a friend of St. Basil, perhaps it does very much increase the weight of St. Basil's more distinct and detailed testimony to the same point, and no one can say that that weight is inconsiderable.

Yet there is evidence the other way which overbalances it. Bull, who complains of Petavius's rejection of St. Basil's testimony concerning a Council which was held before his birth, cannot maintain his own explanation of its Creed without rejecting Athanasius's testimony respecting the doctrine of his contemporaries, the Semi-arians; and moreover the more direct evidence, as we shall see, of the Council of Alexandria, A.D. 362, S. Jerome, Basil of Ancyra, and Socrates.

First, however, no better comment upon the sense of the Council can be required than the incidental language of Athanasius and others, who in a foregoing extract exchanges *οὐρία* for *ὑπόστασις* in a way which is natural only on the supposition that he used them as synonymes. Elsewhere, as we have seen, he omits the word *ὑποστάσεως* in the Nicene Anathema, while Hilary considers the Anathema sufficient *with* that omission.

NICEN. In like manner Hilary expressly translates the clause in the  
 DEF. Creed by *ex alterâ substantiâ vel essentiâ*. *Fragm. ii. 27.* And somewhat in the same way Eusebius says in his letter, *ἐξ ἑτέρας τινὸς ὑποστάσεως, ἢ καὶ οὐσίας.*

But further, Athanasius says expressly, *ad Afros.*—"Hypostasis is substance, *οὐσία*, and means nothing else than simply being, which Jeremiah calls existence when he says," &c. §. 4. It is true, he elsewhere speaks of three Hypostases, but this only shews that he attached no fixed sense to the word. This is just what I would maintain; its sense must be determined by the context, and, whereas it always stands in all Catholic writers for the *Una Res*, (as the 4th Lateran speaks,) which *οὐσία* denotes, when Athanasius says, "three hypostases," he takes the word to mean *οὐσία* in that particular sense in which it is three, and when he makes it synonymous with *οὐσία*, he uses it to signify Almighty God in that sense in which He is one.

Leaving Athanasius, we have the following evidence concerning the history of the word *ὑπόστασις*. St. Jerome says, "The whole school of secular learning understanding nothing else by hypostasis than *usia*, substance." *Ep. xv. 4.* Where, speaking of the Three Hypostases he uses the strong language, "If you desire it, then be a *new* faith framed *after* the Nicene, and let the orthodox confess in terms like the Arian."

In like manner, Basil of Ancyra, George, and the other Semi-arians, say distinctly, "This hypostasis our Fathers called substance," *οὐσία*. *Epiph. Hær. 74. 12. fin.*; in accordance with which is the unauthorized addition to the Sardican Epistle, "*ὑπόστασις, ἢ αὐτοὶ οἱ αἰρετικοὶ οὐσίαν προσαγορεύουσι.*" *Theod. Hist. ii. 6.*

If it be said that Jerome from his Roman connection, and Basil and George as Semi-arians, would be led by their respective theologies for distinct reasons thus to speak, it is true, and may have led them to too broad a statement of the fact; but then on the other hand it was in accordance also with the theology of St. Basil, so strenuous a defender of the formula of the Three Hypostases, to suppose that the Nicene Fathers meant to distinguish *ὑπόστασις* from *οὐσία* in their anathema.

Again, Socrates informs us that, though there was some dispute about hypostasis at Alexandria shortly before the Nicene Council, yet the Council itself "devoted not a word to the question." *Hist. iii. 7.*; which hardly consists with its having intended to rule that *ἐξ ἑτέρας ὑποστάσεως* was distinct from *ἐξ ἑτέρας οὐσίας*.

And in like manner the Council of Alexandria, A. D. 362, in deciding that the sense of Hypostasis was an open question, not only from the very nature of the case goes on the supposition that the Nicene Council had not closed it, but says so in words again and again in its Synodal Letter. If the Nicene Council had already used "hypostasis" in its present sense, what remained to Athanasius at Alexandria but to submit to it?

Indeed the history of this Council is perhaps the strongest argument against the supposed discrimination of the two terms by the Council of Nicæa. Bull can only meet it by considering that

an innovation upon the "veterem vocabuli usum" began at the date of the Council of Sardica, though Socrates mentions the dispute as existing at Alexandria before the Nicene Council, Hist. iii. 4. 5. while the supposititious confession of Sardica professes to have received the doctrine of the one hypostasis by tradition as Catholic. NOTE.

Nor is the use of the word in earlier times inconsistent with these testimonies; though it occurs so seldom, in spite of its being a word of St. Paul, that testimony is our principal evidence. Socrates's remarks deserve to be quoted; "Those among the Greeks who have treated of the Greek philosophy, have defined substance, *οὐσία*, in many ways, but they had made no mention at all of hypostasis. Irenæus the Grammarian, in his alphabetical Atticist, even calls the term barbarous; because it is not used by any of the ancients, and if any where found, it does not mean what it is now taken for. Thus in the Phoenix of Sophocles it means an 'ambush'; but in Menander, 'preserves,' as if one were to call the wine-lees in a cask 'hypostasis.' However it must be observed, that, in spite of the old philosophers being silent about the term, the more modern continually use it for substance, *οὐσίας*." Hist. iii. 7. The word principally occurs in Origen among Ante-Nicene writers, and he, it must be confessed, uses it, as far as the context decides its sense, to mean subsistence or person. In other words, it was the word of a certain school in the Church, which afterwards was accepted by the Church; but this proves nothing about the sense in which it was used at Nicæa. The three Hypostases are spoken of by Origen, his pupil Dionysius, as afterwards by Eusebius of Cæsarea, (though he may notwithstanding have considered hypostasis synonymous with substance,) and Athanasius; (Origen in Joan. ii. 6. Dionys. ap. Basil de Sp. S. n. 72. Euseb. ap. Socr. i. 23. Athan. in Illud Omnia, &c. 6.) and the Two Hypostases of the Father and the Son, by Origen, Ammonius, and Alexander, (Origen in Cels. viii. 2. Ammon. ap. Caten. in Joan. x. 30. Alex. ap. Theod. i. 3. p. 740.) As to the passage in which two hypostases are spoken of in Dionysius's letter to Paul of Samosata, that letter certainly is not genuine, as might be shewn on a fitting occasion, though it is acknowledged by very great authorities.

I confess that to my mind there is an antecedent probability that the view which has here been followed is correct. Judging by the general history of doctrine, one should not expect that the formal ecclesiastical meaning of the word should have obtained every where so early. Nothing is more certain than that the doctrines themselves of the Holy Trinity and the Incarnation were developed, or, to speak more definitely, that the propositions containing them were acknowledged, from the earliest times; but the particular terms which now belong to them are almost uniformly of a later date. Ideas were brought out, but technical phrases did not obtain. Not that these phrases did not exist, but either not as technical, or in use in a particular School or Church, or with a particular writer, or as *ἀπὸ λέγουσιν*, as words discussed, nay resisted, perhaps used by some local Council, and then at length accepted generally from their

**NICEN.** obvious propriety. Thus the words of the Schools pass into the service of the Catholic Church. Instead then of the word *ὑπόστασις* being, as Maran says, received in the East "summo consensu," from the date of Noetus or at least Sabellius, or of Bull's opinion "apud Catholicos Dionysii ætate ratum et fixum illud fuisse, tres esse in divinis hypostases," I would consider that the present use of the word was in the first instance Alexandrian, and that it was little more than Alexandrian till the middle of the 4th century.

**DEF.**

Lastly, it comes to be considered how the two words are to be accounted for in the Creed, if they have not distinct senses. Coustant supposes that *ἐκ οὐσίας* was added to explain *ἐκ ὑποστάσεως*, lest the latter should be taken in a Sabellian sense. On which we may perhaps remark besides, that the reason why *ὑπόστασις* was selected as the principal term was, that it was agreeable to the Westerns as well as admitted by the Orientals. Thus, by way of contrast, we find the second General Council, at which there were no Latins, speaking of Three Hypostases, and Pope Damasus and the Roman Council speaking a few years sooner of the Holy Ghost as of the same hypostasis and usia with the Father and the Son. Theod. Hist. ii. 17. Many things go to make this probable. For instance, Coustant acutely points out, though Maran and the President of Magdalen dissent, that this probably was a point of dispute between the two Dionysii; the Bishop of Alexandria asserting, as we know he did assert, Three Hypostases, the Bishop of Rome protesting in reply against "Three *partitive* Hypostases," as involving tritheism, and his namesake rejoining, "If because there are Three Hypostases, any say that they are partitive, three there are, though they like it not." Again, the influence of the West shews itself in the language of Athanasius, who, contrary to the custom of his Church, of Origen, Dionysius, and his own immediate patron and master Alexander, so varies his own use of the word, as to make his writings almost an example of that freedom which he vindicated in the Council of Alexandria. Again, when Hosius went to Alexandria before the Nicene Council, and a dispute arose with reference to Sabellianism about the words *ὑπόστασις* and *οὐσία*, what is this too, but the collision of East and West? It should be remembered moreover that Hosius presided at Nicæa, a Latin in an Eastern city; and again at Sardica, where, though the decree in favour of the One Hypostasis was not passed, it seems clear from the history that he was resisting persons with whom in great measure he agreed. Further, the same consideration accounts for the omission of the *ἐκ οὐσίας* from the Confession of Mark and the two which follow, on which Bull relies in proof that the Semi-arians rejected this formula. These three Semi-arian Creeds, and these only, were addressed to the Latins, and therefore their compilers naturally select that synonyme which was most pleasing to them, as the means of securing a hearing; just as Athanasius on the other hand in his *de Decretis*, writing to the Greeks, omits *ὑποστάσις*, and writes *οὐσία*.

# EPISTLE OF S. ATHANASIUS,

ARCHBISHOP OF ALEXANDRIA,

CONCERNING THE COUNCILS HELD AT ARIMINUM IN ITALY AND  
AT SELEUCIA IN ISAURIA.

---

## CHAP. I.

### HISTORY OF THE COUNCILS.

Reason why two Councils were called. Inconsistency and folly of calling any; and of the style of the Arian formularies; occasion of the Nicene Council; proceedings at Ariminum; Letter of the Council to Constantius; its decree. Proceedings at Seleucia; reflections on the conduct of the Arians.

1. PERHAPS news has reached even yourselves concerning <sup>CHAP.</sup> the Council, which is at this time the subject of general con- <sup>I.</sup> versation; for letters both from the Emperor and the Prefects <sup>§. 1.</sup> were circulated far and wide for its convocation. However, you take that interest in the events which have occurred, that I have determined upon giving you an account of what I have seen myself<sup>b</sup> or have ascertained, which may save you from the suspense attendant on the reports of others; and this the more, because there are parties who are in the practice of misrepresenting what is going on.

2. At Nicæa then, which had been fixed upon, the Council did not meet, but a second edict<sup>c</sup> was issued, convening the

<sup>a</sup> There were at this time four prætorian præfects, who divided between them this administration of the Empire. They had been lately made merely civil officers, Constantine having suppressed the celebrated troops which they used to command. At Ariminum, one of them, Taurus, was present, and was the instrument of the Emperor in over-awing the Council.

<sup>b</sup> From these words Tillemont and Gibbon infer that Athanasius was present at least at Seleucia, but, as Montfaucon observes, such a supposition is not required by the words, and is in itself improbable.

<sup>c</sup> The Council was originally to have been held at Nicæa, but the party of Basil did not like a second meeting in the same place, and Nicomedia was



## 74 *Circumstances of the calling of the Two Councils.*

**COUNC.** Western Bishops at Ariminum in Italy, and the Eastern at Seleucia the Rugged, as it is called, in Isauria. The professed reason of such a meeting was to treat of the faith touching our Lord Jesus Christ; and those who alleged it, were Ursacius, Valens<sup>1</sup>, and one Germinius<sup>2</sup> from Pannonia; and from Syria, Acacius, Eudoxius<sup>3</sup>, and Patrophilus of Scythopolis<sup>4</sup>. These men who had always been of the Arian party, and *understood neither how they believe or whereof they affirm*, and were silently deceiving first one and then another, and scattering the second sowing<sup>1</sup> of their heresy, influenced some persons of consequence, and the Emperor Constantius among them, being a heretic<sup>2</sup>, on some pretence about the Faith, to call a Council; under the idea that they should be able to put into

<sup>1</sup> *supr.*  
p. 5.  
note k.  
<sup>2</sup> *infr.*  
p. 90.  
note p.

substituted. The greater number of Bishops had set out, when an earthquake threw the city into ruins. Nicæa was then substituted again at Basil's wish, Soz. iv. 16. but it was considered too near the seat of the earthquake to be safe. Then the Eusebian or Acacian influence prevailed, and the Council was divided into two; but at first Ancyra, Basil's see, was to have been one of them, (where a celebrated Council of Semi-arians actually was held at the time.) Hil. de Syn. 8. but this was changed for Seleucia. A delegacy of Bishops from each Province was summoned to Nicomedia; but to Nicæa, all Bishops whatever, whose health admitted of the journey, according to Sozomen; but Hilary says, only one or two from each province of Gaul were summoned to Ariminum; he himself was at Seleucia, under compulsion of the local magistrate, being in exile there for the faith, Sulp. Sev. ii. 57.

<sup>4</sup> Ursacius, Bishop of Singidon, and Valens, Bishop of Mursa, are generally mentioned together. They were pupils of Arius; and as such are called young by Athan. ad Ep. Æg. 7. by Hilary ad Const. i. 5. (*imperitis et improbis duobus adolescentibus*), and by the Council of Sardica, ap. Hilar. Fragm. ii. 12. They first appear at the Council of Tyre, A. D. 335. The Council of Sardica deposed them; in 349, they publicly retracted their charges against Athanasius, who has preserved their letters, Apol. contr. Arian. 58. Valens was the more prominent of the two; he was a favourite Bishop of Con-

stantius, was an extreme Arian in his opinions, and the chief agent at Ariminum in effecting the lapse of the Latin Fathers.

\* Germinius was made Bishop of Sirmium by the Eusebians in 361, instead of Photinus whom they deposed for a kind of Sabellianism. However, he was obliged in 368 to sign the Semi-arian formula of Ancyra; yet he was an active Eusebian again at Ariminum. At a later date he approached very nearly to Catholicism.

<sup>1</sup> Acacius has been mentioned, p. 7. note p. Eudoxius is said to have been a pupil of Lucian, Arius's Master, though the dates scarcely admit it. Eustathius, Catholic Bishop of Antioch, whom the Eusebians subsequently deposed, refused to admit him into orders. Afterwards he was made Bishop of Germanicia in Syria, by his party. He was present at the Council of Antioch in 341, spoken of *infr.*, §. 22. and carried into the West in 345, the fifth Confession, called the Long, *μνηστικὸς*. *infr.* §. 26. He afterwards passed in succession to the sees of Antioch, (*vid. supr.* p. 1. note a.) and Constantinople, and baptized the Emperor Valens into the Arian profession.

\* Patrophilus was one of the original Arian party, and took share in all their principal acts, but there is nothing very distinctive in his history. Sozomen assigns to these six Bishops the scheme of dividing the Council into two, Hist. iv. 16. and Valens undertook to manage the Latins, Acacius the Greeks.

the shade the Nicene Council, and prevail upon all to turn CHAP.  
round, and to establish irreligion every where instead of the I.  
Truth.

3. Now here I marvel first, and think that I shall carry every §. 2.  
thinking man whatever with me, that, whereas a Catholic  
Council had been fixed, and all were looking forward to it,  
it was all of a sudden divided in two, so that one part met  
here, and the other there. However, this would seem providential, in order in the respective Councils to exhibit the faith  
without guile or corruption of the one party, and to expose  
the dishonesty and duplicity of the other. Next, this too was  
on the mind of myself and my true brethren here, and made  
us anxious, the impropriety of this great gathering which  
we saw in progress; for what pressed so much, that the whole  
world was to be put into confusion, and those who at the time  
bore the profession of clerks, should run about far and near,  
seeking how best to learn to believe in our Lord Jesus Christ?  
Certainly, if they were believers already, they would not have  
been seeking, as though they were not. And to the catechu-  
mens, this was no small scandal; but to the heathen, it was  
something more than common, and even furnished broad  
merriment<sup>b</sup>, that Christians, as if waking out of sleep at this  
time of day, should be making out how they were to believe  
concerning Christ; while their professed clerks, though  
claiming deference from their flocks, as teachers, were infidels  
on their own shewing, in that they were seeking what they  
had not. And the party of Ursacius, who were at the  
bottom of all this, did not understand what wrath they were  
storing up against themselves, as our Lord says by His  
saints, *Woe unto them, through whom My Name is blas-* Is. 52, 5.  
*phemed among the Gentiles;* and by His own mouth in the Rom. 2,  
*Gospels, Whoso shall offend one of these little ones, it were* 24.  
*better for him that a millstone were hanged about his* Mat. 18,  
*neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea,* 6.

<sup>b</sup> The heathen Ammianus speaks of  
"the troops of Bishops hurrying to and  
fro at the public expense," and "the  
Synods, in their efforts to bring over the  
whole religion to their side, being the ruin  
of the posting establishments." Hist.  
xxi. 16. "The spectacle proceeded to  
that pitch of indecency," says Euse-

bis, "that at length in the very midst  
of the theatres of the unbelievers, the  
solemn matters of divine teaching were  
subjected to the basest mockery." in  
vit. Const. ii. 61. Heathen Philosophers  
attended the Nicene Council, "from  
an interest to learn what the Christian  
doctrine was." Soz. i. 18.

COUNC. *than, as Luke adds, that he should offend one of these little*  
 ARIM. *ones.*  
 AND  
 SELEU.

4. What defect of teaching was there for religious truth in the  
 §. 3. Catholic Church<sup>1</sup>, that they should search after faith now, and  
 should prefix this year's Consulate to their profession of it? Yet Ursacius, and Valens, and Germinius, and their friends have done, what never took place, never was heard of among Christians. After putting into writing what it pleased them to believe, they prefix to it the Consulate, and the month and the day of the current year<sup>2</sup>; thereby to shew all thinking men, that their faith dates, not from of old, but now, from the reign of Constantius<sup>1</sup>; for whatever they write has a view to their own heresy. Moreover, though pretending to write

<sup>1</sup> "Who is there, who when he heard, upon his first catechisings, that God had a Son, and had made all things in His proper Word, did not so understand it in that sense which we now intend? who, when the vile Arian heresy began, but at once, on hearing its teachers, was startled, as if they taught strange things?" Orat. ii. §. 34. And Hilary with the same sense, "I call the God of heaven and earth to witness, that, before I had heard either term, I always felt concerning the two words that by 'one in substance' ought to be understood 'like in substance,' that is, that nothing can be like Him in nature, but That which is of the same nature. Regenerated long since, and for a while a Bishop, yet I never heard the Nicene Creed till I was in exile, but Gospels and Apostles intimated to me the meaning of 'one in substance' and 'like in substance.'" de Syn. 91. vid. also ad Const. ii. 7.

\* "Faith is made a thing of dates rather than Gospels, while it is written down by years, and is not measured by the confession of baptism." ad Const. ii. 4. "We determine yearly and monthly creeds concerning God, we repent of our determinations; we defend those who repent, we anathematize those whom we have defended; we condemn our own doings in those of others, or others in us, and gnawing each other, we are well nigh devoured one of another." ibid. 5.

<sup>1</sup> "Who are you? whence and when came ye? what do ye on my property being none of mine? by what right, O Marcion, cuttest thou my wood? by what

license, O Valentinus, turnest thou my springs? by what power, O Apelles, movest thou my landmarks? Mine is possession... I possess of old, I have prior possession... I am heir of the Apostles." Tertull. de Præscr. 37. Tardily for me hath this time of day put forth these, in my judgment, most impious doctors. Full late hath that faith of mine, which Thou hast instructed, encountered these Masters. Before these names were heard of, I thus believed in Thee, I thus was new born by Thee, and thenceforth I thus am Thine." Hil. de Trin. vi. 21. "What heresy hath ever burst forth, but under the name of some certain men, in some certain place, and at some certain time? who ever set up any heresy, who first divided not himself from the consent of the universality and antiquity of the Catholic Church?" Vincent Lir. Commonit. 24. "I will tell thee my mind briefly and plainly, that thou shouldest remain in that Church which, being founded by the Apostles, endures even to this day. When thou hearest that those who are called Christ's, are named, not after Jesus Christ, but after some one, say Marcionites, Valentinians, &c. know then it is not Christ's Church, but the synagogue of Antichrist. For by the very fact that they are formed afterwards, they shew that they are those who the Apostle foretold should come." Jerom. in Lucif. 27. "If the Church was not... whence hath Donatus appeared? from what soil has he sprung? out of what sea hath he emerged? from what heaven hath he fallen?" August. de Bapt. contr. Don. iii. 3.

about the Lord, they nominate another sovereign for themselves, Constantius, who has bestowed on them this reign of irreligion"; and they who deny that the Son is everlasting, have called him Eternal Emperor; such foes of Christ are they in behalf of irreligion.

5. But perhaps the dates in the holy Prophets form their excuse for the Consulate; so bold a pretence, however, will serve but to publish more fully their ignorance of the subject. For the prophecies of the sacred writers do indeed specify their times; (for instance, Esaias and Osee lived in the days of Ozias, Joatham, Achaz, and Ezekias; Jeremias, in the days of Josias; Ezekiel and Daniel prophesied unto Cyrus and Darius; and others in other times;) yet they were not laying the foundations of divine religion; it was before them, and was always, for before the foundation of the world had God prepared it for us in Christ. Nor were they signifying the respective dates of their own faith; for they had been believers before these dates, which did but belong to their own preaching. And this preaching chiefly related to the Saviour's coming, and secondarily to what was to happen to Israel and the nations; and the dates denoted not the commencement of faith, as I said before, but of the prophets themselves, that

CHAP.  
I.

"Athan. says, that after Eusebius had taken up the patronage of the heresy, he made no progress till he had gained the Court, Hist. Arian. 66. shewing that it was an act of external power by which Arianism grew, not an inward movement in the Church, which indeed loudly protested against the Emperor's proceeding. "If Bishops are to judge," he says shortly before, "what has the Emperor to do with this matter? if the Emperor is to threaten, what need of men styled Bishops? where in the world was such a thing heard of? where had the Church's judgment its force from the Emperor, or his sentence was at all recognised? many Councils have been before this, many judgments of the Church, but neither the Fathers ever argued with the Emperor about them, nor the Emperor meddled with the concerns of the Church. Paul the Apostle had friends of Cæsar's household, and in his Epistle he saluted the Philippians in their name, but he took them not to him as partners in his

judgments. But now a new spectacle, and this the discovery of the Arian heresy," &c. §. 52. Again, "In what then is he behind Antichrist? what more will he do when he comes? or rather, on his coming will he not find the way by [Constantius] prepared for him unto his deceiving without effort? for he too is to claim the judgments for the court instead of the Churches, and of these he is to become head." §. 76. And so Hosius to Constantius, "Cease, I charge thee, and remember that thou art a mortal man. Fear the day of judgment; keep thyself clear against it. Interfere not with things ecclesiastical, nor be the man to charge us in a matter of the kind; rather learn them thyself from us. God has put into thy hand the kingdom; to us He hath intrusted the things of the Church; and as he who is traitorous to thy rule speaks against God who has thus ordained, so fear thou, lest drawing to thyself the things of the Church, thou fallest beneath a great accusation." Apud Athan. ibid. 44. vid. infr. p. 90. note p.

## 78 *Difference between decree of faith and rule of discipline.*

COUNC. is, when it was they thus prophesied. But our modern sages, ARIM. not in historical narration, nor in prediction of the future, but, AND after writing, "The Catholic Faith was published," immediately add the Consulate and the month and the date; that, SELEU. as the sacred writers specified the dates of their histories, and of their own ministries, so these may mark the date of their own faith. And would that they had written, touching "their own"; (for it does date from to-day;) and had not made their essay as touching "the Catholic," for they did not write, "Thus we believe," but "the Catholic Faith was published."

§. 4. 6. The boldness then of their design shews how little they understand the subject; while the novelty of their phrase befits their heresy. For thus they shew, when it was they began their own faith, and that from that same time present they would have it proclaimed. And as according to the Evangelist Luke, there *was made a decree* concerning the taxing, and this decree before was not, but began from those days in which it was made by its framer, they also in like manner, by writing, "The Faith is now published," shewed that the sentiments of their heresy are young, and were not before. But if they add "of the Catholic Faith," they fall before they know it into the extravagance of the Phrygians, and say with them, "To us first was revealed," and "from us dates the Faith of Christians." And as those inscribe it with the names of Maximilla and Montanus<sup>1</sup>, so do these with "Constantius, Sovereign," instead of Christ. If, however, as they would have it, the faith dates from the present Consulate, what must the Fathers do, and the blessed Martyrs? nay, what will they themselves do with their own catechumens, who departed to rest before this Consulate? how will they wake them up, that so they may obliterate their former lessons, and may sow in turn the seeming discoveries which they have now put into writing? So ignorant they are on

<sup>1</sup> vid.  
infr.  
Orat. iii.  
§. 47.

"He who speaketh of his own, is *εἰς ἑαυτὸν* *ῥίαν*, speaketh a lie." Athan. contr. Apoll. i. fin. "They used to call the Church a virgin," says Hegesippus, "for it was not yet defiled by profane doctrines.... the Simonists, Dosithians, &c.... each privately (*ῥίαν*) and separately has brought in a private opinion." ap. Euseb. Hist. iv. 22. Sophro-

nus at Seleucia cried out, "If to publish day after day our own private (*ῥίαν*) will, be a profession of faith, accuracy of truth will fail us." Socr. ii. 40.

\* "However the error was, certainly error reigned so long as heresies were not. Truth needed a rescue, and looked out for Marcionites and Valentinians.

the subject ; with no knowledge but that of making excuses, CHAP. I. and those unbecoming and unplausible, and carrying with them their own refutation.

7. As to the Nicene Council, it was not a common meeting, §. 5. but convened upon a pressing necessity, and for a reasonable object. The Syrians, Cilicians, and Mesopotamians, were out of order in celebrating the Feast, and kept Easter with the Jews<sup>p</sup>; on the other hand, the Arian heresy had risen up against the Catholic Church, and found supporters in the Eusebians, who were both zealous for the heresy, and conducted the attack upon religious people. This gave occasion for an Ecumenical<sup>1</sup> Council, that the feast might be every<sup>1</sup> supr. p. 49. note o. where celebrated on one day, and that the heresy which was springing up might be anathematized. It took place then ; and the Syrians submitted, and the Fathers pronounced the Arian heresy to be the forerunner of Antichrist<sup>q</sup>, and drew up

Meanwhile, gospelling was nought, faith was nought, nought was the baptism of so many thousand thousand, so many works of faith performed, so many virtues, so many gifts displayed, so many priesthoods, so many ministries exercised, nay, so many martyrdoms crowned." Tertull. Præscr. 29. "Pro-fane novelties," which if we receive, of necessity the faith of our blessed ancestors, either all or a great part of it must be overthrown; the faithful people of all ages and times, all holy saints, all the chaste, all the continent, all the virgins, all the Clergy, the Deacons, the Priests, so many thousands of confessors, so great armies of martyrs, so many famous populous cities and commonwealths, so many islands, provinces, kings, tribes, kingdoms, nations, to conclude, almost now the whole world, incorporated by the Catholic Faith to Christ their head, must needs be said, so many hundred years, to have been ignorant, to have erred, to have blasphemed, to have believed they knew not what." Vinc. Comm. 24. "O the extravagance! the wisdom, hidden after Christ's coming, they announce to us today, which is a thing to draw tears. For if the faith began thirty years since, while near four hundred are past since Christ was manifested, nought hath been our gospel that long while, and nought our faith, and fruitlessly have

martyrs been martyred, and fruitlessly have such and so great rulers ruled the people. Greg. Naz. ad Cledon. Ep. 102. p. 97.

<sup>p</sup> This seems to have been an innovation in these countries of about fifty years old, or from about the year 276. It is remarkable, that the Quartodeciman custom had come to an end in Proconsular Asia, where it had existed from St. John's time, before it began in Syria. Tillemont refers the change to Anatolius of Laodicea; the writer of this note has attempted in a former work to prove Paul of Samosata the author of it.

<sup>q</sup> *πρόδρομος*, præcursor, is almost a received word for the predicted apostasy or apostate, (vid. note on St. Cyril's Cat. xv. 9. also *infra*. note p.) but the distinction was not always carefully drawn between the apostate and the Antichrist. Constantius is called Antichrist by Athan. Hist. Arian. 67. his acts are the *πρόδρομος καὶ ἀποστασία* of Antichrist. Hist. Arian. 70. fin. 71. and 80. Constantius is the image, *εἰκὼν*, of Antichrist. 74. and 80. and shews the likeness, *ὁμοιωμα*, of the malignity of Antichrist. 75. vid. also 77. *πρόδρομος* 77. "Let Christ be expected, for Antichrist is in possession." Hilar. contr. Const. init. Constantius, Antichrist. *ibid.* 5. Speaking of Auxentius, the Arian Bishop of Milan, he says, "Of one thing I warn you, beware of Antichrist; it is ill that

**COUNC.** a suitable formula against it. And yet in this, many as they  
**ARIM.** are, they ventured on nothing like the proceedings of these  
**AND** three or four men\*. Without prefixing Consulate, month, and  
**SELEU.** day, they wrote concerning the Easter, "It seemed good as follows," for it did then seem good that there should be a general compliance; but about the faith they wrote not, "It seemed good," but, "Thus believes the Catholic Church;" and thereupon they confessed how the faith lay, in order to shew that their own sentiments were not novel, but Apostolical; and what they wrote down, was no discovery of theirs, but is the same as was taught by the Apostles<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *infr.*  
 p. 84.  
 note c.

a love of walls has seized you, it is ill that your veneration for God's Church lies in houses and edifices; it is ill that under this plea ye insinuate the name of peace. Is there any doubt that Antichrist is to sit in these? Mountains and woods and lakes and prisons and pits are to me more safe; for in these did prophets, sojourning or sunk, still by God's spirit prophecy." *contr. Aux.* 12. Lucifer calls Constantius præcursor Antichristi. p. 89. possessed with the spirit of Antichrist, p. 219. friend of Antichrist, p. 259. Again, S. Jerome, writing against Jovinian, says that he who so says that there are no differences of rewards is Antichrist, ii. 21. S. Leo, alluding to 1 John 4, 10. calls Nestorius and Eutyches, Antichristi præcursores. *Ep.* 75. p. 1022. Again, Antichrist, whoever opposes what the Church has once settled, with an allusion to opposition to the see of St. Peter. *Ep.* 156. c. 2. Anastasius speaks of the ten horns of Monophysitism, *Hodeg.* 6. also 8. and 24. and calls Severus, Monophysite Bp. of Antioch, Antichrist, for usurping the judicial powers of Christ and His Church. *ibid.* p. 92.

\* "They know not to be reverent even to their leaders. And this is why commonly schisms exist not among heretics; because while they are, they are not visible. Schism is their very unity. I am a liar if they do not dissent from their own rules, while every man among them equally alters at his private judgment (*suo arbitrio*) what he has received, just as he who gave to them composed it at his private judgment. The progress of the thing is true to its nature and its origin. What was a right to Valentinus, was a right to Valentinians, what

to Marcion was to the Marcionites, to innovate on the faith at their private judgment. As soon as any heresy is thoroughly examined, it is found in many points dissenting from its parent. Those parents for the most part have no Churches; they roam about without Mother, without see, bereaved of the faith, without a country, without a home." Tertull. *Præscr.* 42. At Seleucia Acacius said, "If the Nicene faith has been altered once and many times since, no reason why we should not dictate another faith now." Eleusius the Semi-arian answered, "This Council is called, not to learn what it does not know, not to receive a faith which it does not possess, but walking in the faith of the Father," (meaning the Semi-arian Council of the Dedication, A. D. 341. *vid. infr.* §. 22.) "it swerves not from it in life or death." On this Socrates (*Hist.* ii. 40.) observes, "How call you those who met at Antioch Fathers, O Eleusius, you who deny *their* Fathers? for those who met at Nicæa, and unanimously professed the Consubstantial, might more properly receive the name, &c. But if the Bishops at Antioch set at nought their own fathers, those who come after are blindly following parricides; and how did they receive a valid ordination from them, whose faith they set at nought as reprobate? But if those had not the Holy Ghost, which cometh through laying on of hands, neither did these receive the priesthood; for did they receive from those who have not wherewith to give?"

\* *ἡ δὲ αὐτὴ ἐκείνη*, says Pope Julius, ap. Athan. *Apol.* 34. *ἡ γενεὴ αὐτῶν καὶ οὐκ ἑστὶν*, says Athan. *ad Ep.* *Æg.* 5.

8. But the Councils which they have set in motion, what colourable pretext have they<sup>1</sup>? If any new heresy has risen since the Arian, let them tell us the positions which it has devised, and who are its inventors? and in their own formula, let them anathematize the heresies antecedent to this Council of theirs, among which is the Arian, as the Nicene Fathers did, that it may be made appear that they too have some cogent reason for saying what is novel<sup>2</sup>. But if no such event has happened, and they have it not to shew, but rather they themselves are uttering heresies, as holding Arius's irreligion, and are exposed day by day, and day by day shift their ground<sup>3</sup>, what need is there of Councils, when the Nicene is sufficient, as against the Arian heresy, so against the rest, which it has condemned one and all by means of the sound faith? For even the notorious Aetius, who was surnamed godless<sup>3</sup>, vaunts not of the discovering of any mania of his own, but under stress of weather has been wrecked upon Arianism, himself and the persons whom he has beguiled. Vainly then do they run about with the pretext that they have demanded Councils for the faith's-sake; for divine Scripture is sufficient above all things; but if a Council be needed on the point, there are the proceedings of the Fathers, for the Nicene Bishops did not neglect this matter, but stated the doctrine so exactly, that persons reading their words honestly, cannot but be reminded by them of the religion towards Christ announced in divine Scripture<sup>4</sup>.

9. Having therefore no reason on their side, but being in difficulty whichever way they turn, in spite of their pretences, they have nothing left but to say; "Forasmuch as we contradict

CHAP.  
I.  
1 ad Ep.  
Æg. 10.

<sup>2</sup> vid.  
infr.  
notes b  
and c.

<sup>3</sup> vid. p.  
3. note f.

<sup>4</sup> vid. p.  
57. note  
1, p. 60.  
note c.  
§. 7.

<sup>1</sup> vid. de Decr. init. and §. 4. and p. 2. note c. We shall have abundant instances of the Arian changes as this Treatise proceeds. "It happens to thee," says S. Hilary to Constantius, "as to unskilful builders, always to be dissatisfied with what thou hast done; thou art ever destroying what thou art ever building." contr. Constant. 23. "O miserable state! with what seas of cares, with what storms, are they tossed! for now at one time, as the wind driveth them, they are carried away headlong in error; at another time, coming again to themselves, they are beaten back like contrary waves;

sometimes with rash presumption, they allow such things as seem uncertain, at another time of pusillanimity they are in fear even about those things which are certain; doubtful which way to take, which way to return, what to desire, what to avoid, what to hold, what to let go, &c." Vincent. Comm. 20. "He writes," says Athan. of Constantius, "and while he writes repeats, and while he repeats is exasperated; and then he grieves again, and not knowing how to act, he shews how bereft the soul is of understanding." Hist. Arian. 70. vid. also ad Ep. Æg. 6.



COUNC. our predecessors, and transgress the traditions of the Fathers, ARIM. therefore we have thought good that a Council should meet"; AND, SELEU. but again, whereas we fear lest, should it meet at one place, our pains will be thrown away, therefore we have thought good that it be divided into two; that so when we put forth our articles to these separate portions, we may overreach with more effect, with the threat of Constantius the patron of this irreligion, and may abrogate the acts of Nicæa, under pretence of their simplicity." If they have not put this into words, yet this is the meaning of their deeds and their disturbances. Certainly, many and frequent as have been their speeches and writings in various Councils, never yet have they made mention of the Arian heresy as unchristian<sup>1</sup>; but, if any present happened to accuse the heresies, they always took up the defence of the Arian, which the Nicene Council had anathematized; nay, rather, they cordially welcomed the professors of Arianism. This then is in itself a strong argument, that the aim of the present Councils was not truth, but the annulling of the acts of Nicæa; but the proceedings of them and their friends in the Councils themselves, make it equally clear that this was the case:—So that it follows to relate every thing as it occurred.

<sup>1</sup> *infr.*  
note b.

§. 8. 10. When all were in expectation that they were to assemble in one place, whom the Emperor's letters convoked, and to form one Council, they were divided into two; and, while some betook themselves to Seleucia called the Rugged, the others met at Ariminum, to the number of those four hundred bishops and more, among whom were Germinius, Auxentius, Valens, Ursacius, Demophilus, and Caius\*. And, while the whole

\* "The Emperor [Theodosius] had a conversation with Neotarius, Bishop [of Constantinople], in what way to make Christendom concordant, and to unite the Church. This made Neotarius anxious; but Sisinnius, a man of ready speech and of practical experience, and thoroughly versed in the interpretation of the sacred writings and in the doctrines of philosophy, having a conviction that disputations would but aggravate the party spirit of the heresies instead of reconciling schisms, advises him to avoid dialectic engagements, and to appeal to the statements of the ancients, and to put the question

to the heresiarchs from the Emperor, whether they made any sort of account of the doctors who belonged to the Church before the division, or came to issue with them as aliens from Christianity; for if they made their authority null, therefore let them venture to anathematize them. But if they did venture, then they would be driven out by the people." *Socr. v. 10.*

\* There were two Arian Bishops of Milan of the name of Auxentius, but little is known of them besides. S. Hilary wrote against the elder; the other came into collision with St. Ambrose. Demophilus, Bishop of Berea,

assembly was discussing the matter from the divine Scriptures, these men produced a paper, and, reading the Consulate, they demanded that the whole Council should acquiesce in it, and that no questions should be put to the heretics beyond it, nor inquiry made into their meaning, but that it should be sufficient;—and it ran as follows<sup>7</sup>:

11. The Catholic Faith was published in the presence of our Sovereign the most religious and gloriously victorious Emperor, Constantius, Augustus, the eternal and majestic, in the Consulate of the most illustrious Flavians, Eusebius, and Hypatius, in Sirmium on the 11th of the Calends of June<sup>viii.</sup>

We believe in one Only and True God, the Father Almighty, <sup>Confession, or 3rd Sirmian, of 359. vid. §. 29 infr.</sup> Creator and Framer of all things:

And in one Only-begotten Son of God, who, before all ages, and before all origin, and before all conceivable time, and before all comprehensible substance, was begotten impassibly from God; through whom the ages were disposed and all things were made; and Him begotten as the Only-begotten, Only from the Only Father, God from God, like to the Father who begat Him, according to the Scriptures; whose generation no one knoweth save the Father alone who begat Him. We know that He, the Only-begotten Son of God, at the Father's bidding came from the heavens for the abolishment of sin, and was born of the Virgin Mary, and conversed with the disciples, and fulfilled the economy according to the Father's will, and was crucified, and died and descended into the parts beneath the earth, and had the economy of things there, whom the gate-keepers of hell saw and shuddered; and He rose from the dead the third day, and conversed with the disciples, and fulfilled the economy, and when the forty days were full ascended into the heavens, and sitteth on the right hand of the Father, and is coming in the last day of the resurrection in the glory of the Father, to render to every one according to his works.

And in the Holy Ghost, whom the Only-begotten of God Himself, Jesus Christ, had promised to send to the race of men, the Paraclete, as it is written, "I go to the Father, and I will ask the Father, and He shall send unto you another Paraclete, even the Spirit of Truth," He shall take of Mine and shall teach and bring to your remembrance all things.

was one of those who carried the long Confession into the West, though not mentioned by Athan. below. He was afterwards claimed by Aetius, as agreeing with him. Of Caius, an Illyrian Bishop, nothing is known except that he sided throughout with the Arian party.

<sup>7</sup> The Creed which follows had been prepared at Sirmium shortly before, and is the third, or, as some think, the fourth,

drawn up at Sirmium. It was the composition of Mark of Arethusa, yet it was written in Latin; and though Mark was a Semi-arian, it distinctly abandons the word substance. But this point of history is involved in much obscurity. As it stands it is a patchwork of two views. It will be observed, that it is the Creed on which Athanasius has been animadverting above.

<sup>8</sup> May 22, 359, Whitsun-Eve.

COUNC. But whereas the term "substance," has been adopted by the  
 ARIM. Fathers in simplicity, and gives offence as being misconceived  
 AND by the people, and is not contained in the Scriptures, it has  
 SELEU. seemed good to remove it, that it be never in any case used of God  
 again, because the divine Scriptures no where use it of Father  
 and Son. But we say that the Son is like the Father in all  
 things, as all the Holy Scriptures say and teach<sup>a</sup>.

§. 9. 12. When this had been read, the dishonesty of its framers was soon apparent. For on the Bishops proposing that the Arian heresy should be anathematized together with the other heresies<sup>b</sup>, and all assenting, Ursacius and Valens and their friends refused; till in the event the Fathers condemned them, on the ground that their confession had been written, not in sincerity, but for the annulling of the Acts of Nicæa, and the introduction instead of their miserable heresy. Marvelling then at the deceitfulness of their language and their unprincipled intentions, the Bishops said; "Not as if in need of faith have we come hither; for we have within us faith, and that in soundness: but that we may put to shame those who gainsay the truth and attempt novelties. If then ye have drawn up this formula, as if now beginning to believe, ye are not so much as clerks, but are starting with school; but if you meet us with the same views, with which we have come hither, let there be a general unanimity, and let us anathematize the heresies, and preserve the teaching of the Fathers. Thus pleas for Councils will not longer circulate about, the Bishops at Nicæa having anticipated them once for all, and done all that was needful for the Catholic Church<sup>c</sup>." However, even then, in

<sup>a</sup> This clause shews the presence and influence of the Acacian party; but the confession is raised towards the end by the introduction of the phrase, "like in all things," *κατὰ πάντα ὅμοιος*, which was added by Constantius himself, Epiph. Hær. 73. 22. and which in the minds of the more orthodox included "substance," vid. S. Cyril, Catech. iv. 7. xi. 18. a sense, however, which is contradictory to what goes before. It is impossible to go into this subject without being involved in historical difficulties, which there would be no room for discussing.

<sup>b</sup> The Eusebian party began after the Nicene Council by attacking Atha-

nasius; then they held Councils to explain the faith; then they attacked the received terms of theology, and thereby the Nicene Creed, professing to adhere to Scripture. At Seleucia, as described infra, they openly attacked the Creed. But they did not dare avow the Arian heresy; the first step then on the part of the Catholics was to demand of them a condemnation of it. The Anomæans perplexed the Eusebians by letting out the secret of their real Arianism.

<sup>c</sup> It need scarcely be said, that the great object of the Arians was to obtain a *consideration* of the doctrine settled at Nicæa by a new Council.

spite of this general agreement of the Bishops, still the above-mentioned refused. So at length the whole Council, condemning them as ignorant and deceitful men, or rather as heretics, gave their suffrages in behalf of the Nicene Council, and gave judgment all of them that it was enough; but as to the forenamed Ursacius and Valens, Germanicus, Auxentius, Caius, and Demophilus, they pronounced them to be heretics, deposed them as not really Christians<sup>1</sup>, but Arians, and wrote against them in Latin what has been translated in its substance<sup>2</sup> into Greek, thus:—

CHAP.  
I.

<sup>1</sup> supr.  
p. 27.  
note h.  
<sup>2</sup> *ἡ γὰρ*  
*ὑπόστασις*

13. *Copy of an Epistle from the Council to Constantius,* §. 10.

*Augustus*<sup>d</sup>:—

“We believe it has been ordered by God’s command, upon the mandate<sup>e</sup> of your religiousness, that we, the Bishops of the Western Provinces, came from all parts to Ariminum, for the manifestation of the Faith to all Catholic Churches and the detection of the heretics. For upon a discussion, in which we all took part who are right-minded, it was resolved to adhere to that faith which, enduring from antiquity we have ever received from Prophets, Gospels, and Apostles, from God Himself, and our Lord Jesus Christ, the upholder of your dominion, and the author of your welfare. For we deemed it to be a sin, to mutilate any work of the saints, and in particular of those who in the case of the Nicene for-

This Athan. all through his works strenuously resists. In the Letter which follows, the Council observes, that the Emperor had commanded “to treat of the faith,” under which ambiguous phrase the Arians attempted to “propose,” as they say, “something novel for their consideration.” And so at Sardica the Council writes to Pope Julius, that the Emperors Constantius and Constans had proposed three subjects for its consideration; first, “that all points in discussion should be debated afresh (*de integro*), and above all concerning the holy faith and the integrity of the truth which [the Arians] had violated.” Hil. Fragm. ii. 11. Enemies of the Arians seem to have wished this as well as themselves; and the Council got into difficulty in consequence. Hosius the president and Protogenes Bishop of the place wrote to the Pope to explain, “from fear,” says Sozomen, “lest some might think that there was any innovation upon the Nicene decrees.” iii. 12. From his way of stating the matter, Sozomen seems to have himself believed

that the Council did publish a creed. And, as has been alluded to in a former note, p. 70. a remarkable confession, and attributed to the Council, does exist. Accordingly Athanasius, Eusebius of Vercellæ, and the Council of Alexandria, A.D. 362, protest against the idea. “It is true that certain persons wished to add to the Nicene Council as if there was something wanting, but the Holy Council was displeased,” &c. Tom. ad Antioch. However, Vigilius of Thapsus repeats the report. contr. Eutyech. v. init.

<sup>d</sup> The same version of the Letter which follows is found in Socr. ii. 39. Soz. iv. 10. Theod. Hist. ii. 19. Niceph. i. 40. On comparison with the Latin original, which is preserved by Hilary, Fragm. viii. it appears to be so very freely executed, that it has been thought better here to translate it from the text of Hilary.

<sup>e</sup> *Ex præcepto*. *Præceptum* becomes a technical word afterwards for a royal deed, charter, or edict; and it has somewhat of that meaning even here.

COUNC. mulary, held session together with Constantine of glorious memory,  
 ARIM. the Father of your religiousness. Which formulary was put abroad  
 AND and gained entrance into the minds of the people, and being at  
 SELEU. that time drawn up against Arianism, is found to be such, that  
 heresies are overthrown by it; from which, if aught were sub-  
 tracted, an opening is made to the poison of the heretics.

<sup>1</sup> supr.  
 p. 74.  
 note d.

Accordingly Ursacius and Valens formerly came into suspicion of the said Arian heresy, and were suspended from Communion, and asked pardon according to their letters<sup>1</sup>, and obtained it then at the Council of Milan, in the presence of the legates of the Roman Church. And since Constantine was at the Nicene Council, when the formulary was drawn up with great deliberation, and after being baptized with the profession of it, departed to God's rest, we think it a crime to mutilate aught in it, and in any thing to detract from so many Saints, and Confessors, and Successors of Martyrs who drew it up; considering that they in turn preserved all doctrine of the Catholics who were before them, according to the Scriptures, and that they remained unto these times in which thy religiousness has received the charge of ruling the world from God the Father through our God and Lord Jesus Christ. For them, they were attempting to pull up what had been reasonably laid down. For, whereas the letters of your religiousness commanded to treat of the faith, there was proposed to us by the aforementioned troublers of the Churches, Germinius being associated with Auxentius<sup>1</sup> and Caius, something novel for our consideration, which contained many particulars of perverse doctrine. Accordingly, when they found that what they proposed publicly in the Council was unacceptable, they considered that they must draw up another statement. Indeed it is certain that they have often changed these formularies in a short time. And lest the Churches should have a recurrence of these disturbances, it seemed good to keep the ancient and reasonable institutions. For the information therefore of your clemency, we have instructed our legates to acquaint you of the judgment of the Council by our letter, to whom we have given this sole direction, not to execute the legation otherwise than for the stability and permanence of the ancient decrees; that your wisdom also might know, that peace would not be accomplished by the removal of those decrees, as the aforesaid Valens and Ursacius, Germinius and Caius, engaged. On the contrary, troubles have in consequence been excited in all regions and the Roman Church.

On this account we ask your clemency to regard and hear all our legates with favourable ears and a serene countenance, and

<sup>1</sup> Auxentius, omitted in Hilary's copy, is inserted here, and in the Decree which follows, from the Greek, since Athanasius has thus given his sanction to the fact of his being condemned at Ariminum. Yet Auxentius appeals to Ariminum triumphantly. Hil. contr. Aux. fin. Socrates, Hist. ii. 37. says, that Demophilus

also was deposed, but he was an Eastern Bishop, if he be Demophilus of Berea. vid. Coustant. on Hil. Fragm. vii. p. 1342. Yet he is mentioned also by Athanasius as present, supra, §. 9. A few words are wanting in the Latin in the commencement of one of the sentences which follow.

not to suffer ought to be abrogated to the dishonour of the ancients; so that all things may continue which we have received from our forefathers, who, as we trust, were prudent men, and acted not without the Holy Spirit of God; because by these novelties not only are faithful nations troubled, but the infidels also are deterred from believing. We pray also that you would give orders that so many Bishops, who are detained at Ariminum, among those are numbers who are broken with age and poverty, may return to their own country, lest the members of their Churches suffer, as being deprived of their Bishops. This, however, we ask with earnestness, that nothing be innovated, nothing withdrawn; but that all remain incorrupt which has continued in the times of the Father of your sacred piety and in your own religious days; and that your holy prudence will not permit us to be harassed, and torn from our sees; but that the Bishops may in quiet give themselves always to the prayers, which they do always offer for your own welfare and for your reign, and for peace, which may the Divinity bestow on you, according to your merits, profound and perpetual! But our legates will bring the subscriptions and names of the Bishops or Legates, as another letter informs your holy and religious prudence.

14. *Decree of the Council.*

## §. 11.

As far as it was fitting, dearest brethren, the Catholic Council has had patience, and has so often displayed the Church's forbearance towards Ursacius and Valens, Germinius, Caius, and Auxentius; who by so often changing what they had believed, have troubled all the Churches, and still are endeavouring to introduce their heretical spirit into Christian minds. For they wish to annul the formulary passed at Nicæa, which was framed against the Arian and other heresies. They have presented to us besides a creed drawn up by themselves, which we could not lawfully receive. Even before this have they been pronounced heretics by us, and it has been confirmed by a long period, whom we have not admitted to our communion, but condemned them in their presence by our voices. Now then, what seems good to you, again declare, that it may be ratified by the subscription of each.

All the Bishops answered, It seems good that the aforementioned heretics should be condemned, that the Church may remain in unshaken faith, which is truly Catholic, and in perpetual peace.

## 15. Matters at Ariminum then had this speedy issue; for

§ This Decree is also here translated from the original in Hilary, who has besides preserved the "Catholic Definition" of the Council, in which it professes its adherence to the Creed of Nicæa, and in opposition to the Sirmian Confession which the Arians had

proposed, acknowledges in particular both the word and the meaning of "substance;" "substantiæ nomen et rem, à multis sanctis Scripturis insinuatam mentibus nostris, obtinere debere sui firmitatem." *Fragm. vii. 3.*

COUNC. there was no disagreement there, but all of them with one  
 ARIM. accord both put into writing what they decided upon, and  
 AND  
 SELEU. deposed the Arians<sup>b</sup>. Meanwhile the transactions in Seleucia

§. 12. the Rugged were as follows: it was in the month called by the Romans September, by the Egyptians Thoth, and by the Macedonians Gorpiaëus<sup>1</sup>, and the day of the month according to the Egyptians the 16th, upon which all the members of the Council assembled together. And there were present about a hundred and sixty; and whereas there were many who were accused among them, and their accusers were crying out against them, Acacius, and Patrophilus, and Uranius of Tyre, and Eudoxius, who usurped the Church of Antioch, and Leontius, and Theodotus, and Evagrius, and Theodulus, and George who has been driven from the whole world<sup>k</sup>, adopt an unprincipled course. Fearing the proofs which their accusers had to shew against them, they coalesced with the rest of the Arian party<sup>l</sup>, (who were mercenaries in the cause of irreligion as if for this purpose, and were ordained by Secundus who had

<sup>b</sup> Athanasius seems to have known no more of the proceedings at Ariminum, which perhaps were then in progress, when he wrote this Treatise; their termination, as is well known, was very unhappy, "Ingemuit totus orbis," says St. Jerome, "et Arianum se esse miratus est." ad Lucif. 19. A deputation of ten persons was sent from the Council to Constantius, to which Valens opposed one of his own. Constantius pretended the barbarian war, and delayed an answer till the beginning of October, the Council having opened in July. The Postscript to this Treatise contained the news of this artifice and of the Council's distress in consequence, which Athanasius had just heard. He also seems to have inserted into his work, §. 30 and 31, upon the receipt of the news of the mission of Valens to Constantinople, a mission which ended in the submission of the Catholic delegation. Upon this returning to Ariminum with the delegates and the Arian creed they had signed, (vid. infr. §. 30.) Valens, partly by menaces and partly by sophistry, succeeded in procuring the subscriptions of the Council also to the same formula.

<sup>1</sup> Gorpiaëus was the first month of the Syro-Macedonic year among the Greeks, dating according to the era of the Seleu-

cide. The Roman date of the meeting of the Council was the 27th of September. The original transactions at Ariminum had at this time been finished as much as two months, and its deputies were waiting for Constantius in Constantinople.

<sup>k</sup> There is little to observe of these Acacian Bishops in addition to what has been said of several of them, except that George is the Cappadocian, the notorious intruder into the see of S. Athanasius. The charges which lay against them were of various kinds. Socrates says that the Acacian party consisted in all of 34; others increase it by a few more.

<sup>l</sup> The Eusebian or Court party are here called Acacian, and were Anomœans and Semi-arians alternately, or more properly as they may be called Homœan or Scriptural; for Arians, Semi-arians, and Anomœans, all used theological terms as well as the Catholics. The Semi-arians numbered about 100, the remaining dozen might be the Egyptian Bishops who were zealous supporters of the Catholic cause. However, there were besides a few Anomœans or Arians, as Athan. calls them, with whom the Acacians now coalesced.

been deposed by the great Council,) the Libyan Stephen, CHAP. I. and Seras, and Pollux, who were under accusation upon various charges, next Pancratius, and one Ptolemy a Meletian<sup>m</sup>. And they made a pretence of entering upon the question of faith, but it was clear<sup>a</sup> they were doing so from fear of their accusers; and they took the part of the heresy, till at length they were left by themselves. For, whereas supporters of the Acacians lay under suspicion and were very few, but the others were the majority; therefore the Acacians, acting with the boldness of desperation, altogether denied the Nicene formula, and censured the Council, while the others, who were the majority, accepted the whole proceedings of the Council, except that they complained of the word "Consubstantial," as obscure and open to suspicion. When then time passed, and the accusers pressed, and the accused put in pleas, and thereby were led on further by their irreligion and blasphemed the Lord, thereupon the majority of Bishops became indignant<sup>b</sup>, and deposed Acacius, Patrophilus, Uranius, Eudoxius, and George the contractor<sup>1</sup>, and others from Asia, Leontius, and Theodosius, <sup>1</sup> pork-contractor to the troops, Evagrius and Theodoret, and excommunicated Asterius, Eusebius, Augerus, Basilicus, Phœbus, Fidelius, Eutychius, and Magnus. And this they did on their non-appearance, <sup>2</sup> when summoned to defend themselves on charges which <sup>3</sup> numbers preferred against them. And they decreed that so <sup>4</sup> they should remain, until they made their defence and

<sup>1</sup> pork-contractor to the troops, <sup>2</sup> when summoned to defend themselves on charges which <sup>3</sup> numbers preferred against them. <sup>4</sup> And they decreed that so they should remain, until they made their defence and

<sup>m</sup> The Meletian schismatics of Egypt had formed an alliance with the Arians from the first. Athan. imputes the alliance to ambition and avarice in the Meletians, and to zeal for their heresy in the Arians. Ad Ep. Æg. 22. vid. also Hist. Arian. 78. After Sardica the Semi-arians attempted a coalition with the Donatists of Africa. Aug. contr. Cresc. iii. 38.

<sup>a</sup> Acacius had written to the Semi-arian Macedonius of Constantinople in favour of the *συνὰ πάντα ἵπαις*, and of the Son's being *ὡς ἀπὸς οὐκ ὄντος*, and this the Council was aware of. Soz. iv. 22. Acacius made answer that no one ancient or modern was ever judged by his writings. Socr. ii. 40.

<sup>b</sup> They also confirmed the Semi-

arian Confession of the Dedication, 341. of which infr. §. 22. Basil of Ancyra, the leading Semi-arian, was not present; and he and Mark of Arethusa were both parties to the Acacian third Sirmium Confession, which had been proposed at Ariminum. George of Laodicea, however, who was with him at the Council of Ancyra in the foregoing year, acted as the leader of the Semi-arians. After this the Acacians drew up another Confession, which Athan. has preserved, infra, §. 29. in which they persist in their rejection of all but Scripture terms. This the Semi-arian majority rejected, and proceeded to depose its authors. There is nothing to remark as regards the names of Arian Bishops here introduced into the text.



COUNC. cleared themselves of the offences imputed to them. And  
ARIM. after despatching the sentence pronounced against them to  
AND the diocese of each, they proceeded to Constantius, that most  
SELEU. irreligious<sup>p</sup> Augustus, to report to him their proceedings, as  
they had been ordered. And this was the termination of the  
Council in Seleucia.

§. 13. 16. Who then but must approve of the conscientious conduct  
of the Bishops at Ariminum? who endured such labour of  
journey and perils of sea, that by a sacred and canonical  
resolution they might depose the Arians, and guard inviolate  
the definitions of the Fathers. For each of them deemed  
that, if they undid the acts of their predecessors, they were  
affording a pretext to their successors<sup>a</sup> to undo what they  
themselves then were enacting<sup>1</sup>. And who but must condemn  
the fickleness of the party of Eudoxius and Acacius, who  
sacrifice<sup>2</sup> the honour due to their own fathers to partizan-

<sup>1</sup> *supr.*  
p. 80,  
note r.  
<sup>2</sup> *μερι-  
μνησι-  
νους.*  
*infr.* §.  
16. fin.

<sup>p</sup> Up to the year 356, Athanasius had treated Constantius as a member of the Church; but at that date the Eusebian or Court party abandoned the Semi-arians for the Anomœans, George of Cappadocia was sent as Bishop to Alexandria, Athanasius was driven into the desert, St. Hilary and other Western Bishops were sent into banishment, Hosius was persecuted into signing an Arian confession, and Pope Liberius into communicating with the Arians. Upon this Athanasius changed his tone and considered that he had to deal with an Antichrist. We have seen above, note g, the language both of himself and others in consequence. In his *Apol. contr. Arian. init.* (A.D. 350.) ad Ep. *Æg.* 5. (356.) and his *Apol. ad Constant. passim.* (356.) he calls the Emperor most pious, religious, &c. At the end of the last-mentioned work, §. 27. the news comes to him while in exile of the persecution of the Western Bishops and the measures against himself. He still in the peroration calls Constantius, "blessed and divinely favoured Augustus," and urges on him that he is a "Christian, *φιλῶν Χριστὸν*, Emperor." In the works which follow, *Apol. de fuga*, §. 26. (357.) he calls him an heretic; and *Hist. Arian.* §. 45, &c. (358.) speaking of the treatment of Hosius, &c. he calls him "Ahab,"

"Belshazzar," "Saul," "Antichrist." The passage at the end of the *Apol. contr. Arian.* in which he speaks of the "much violence and tyrannical power of Constantius," is an addition of Athan.'s at a later date, *vid. Montfaucon's note on §. 88. fin.* This is worth mentioning, as it shews the unfairness of the following passage from Gibbon, ch. xxi. note 116. "As Athanasius dispersed secret invectives against Constantius, see the Epistle to the monks," [i. e. *Hist. Arian. ad Monach. A. D. 358.*] "at the same time that he assured him of his profound respect, we might distrust the professions of the Archbishop. tom. i. p. 677." [i. e. apparently *Apol. ad Const. A. D. 356.*] Again in a later part of the chapter, "In his public Apologies, which he addressed to the Emperor himself, he sometimes affected the praise of moderation; whilst at the same time in secret and vehement invectives he exposed Constantius as a weak and wicked prince, the executioner of his family, the tyrant of the republic, and the Antichrist of the Church." He offers no proof of this assertion. It may be added that S. Greg. Naz. praises Constantius, but it is in contrast to Julian. *Orat. iv.* 3. v. 6. And S. Ambrose, but it is for his enmity to paganism. *Ep. i.* 18. n. 32.

ship and patronage of the Ario-manics<sup>q</sup>? for what confidence CHAP.  
I.  
can be placed in their acts, if the acts of their fathers be  
undone? or how call they them fathers and themselves suc-  
cessors, if they set about impeaching their judgment? and  
especially what can Acacius say of his own master, Eusebius,  
who not only gave his subscription in the Nicene Council,  
but even in a letter<sup>1</sup> signified to his flock, that that was true  
faith, which the Council had declared? for, if he explained <sup>1</sup> vid.  
<sup>supr.</sup> de  
<sup>Decr.</sup>

1 "The dumb ass forbade the madness of the prophet," *καταφρονῶντας*. On the word *Ἀριωμανίτας*, Gibbon observes, "The ordinary appellation with which Athanasius and his followers chose to compliment the Arians, was that of Ariomanites," ch. xxi. note 61. Rather, the name originally was a state title, enjoined by Constantine, vid. Petav. de Trin. i. 8. fin. Naz. Orat. p. 794. note e. and thenceforth used by the general Church, e. g. Eustathius of Antioch, ap. Theod. Hist. i. 7. Constant. ap. Concil. t. i. p. 456. b. Hilar. de Trin. vi. Julius ap. Athan. Apol. 23. Council of Egypt, ibid. 6. Phœbadius, contr. Arian, circ. fin. Epiph. Hær. 69. 19. (δ *μανιώδης* Ἀγρίος.) Greg. Naz. Orat. ii. 37. εἰς τὸ Ἀγρίου καλῶς *ἰνυραμένους* *μανίας*, and so δ *τῆς μανίας* *ἰνυμένους*. Orat. 43. 30. vid. also Orat. 20. 5. and so Proclus, εὐὰ Ἀγρίου *μανίας*, ad Armen. p. 618 fin. And Athan. e. g. *μανίας* *διαβάλλου*, ad Serap. i. 1. also ad Serap. i. 17 fin. 19 init. 20. d. 24. e. 29. e. ii. 1 fin. iv. 5 init. 6 fin. 15 fin. 16 fin. In some of these the denial of the divinity of the Holy Ghost is the madness. In like manner Hilary speaks continually of their "furor," de Trin. e. g. i. 17. Several meanings are implied in this title; the real reason for it was the fanatical fury with which it spread and maintained itself; e. g. δ *μανικός* *ἱεραστὴς* *τοῦ* *χριστοῦ*, enthusiastic. Chrysost. in Esai. vi. 1. Hom. iv. 3. p. 124. Thus Athan. contrasts the Arian hatred of the truth, with the mere worldliness of the Meletians, supr. p. 89. note m. Hence they are *ἀνέμεις*, *χριστομάχου*, and governed by *κακὸν νόον* and *καταφρονήν*. Again, Socrates speaks of it as a flame which ravaged, *ἱερὸν μισρο*, provinces and cities. i. 6. And Alexander cries out, δ *ἀνέναντος* *τόφου* *καὶ* *ἐναντίον* *μανίας*. Theod. Hist. i. 3. p. 741. vid. also pp. 735. 6, 747. And

we read much of their eager spirit of proselytizing. Theod. *ibid.* The original word *mania* best expresses it in English. Their cruelty came into this idea of their "mania;" hence Athan. in one place calls the Arian women, in the tumult under George of Cappadocia, *Manades*. "They running up and down like Bacchanals and furies, *μανίδες καὶ ῥίγνους*, thought it a misfortune not to find opportunity for injury, and passed that day in grief in which they could do no harm." Hist. Arian. 59. Also "profana Ariorum novitas velut quædam Bellona aut Furia." Vincent. Comm. 6. Eustathius speaks of *οἱ παραδίδουσι τῆς ἀριῆς θυμῶντος μασιχορεῖ*. ap. Phot. 225. p. 769. Hence the strange paronomasia of Constantine, 'Αρις, ἄρις, with an allusion to Hom. Il. v. 31. A second reason, or rather sense, of the appellation was what is noted, *supr.* p. 2. note e. that, denying the Word, they have forfeited the gift of reason, e. g. τῶν Ἀρειανιστῶν τὸν ἄλογον. de Sent. Dion. *init.* *ibid.* 24. fin. Orat. ii. §. 32. c. iii. §. 63. throughout. Hence in like manner Athan. speaks of the heathen as mad who did not acknowledge God and His Word. *contr.* Gent. fin. also 23. fin. Hence he speaks of *ἰδιωλευσιν*. *contr.* Gent. 10. and 21 fin. Again, Incarn. 47. he speaks of the *mania* of oracles, which belongs rather to the former sense of the word. Other heresies had the word *mania* applied to them, e. g. that of Valentinus Athan. Orat. ii. §. 70. *ἄν μασηται*. Epiphanius speaks of the *ἱμανὶς διδασκαλία* of the Noetians. Hær. 57. 2. Nazianzen contrasts the sickness, *νόσος*, of Sabellius with the madness of Arius; Orat. 20. 5. but Athan. says, *μαίνονται μὴν Ἀρειοι, μαίνονται δὲ Σαβέλλιοι*, Orat. iv. 25. But this note might be prolonged indefinitely.

COUNC. himself in that letter in his own way<sup>1</sup>, yet he did not contradict  
 ARIM. the Council's terms, but even charged it upon the Arians,  
 AND that, their position that the Son was not before His gene-  
 SELEU. ration, was not even consistent with His being before Mary.  
 What then will they proceed to teach the people who are  
 under their teaching? that the fathers erred? and how are  
 they themselves to be trusted by those, whom they teach to  
 disobey their Teachers? and with what faces too will they look  
 upon the sepulchres of the Fathers whom they now name  
 heretics? And why do they defame the Valentinians, Phrygians,  
 and Manichees, yet give the name of saint to those whom  
 they themselves suspect of making parallel statements? or how  
 can they any longer be Bishops, if they were ordained by  
 persons whom they accuse of heresy<sup>1</sup>? But if their senti-  
 ments were wrong and their writings seduced the world, then  
 let their memory perish altogether; when, however, you cast  
 out their books, go and cast out their relics too from the  
 cemeteries, so that one and all may know that they are se-

<sup>1</sup> p. 80.  
 note r.  
 p. 82.  
 note u.

§. 14. ducers, and that you are parricides. The blessed Apostle  
 1 Cor. approves of the Corinthians because, he says, *ye remember*  
 11, 2. *me in all things, and keep the traditions as I delivered them*  
*to you*; but they, as entertaining such views of their prede-  
 cessors, will have the daring to say just the reverse to their  
 flocks: "We praise you not for remembering your fathers,  
 but rather we make much of you, when you hold not their  
 traditions." And let them go on to cast a slur on their own  
 ignoble birth, and say, "We are sprung not of religious  
 men but of heretics." For such language, as I said before,  
 is consistent in those who barter<sup>2</sup> their Father's fame and  
 their own salvation for Arianism, and fear not the words of  
 the divine proverb, *There is a generation that curseth their*  
 Prov. *father*, and the threat lying in the Law against such.  
 30, 11.

<sup>2</sup> *ἡγοῦνται*, de  
 Decr.  
 §. 4.  
 Prov.  
 30, 11.

17. They then, from zeal for the heresy, are of this obstinate  
 temper; you, however, be not troubled at it, nor take their  
 audacity for truth. For they dissent from each other, and,  
 whereas they have revolted from their Fathers, are not of one  
 and the same mind, but float about with various and discordant  
 changes. And, as quarrelling with the Council of Nicæa, they

<sup>2</sup> *ὡς ἡμίλητος*. vid. also de Decr. §. 3. *ὡς ἡμίλητος* ad Ep. Æg. 5.

have held many Councils themselves, and have published a faith CHAP. I.  
in each of them, and have stood to none<sup>1</sup>, nay, they will never ad Ep. Æg. 6.  
do otherwise, for perversely seeking, they will never find that  
Wisdom which they hate. I have accordingly subjoined  
portions both of Arius's writings and of whatever else I could  
collect, of their publications in different Councils; whereby  
you will learn to your surprise with what object they stand  
out against an Ecumenical<sup>2</sup> Council and their own Fathers<sup>3</sup> supr. p. 49. note o.  
without blushing.

## CHAP. II.

### HISTORY OF ARIAN OPINIONS.

Arius's own sentiments; his *Thalia* and Letter to S. Alexander; corrections by Eusebius and others; extracts from the works of Asterius; letter of the Council of Jerusalem; first Creed of Arians at the Dedication at Antioch; second, Lucian's on the same occasion; third, by Theophronius; fourth, sent to Constans in Gaul; fifth, the Macrostiche sent into Italy; sixth, at Sirmium; seventh, at the same place; and eighth also, as given above in Chapter i; ninth, at Seleucia; tenth, at Constantinople; eleventh, at Antioch.

COUNC. 1. ARIUS and his friends thought and professed thus: "God  
ARIM. made the Son out of nothing, and called Him His Son;" "The  
AND Word of God is one of the creatures;" and "Once He was  
SELEU. not;" and "He is alterable; capable, when it is His will, of  
altering." Accordingly they were expelled from the Church  
§. 15. by Alexander of blessed memory. However, after his ex-  
pulsion, when he was with the Eusebians, he drew up his  
heresy upon paper, and imitating, as if in festivity<sup>1</sup>, no  
<sup>1</sup> ὡς ἐν  
βαλίᾳ grave writer, but the Egyptian Sotades, in the dissolute tone  
of his metre<sup>a</sup>, he writes at great length, for instance as  
follows:—

#### 2. *Blasphemies of Arius.*

God Himself then, in His own nature, is ineffable by all men.  
Equal or like Himself He alone has none, or one in glory.

<sup>a</sup> Again, Orat. i. §. 2—5. he calls him the Sotadean Arius; and speaks of the "dissolute manners," and "the effeminate tone," and the "jests" of the *Thalia*; a poem which, he says shortly before, "is not even found among the more respectable Greeks, but among those only who sing songs over their wine, with noise and revel." vid. also de Sent. D. 6. Constantine also after the "Ἀρις" *Aris*, proceeds, *ἰσχυίται δὲ ἐς ἡ γὰρ Ἀφροδίτης ἑμυλία*. Epiph. Hær. 69. 9 fin. Socrates too says that "the character of the book was gross and dissolute." Hist. i. 9. The Arian Philostorgius tells us that "Arius wrote songs for the sea and for the mill and for the road, and then set them to suitable music," Hist. ii. 2. It is remarkable that Athana-

sus should say the *Egyptian* Sotades, and again in Sent. D. 6. There were two Poets of the name; one a writer of the Middle Comedy, Athen. Deipn. vii. 11; but the other, who is here spoken of, was a native of Maronea in Crete, according to Suidas, (in voc.) under the successors of Alexander, Athen. xiv. 4. He wrote in Ionic metre, which was of infamous name from the subjects to which he and others applied it. vid. Suid. ibid. Some read "Sotadicos" for "Socraticos," Juv. Satir. ii. 10. vid. also Martial Ep. ii. 86. The characteristic of the metre was the recurrence of the same cadence, which virtually destroyed the division into verses, Turneb. in Quinct. i. 8. and thus gave the composition that lax and slovenly air to which Athanasius

And Ingenerate we call Him, because of Him who is generate CHAP.  
II.  
by nature.

We praise Him as Unoriginate because of Him who has an origin.  
And adore Him as everlasting, because of Him who in time  
has come to be.

The Unoriginate made the Son an origin of things generated ;  
And advanced Him as a Son to Himself by adoption.  
He has nothing proper to God in proper subsistence.  
For He is not equal, no, nor one in substance<sup>b</sup> with Him.  
Wise is God, for He is the teacher of Wisdom<sup>c</sup>.  
There is full proof that God is invisible to all beings,  
Both to things which are through the Son, and to the Son He is  
invisible.

I will say it expressly, how by the Son is seen the Invisible ;  
By that power by which God sees, and in His own measure,  
The Son endures to see the Father, as is lawful.  
Thus there is a Three, not in equal glories.  
Not intermingling with each other<sup>d</sup> are their subsistences.  
One more glorious than the other in their glories unto immensity.  
Foreign from the Son in substance is the Father, for He is  
Unoriginate.

alludes. Horace's Ode, "*Miserarum est nec amori, &c.*" is a specimen of this metre, and some have called it Sotadio ; but Bentley shews in loc. that Sotades wrote in the Ionic à majore, and that his verse had somewhat more of system than is found in the Ode of Horace. Athenæus implies that all Ionic metres were called Sotadic, or that Sotades wrote in various Ionic metres. The Church adopted the Doric music, and forbade the Ionic and Lydian. The name "*Thalia*" commonly belonged to convivial songs ; Martial contrasts the "*lasciva Thalia*" with "*carmina sanctiora*," Epigr. vii. 17. vid. Thaliarchus, "*the master of the feast*," Horat. Od. i. 9. If one were to attempt to form a judgment on the nature of Arius's proceeding, it would be this ; that he attempted to popularize his heresy by introducing it into the common employments and recreations of life, and having no reverence, he fell into the error of modern religionists, who, with a better creed, sing spiritual songs at table, and use in their chapels glees and opera airs. This would be more offensive of old even than now, in proportion to the keener sensibilities of the South and the more definite ideas which music seems

to have conveyed to their minds ; and more especially in a case where the metre Arius employed had obtained so shocking a reputation, and was associated in the minds of Christians with the deeds of darkness, in the midst of which in those heathen times the Church lived and witnessed.

<sup>b</sup> This passage ought to have been added to note t, p. 35. *supr.* as containing a more direct denial of the *ἐκγονέοντος* ; so incorrect is Gibbon's assertion, that on Eusebius's "*ingenuously confessing that it was incompatible with the principles of their theological system, the fortunate opportunity was eagerly embraced by the Bishops*," as if they were bent at all hazards, and without reference to the real and substantial agreement or disagreement of themselves and the Arians, to find some word which might accidentally serve to exclude the latter from communion.

<sup>c</sup> That is, Wisdom, or the Son, is but the *disciple* of Him who is Wise, and not the *attribute* by which He is Wise, which is what the Sabellians said, vid. Orat. iv. §. 2. and what Arius imputed to the Church.

<sup>d</sup> *ἀντιμικτοί*, that is, he denied the *πρὸς ἑαυτοῦ*, vid. *infra*, Orat. iii. §. 3, &c.

COUNC.  
ARIM.  
AND  
SELEU.

Understand that the One was; but the Two was not, before  
it was in existence.

It follows at once that, though the Son was not, the Father was God.  
Hence the Son, not being, (for He existed at the will of the Father,) Is God Only-begotten, and He is alien from either.

Wisdom existed as Wisdom by the will of the Wise God.

Hence He is conceived in numberless conceptions\*.

Spirit, Power, Wisdom, God's glory, Truth, Image, and Word.

Understand that He is conceived to be Radiance and Light.

One equal to the Son, the Superior is able to generate.

But more excellent, or superior, or greater, He is not able.

At God's will the Son is what and whatsoever He is.

And when and since He was, from that time He has subsisted  
from God.

He, being a strong God, praises in His degree the Superior.

To speak in brief, God is ineffable by His Son.

For He is to Himself what He is, that is, unspeakable.

So that nothing which is called comprehensible†

Does the Son know to speak about; for it is impossible for Him

To investigate the Father, who is by Himself.

For the Son does not know His own substance,

For, being Son, He really existed, at the will of the Father.

What argument then allows, that He who is from the Father

Should know His own parent by comprehension?

For it is plain that, for That which hath origin

To conceive how the Unoriginate is,

Or to grasp the idea, is not possible.

- §. 16. 3. And what they wrote by letter to Alexander of blessed memory, the Bishop, runs as follows:—

*To Our Blessed Pope\* and Bishop, Alexander, the Presbyters and Deacons, send health in the Lord.*

Our faith from our forefathers, which also we have learned from

\* *Ιωάννης*, that is, our Lord's titles are but *names*, or *figures*, not properly belonging to Him but only existing in our minds.

† *κατὰ κατέληψιν*, that is, there is nothing comprehensible in the Father for the Son to know and declare. On the other hand the doctrine of the Anomœans, who in most points agreed with Arius, was, that all men could know Almighty God perfectly; according to Socrates, who says, "Not to seem to be

slandering, listen to Eunomius himself, what words he dares to use in sophistry concerning God; they run thus:—'God knows not of His substance more than we do; nor is it known to Him more, to us less; but whatsoever we may know of it, that He too knows; and what again He, that you will find without any distinction in us.'" Hist. iv. 7.

\* Alexander is also so called, Theod. Hist. i. 4. p. 749. Athanasius, Hieron. contr. Joan. 4. Heraclas, also of Alex-

thee, Blessed Pope, is this:—We acknowledge One God, alone Ingenerate, alone Everlasting, alone Unoriginate, alone True, alone having Immortality, alone Wise, alone Good, alone Sovereign; Judge, Governor, and Providence of all, unalterable and unchangeable, just and good, God of Law and Prophets and New Testament; who generated an Only-begotten Son before eternal times, through whom He has made both the ages and the universe; and generated Him, not in semblance, but in truth; and that He made Him subsist at His own will unalterable and unchangeable; perfect creature of God, but not as one of the creatures; offspring, but not as one of things generated; nor as Valentinus pronounced that the offspring of the Father was an issue<sup>h</sup>; nor as Manichæus taught that the offspring was a portion of the Father, one in substance<sup>i</sup>; or as Sabellius, dividing the One, speaks of a Son-and-Father<sup>k</sup>; nor as Hieracas, of one torch from another, or as a lamp divided into two<sup>l</sup>; nor of Him who was before, being afterwards generated or new-created into a Son<sup>m</sup>, as thou too thyself, Blessed

andria, by Dionysius apud Euseb. Hist. vii. 7. Epiphanius of Cyprus, Hieron. Ep. 57, 2. John of Jerusalem, Hier. contr. Joan. 4. Cyprian of Carthage, Ep. ap. Cyr. 31. Augustine of Hippo, Hier. Ep. 141 init. Lupus, Pragmatius, Leontius, Theoplastus, Eutropius, &c. of Gaul, by Sidon. Apoll. Ep. vi. Eutyches, Archimandrite, Abraham Abbot, are called by the same name, in the Acts of Chalcedon.

<sup>h</sup> What the Valentinian *προβολή* was, is described in Epiph. Hær. 31, 13. The Æons, wishing to shew thankfulness to God, contributed together (*ἑκαστομαίνοι*) whatever was most beautiful of each of them, and moulding these several excellencies into one, formed this Issue, *προβαλίσθαι πρόβλημα*, to the honour and glory of the Profound, *βύθος*, and they called this star and flower of the Pleiades, Jesus, &c. And so Tertullian "a joint contribution, ex ære collatio, to the honour and glory of the Father, ex omnium defloratione constructum," contr. Valent. 12. Accordingly Origen protests against the notion of *προβολή*, Periarch. iv. p. 190. and Athanasius Expos. §. 1. The Arian Asterius too considers *προβολή* to introduce the notion of *συνογοσία*, Euseb. contr. Marc. i. 4. p. 20. vid. also Epiph. Hær. 72. 7. Yet Eusebius uses the word *προβαλίσθαι*, Eccles. Theol. i. 8. On the other hand Tertullian uses it with a protest against the Valentinian sense. Justin has *προβληθῆναι γέννημα*, Tryph. 62. And Nazianzen calls the Almighty Father *προβαλίσθαι* of the Holy Spirit. Orat. 29. 2. Arius introduces the word here as an *argumentum ad invidiam*. Hil. de Trin. vi. 9.

<sup>i</sup> The Manichees adopting a material notion of the divine substance, considered that it was divisible, and that a portion of it was absorbed by the power of darkness, vid. Appendix to Translation of St. Augustine's Confessions, ii.

<sup>k</sup> *υἱοπατρία*. This word is made the symbol of the Noetians or Sabellians by both Catholics and Arians, as if their doctrine involved or avowed Patripassianism, or that the Father suffered. Without entering upon the controversy raised by Beausobre, (Hist. Manich. iii. 6. §. 7, &c.) Mosheim, (Ant. Constant. sec. ii. §. 68. iii. 32.) and Lardner, (Cred. part ii. ch. 41.) on the subject, we may refer to the following passages for the use of the term. It is ascribed to Sabellius, Ammon. in Caten. Joan. i. 1. p. 14. to Sabellius and Marcellus, Euseb. Eccl. Theol. ii. 5. to Marcellus, Cyr. Hier. Catech. xv. 9. also iv. 8. xi. 16. Epiph. Hær. 73. 11 fin. to Sabellians, Athan. Expos. F. 2. and 7 Can. Constant. and Greg. Nyssen. contr. Eum. xii. p. 305. to certain heretics, Cyril Alex. in Joann. p. 243. to Praxeas and Montanus. Mar. Merc. p. 128. to Sabellius, Cæsar. Dial. i. p. 550. to Noetus, Damasc. Hær. 57.

<sup>l</sup> Hieracas was a Manichæan. He compared the Two Divine Persons to the two lights of one lamp, where the oil is common and the flame double, thus implying a substance distinct from Father and Son, or to a flame divided into two by (for instance) the papyrus which was commonly used instead of a wick. vid. Hilar. de Trin. vi. 12.

<sup>m</sup> Bull considers that the doctrine of such Fathers is here spoken of as held that



COUNC. Pope, in the midst of the Church and in Session hast often con-  
 ARIM. demned; but, as we say, at the will of God, created before times  
 AND and before ages, and gaining life and being from the Father, who  
 SELEU. gave subsistence to His glories together with Him. For the  
 Father did not, in giving to Him the inheritance of all things,  
 deprive Himself, of what He has ingenerately in Himself; for He  
 is the Fountain of all things.

Thus there are Three Subsistences. And God, being the cause  
 of all things, is Unoriginate and altogether Sole, but the Son being  
 generated apart from time by the Father, and being created and  
 founded before ages, was not before His generation, but being  
 generated apart from time before all things, alone was made to  
 subsist by the Father. For He is not eternal or co-eternal or co-  
 ingenerate with the Father, nor has He His being together with the  
 Father, as some speak of relations", introducing two ingenerate  
 origins, but God is before all things as being a One and an  
 Origin of all. Wherefore also He is before the Son; as we have  
 learned also from Thy preaching in the midst of the Church. So  
 far then as from God He has being, and glories, and life, and all  
 things are delivered unto Him, in such sense is God His origin.  
 For He is above Him, as being His God and before Him. But  
 if the terms *from Him*, and *from the womb*, and *I came forth from*  
*the Father*, and *I am come*', be understood by some to mean as if a  
 part of Him, one in substance, or as an issue, then the Father is  
 according to them compounded and divisible and alterable and  
 material, and, as far as their belief goes, has the circumstances of  
 a body, who is the Incorporeal God.

Rom.  
11, 36.

Ps. 110,  
3.

John  
16, 28.

<sup>1</sup> *ἐκ*  
and so

Chrys.  
Hom. 3.

Hebr.  
init.

Epiph.  
Hær. 73.

31. and  
36.

§. 17.

This is a part of what the Arians cast out from their  
 heretical hearts:

4. And before the Nicene Council took place, similar state-

our Lord's *ἐνυπάρχουσιν* to create the  
 world was a *γίνωσκis*, and certainly such  
 language as that of Hippol. contr.  
 Noet. §. 15. favours the supposition.  
 But one class of the Sabellians may  
 more probably be intended, who held  
 that the Word became the Son on His  
 incarnation, such as Marcellus, vid.  
 Euseb. Eccles. Theol. i. 1. contr. Marc.  
 ii. 3. vid. also Eccles. Theol. ii. 9.  
 p. 114. b. *μὴδ' ἄλλως ἄλλην κ. τ. λ.*  
 Also the Macrostich says, "We ana-  
 thematize those who call Him the  
 mere Word of God, not allowing  
 Him to be Christ and Son of God before  
 all ages, but from the time He took on  
 Him our flesh; such are the followers  
 of Marcellus and Photinus, &c." infra,  
 §. 26. Again, Athanasius, Orat. iv. 15.  
 says that, of those who divide the Word  
 from the Son, some called our Lord's  
 manhood the Son, some the two Natures  
 together, and some said "that the Word

Himself became the Son when He was  
 made man." It makes it more likely  
 that Marcellus is meant, that Asterius  
 seems to have written against him before  
 the Nicene Council, and that Arius  
 in other of his writings borrowed from  
 Asterius. vid. de Decret. §. 8.

Eusebius's letter to Euphratē,  
 which is mentioned just after, expresses  
 this more distinctly—"If they co-exist,  
 how shall the Father be Father and the  
 Son Son? or how the One first, the Other  
 second? and the One ingenerate and  
 the Other generate?" Acta Conc. 7.  
 p. 301. The phrase *τὰ πρὸς τὴν* Bull well  
 explains to refer to the Catholic truth  
 that the Father or Son being named,  
 the Other is therein implied without  
 naming. Defens. F. N. iii. 9. §. 4.  
 Hence Arius, in his Letter to Euse-  
 bius, complains that Alexander says,  
*ἅλι ὁ θεός, ἅλι ὁ υἱός: ἅμα πατὴρ, ἅμα υἱός.*  
 Theod. Hist. i. 4.

ments were made by Eusebius's party, Narcissus, Patrophilus, Maris, Paulinus, Theodotus, and Athanasius of Nazarbi°. And Eusebius of Nicomedia wrote over and above to Arius, to this effect, "Since your sentiments are good, pray that all may adopt them; for it is plain to any one, that what has been made was not before its generation; but what came to be, has an origin of being." And Eusebius of Cæsarea in Palestine, in a letter to Euphratation the Bishop, did not scruple to say plainly that Christ was not true God<sup>p</sup>. And Athanasius of Nazarbi uncloked the heresy still further, saying that the Son of God was one of the hundred sheep. For writing to Alexander the Bishop, he had the extreme audacity to say: "Why complain of the Arians, for saying, The Son of God is made as a creature out of nothing, and one among others? For all that are made being represented in parable by the hundred sheep, the Son is one of them. If then the hundred are not created and generated, or if there be beings beside that hundred, then may the Son be not a creature nor one among others; but if those hundred are all generate, and there is nothing besides the hundred save God alone, what extravagance do the Arians utter, when, as comprehending and reckoning Christ in the hundred, they say that He is one among others?" And George who now is in Laodicea, and then was presbyter of Alexandria, and was staying at Antioch, wrote to Alexander the Bishop; "Do not complain of the Arians, for saying, 'Once the Son of God was not,' for Esaias came to be son of Amos, and, whereas Amos was before Esaias came to be, Esaias was not before, but came to be afterwards." And he wrote to the Arians, "Why complain of Alexander the Pope<sup>1</sup>, saying, that the Son<sup>1</sup> p. 96, is from the Father? for you too need not fear to say that the note g. Son was from God. For if the Apostle wrote, *All things are* <sup>1 Cor. 11, 12.</sup>

\* Most of these original Arians were attacked in a work of Marcellus's which Eusebius answers. "Now he replies to Asterius," says Eusebius, "now to the great Eusebius," [of Nicomedia,] "and then he turns upon that man of God, that indeed thrice blessed person Paulinus, [of Tyre.] Then he goes to war with Origen.... Next he marches out against Narcissus, and pursues the other Eusebius," himself. "In a word, he counts

for nothing all the Ecclesiastical Fathers, being satisfied with no one but himself." contr. Marc. i. 4. There is little to be said of Maris and Theodotus. Nazarbi is more commonly called Anazarbus, and is in Cilicia.

<sup>p</sup> This is quoted, among other passages from Eusebius, in the 7th General Council, Act. 6. p. 409. "The Son Himself is God, but not Very God."

COUNC. *from God*, and it is plain that all things are made of nothing, ARIM. though the Son too is a creature and one of things made, AND still He may be said to be from God in that sense in which SELEU. all things are said to be from God." From him then the Arians learned to pretend to the phrase *from God*, and to use it indeed, but not in a good meaning. And George himself was deposed by Alexander for certain reasons, and among them for manifest irreligion; for he was himself a presbyter, as has been said before.

- §. 18. 5. On the whole then such were their statements, as if they all were in dispute and rivalry with each other, which should make the heresy more irreligious, and display it in a more naked form. And as for their letters I have them not at hand, to dispatch them to you; else I would have sent you copies; but, if the Lord will, this too I will do, when I get possession of them. And one Asterius<sup>1</sup> from Cappadocia, a many-headed Sophist, one of the Eusebians, whom they could not advance into the Clergy, as having done sacrifice in the former persecution in the time of Constantius's grandfather, writes, with the countenance of the Eusebians, a small treatise, which was on a par with the crime of his sacrifice, yet answered their wishes; for in it, after comparing, or rather preferring, the locust and the caterpillar to Christ, and saying that Wisdom in God was other than Christ, and was the Framer as well of Christ as of the world, he went round the Churches in Syria and elsewhere, with introductions from the Eusebians, that as he once had been at pains to deny the truth, so now he

<sup>1</sup> Asterius has been mentioned above, p. 13. note b. Philostorgius speaks of him as adopting Semi-arian terms; and Acacius gives an extract from him containing them. ap. Epiph. Hær. 72. 6. and doubtless both he (to judge by his fragments) and Eusebius write with much less of revolting impiety than others of their party. Thus in one of the extracts made in the text he distinguishes after the manner of the Semi-arians between the *γεννητικὸν* and the *δημιουργικὸν δόγματος*. Again, the illustration of the Sun in another much resembles Euseb. Demonstr. iv. 5. So does his doctrine, supr. de Decr. §. 8. that the Son was generated to create other beings, and that, because they could not bear the hand of the Al-

mighty, also vid. Orat. ii. 24. cf. Demonstr. iv. 4. Eccl. Theol. i. 8. 13. Præp. vii. 15. but especially Eusebius's avowal, "not that the Father was not able, did He beget the Son; but because those things which were made were not able to sustain the power of the Ingenerate, therefore speaks He through a Mediator. contr. Sabell. i. p. 9. At the same time if he is so to be considered, it is an additional proof that the Semi-arians of 325 were far less Catholic than those of 359. He seems to be called many-headed with an allusion to the Hydra, and to his activity in the Arian cause and his fertility in writing. He wrote comments on Scripture.

might make free with it. The bold man intruded himself CHAP. I. into forbidden places, and seating himself in the place of Clerks, he used to read publicly this treatise of his, in spite of the general indignation. The treatise is written at great length, but portions of it are as follows:—

“ For the Blessed Paul said not that he preached Christ, His, that is, God’s, ‘proper Power’ or ‘Wisdom,’” but without the article, *God’s Power and God’s Wisdom*, preaching that the proper power of God Himself was distinct, which was connatural<sup>1</sup>,<sup>24</sup> and co-existent with Him ingenerately, generative indeed of Christ, creative of the whole world; concerning which he teaches in his Epistle to the Romans, thus, *The invisible things of Him* Rom. 1, *from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by*<sup>20</sup> *the things which are made, even His eternal power and godhead.* For as no one would say that the Godhead there mentioned was Christ, but the Father Himself, so, as I think, His eternal power is also not the Only-begotten God, but the Father who begat Him. And he tells us of another Power and Wisdom of God, namely, that which is manifested through Christ, and made known through the works themselves of His Ministry.

And again:—

Although His eternal Power and Wisdom, which truth argues to be Unoriginate and Ingenerate, would appear certainly to be one and the same, yet many are those powers which are one by one created by Him, of which Christ is the First-born and Only-begotten. All however equally depend upon their Possessor, and all His powers are rightly called His, who has created and uses them; for instance, the Prophet says that the locust, which became a divine punishment of human sin, was called by God Himself, not only the power of God, but the great power. And the blessed David too in most of the Psalms, invites, not Angels alone, but Powers also to praise God. And while he invites them all to the hymn, He presents before us their multitude, and is not unwilling to call them ministers of God, and teaches them to do His will.

6. These bold words against the Saviour did not content him, §. 19. but he went further in his blasphemies, as follows:

The Son is one among others; for He is first of things generated, and one among intellectual natures; and as in things visible the sun is one among what is apparent, and it shines upon the

<sup>1</sup> None but the Clergy might enter the Chancel, i. e. in Service time. Hence Theodosius was made to retire by St. Ambrose. Theod. v. 17. The Council of Laodicea, said to be held A.D. 372, forbids any but persons in orders, *inquirunt*, to enter the Chancel and then communicate. Can. 19. vid. also 44. Conc. t. 1. p. 788, 789. It is doubtful what orders, the word *inquirunt* is intended to include. vid. Bingham Antiqu. viii. 6. §. 7.

COUNC. whole world according to the command of its Maker, so the Son,  
 ARIM. being one of the intellectual natures, also enlightens and shines  
 AND upon all that are in the intellectual world.  
 SELEU.

And again he says, Once He was not, writing thus:—"And before the Son's generation, the Father had pre-existing knowledge how to generate; since a physician too, before he cured, had the science of curing<sup>1</sup>." And he says again: "The Son was created by God's beneficent earnestness; and the Father made Him by the superabundance of His Power." And again: "If the will of God has pervaded all the works in succession, certainly the Son too, being a work, has at His will come to be and been made." Now though Asterius was the only person to write all this, the Eusebians felt the like in common with him.

§. 20. 7. These are the doctrines for which they are contending; for these they assail the Ancient Council, because its members did not propound the like, but anathematized the Arian heresy instead, which they were so eager to recommend. On this account they put forward, as an advocate of their irreligion, Asterius who sacrificed, a sophist too, that he might not spare to speak against the Lord, or by a shew of reason to mislead the simple. And they were ignorant, the shallow men, that they were doing harm to their own cause. For the ill savour of their advocate's idolatrous sacrifice, betrayed still more plainly that the heresy is Christ's foe. And now again, the general agitations and troubles which they are exciting, are in consequence of their belief, that by their numerous murders and their monthly Councils, at length they will undo the sentence which has been passed against the Arian heresy<sup>2</sup>. But here too they seem ignorant, or to pretend ignorance, that even before Nicæa that heresy was held in detestation, when Artemas\* was laying its foundations, and before him Caiaphas's assembly and that of the Pharisees his contemporaries. And at all times is this school of Christ's foes detestable, and will not cease to be hateful,

<sup>1</sup> p. 65,  
 note in:  
<sup>2</sup> vid.  
 infr.  
 §. 32.

\* Artemas or Artemon was one of the chiefs of a school of heresy at Rome at the end of the second century. Theodotus was another, and the more eminent. They founded separate sects. Their main tenet is what would

now be called Unitarianism, or that our Lord was a mere man. Artemas seems to have been more known in the East; at least is more frequently mentioned in controversy with the Arians, e. g. by Alexander, Theod. Hist. i. 3. p. 739.

the Lord's Name being full of love, and the whole creation <sup>CHAP. I.</sup> bending the knee, and confessing *that Jesus Christ is Lord,* <sup>Phil. 2, 11.</sup> *to the glory of God the Father.*

8. Yet so it is, they have convened successive Councils §. 21. against that Ecumenical One<sup>1</sup>, and are not yet tired<sup>1</sup>. After the <sup>1 p. 49, note o.</sup> Nicene, the Eusebians had been deposed; however, in course of time they intruded themselves without shame upon the Churches, and began to plot against the Bishops who withstood them, and to substitute in the Church men of their own heresy. Thus they thought to hold Councils at their pleasure, as having those who concurred with them, whom they had ordained on purpose for this very object<sup>2</sup>. Accord- <sup>2 p. 84, note b.</sup> ingly, they assemble at Jerusalem, and there they write thus:—

The Holy Council assembled in Jerusalem " by the grace of God, to the Church of God which is in Alexandria, and to all throughout Egypt, Thebais, Libya, and Pentapolis, also to the Bishops, Priests, and Deacons throughout the world, health in the Lord.

To all of us who have come together into one place from different provinces, to the great celebration, which we have held at the consecration of the Saviour's Martyr<sup>3</sup>, built to God the

<sup>1</sup> It will be observed, that the Eusebian or court party from 341 to 358, contained in it two elements, the more religious or Semi-arian which tended to Catholicism, and ultimately coalesced with it, the other the proper Arian or Anomœan which was essentially heretical. During the period mentioned, it wore for the most part the Semi-arian profession. Athanasius as well as Hilary does justice to the Semi-arians; but Athanasius does not seem to have known or estimated the quarrel between them and the Arians as fully as Hilary. Accordingly, while the former is bent in this treatise in bringing out the great fact of the variations of the heretical party, Hilary, wishing to commend the hopeful Semi-arians to the Gallic Church, makes excuses for them, on the ground of the *necessity* of explanations of the Nicene formulæ, "*necessitatem hanc furor hereticus imponit.*" Hil. de Syn. 63. vid. also 62. and 28. At the same time, Hilary himself bears witness quite as strongly as Athan. to the miserable variations

of the heretical party, vid. *supr.* p. 76, note k. as Ammianus in p. 75, note h. The same thing is meant in Nazianzen's well-known declaration against Councils, "Never saw I Council brought to a useful issue, nor remedying, but rather increasing existing evils." Ep. 130.

<sup>2</sup> This Council at Jerusalem was a continuation of one held at Tyre at which Athan. was condemned. It was very numerously attended; by Bishops, (as Eusebius says, Vit. Const. iv. 43.) from Macedonia, Pannonia, Thrace, Asia Minor, Syria, Arabia, Egypt, and Libya. One account speaks of the number as being above 200. He says that "an innumerable multitude from all provinces accompanied them." It was the second great Council in Constantine's reign, and is compared by Eusebius (invidiously) to the Nicene, c. 47. At this Council Arius was solemnly received, as the Synodal Letter goes on to say.

<sup>3</sup> This Church, called the Martyr or Testimony, was built over the spot

COUNC. King of all, and to His Christ, by the zeal of the most religious  
 ARIM. Emperor Constantine, the grace of Christ provided a higher grati-  
 AND fication, in the conduct of that most religious Emperor himself,  
 SELEU. who, by letters of his own, banishing from the Church of God  
 all jealousy, and driving far away all envy, by means of which,  
 the members of Christ had been for a long season in dissention,  
 exhorted us, what was our duty, with open and peaceable  
 mind to receive Arius and his friends, whom for a while jealousy  
 which hates virtue had contrived to expel from the Church. And  
 the most religious Emperor bore testimony in their behalf by  
 his letter to the exactness of their faith, which, after inquiry of  
 them, and personal communication with them by word of mouth,  
 he acknowledged, and made known to us, subjoining to his own  
 letters their orthodox teaching in writing<sup>7</sup>, which we all con-  
 fessed to be sound and ecclesiastical. And he reasonably recom-  
 mended that they should be received and united to the Church  
 of God, as you will know yourselves from the transcript of the  
 same Epistle, which we have transmitted to your reverences. We  
 believe that yourselves also, as if recovering the very members of  
 your own body, will experience great joy and gladness, in ac-  
 knowledging and recovering your own bowels, your own brethren  
 and fathers; since not only the Presbyters who are friends  
 of Arius are given back to you, but also the whole Christian  
 people and the entire multitude, which on occasion of the afore-  
 said men have a long time been in dissension among you. More-  
 over it were fitting, now that you know for certain what has  
 passed, and that the men have communicated with us and have  
 been received by such a Holy Council, that you should with all  
 readiness hail this your coalition and peace with your own  
 members, specially since the articles of the faith which they have  
 published preserve indisputable the universally confessed apostol-  
 ical tradition and teaching.

§. 22. 9. This was the first of their Councils, and in it they were  
 speedy in divulging their views, and could not conceal them.

made sacred by our Lord's death, burial, and resurrection, in commemoration of the discovery of the Holy Cross, and has been described from Eusebius in the preface to the Translation of S. Cyril's Catechetical Lectures, p. xxiv. It was begun A. D. 326, and dedicated at this date, A. D. 335, on Saturday the 13th of September. The 14th however is the feast of the Exaltatio S. Crucis both in East and West.

<sup>7</sup> This is supposed to be the same Confession which is preserved by Socr. i. 26. and Soz. ii. 27. and was presented to Constantine by Arius in 330. It says no more than "And in the Lord Jesus Christ His Son, who was begot-

ten from Him before all the ages God and Word, through whom all things were made, both in the heavens and upon earth;" afterwards it professes to have "received the faith from the holy Evangelists," and to believe "as all the Catholic Church and as the Scriptures teach." The Synodal Letter in the text adds "apostolical tradition and teaching." Arius might safely appeal to Scripture and the Church for a creed which did not specify the point in controversy. In his letter to Eusebius of Nicomedia before the Nicene Council where he does state the distinctive articles of his heresy he appeals to him as a fellow pupil in the School of Lucian, not to tradition. Theod. Hist. i. 4.

For when they said that they had banished all jealousy, and, after the expulsion of Athanasius, Bishop of Alexandria, recommended the reception of Arius and his friends, they shewed, that their measures against Athanasius himself then, and before against all the other Bishops who withstood them, had for their object their receiving Arius's party, and introducing the heresy into the Church. But although they had approved in this Council all Arius's malignity, and had ordered to receive his party into communion, as they had set the example, yet feeling that even now they were short of their wishes, they assembled a Council at Antioch under colour of the so-called Dedication<sup>\*</sup>; and, since they were in general and lasting odium for their heresy, they publish different letters, some of this sort, and some of that; and what they wrote in one letter was as follows:—

We have not been followers of Arius,—how could Bishops, <sup>ist Con-</sup> such as we, follow a Presbyter?—nor did we receive any other <sup>fession</sup> faith beside that which has been handed down from the begin- <sup>or 1st of</sup> ning<sup>\*</sup>. But, after taking on ourselves to examine and to verify his <sup>Antioch,</sup> faith, we have admitted him rather than followed him; as you <sup>A.D.</sup> will understand from our present avowals. <sup>341.</sup>

For we have been taught from the first, to believe in one God, the God of the Universe, the Framer and Preserver of all things both intellectual and sensible.

And in One Son of God, Only-begotten, existing before all ages, and being with the Father who begat Him, by whom all things were made, both visible and invisible, who in the last days according to the good pleasure of the Father came down,

\* i. e. the dedication of the Domini- cum Aureum, which had been ten years in building. vid. the description of it in Euseb. Vit. Const. iii. 50. This Council is one of great importance in the history, though it was not attended by more than 90 Bishops according to Ath. infr. or 97 according to Hilary de Syn. 28. The Eusebians had written to the Roman see against Athan. and eventually called on it to summon a Council. Accordingly, Julius proposed a Council at Rome; they refused to come, and instead held this meeting at Antioch. Thus in a certain sense it is a protest of the East against the Pope's authority. Twenty-five Canons are attributed to this Council, which have been received into the Code of the Catholic Church,

though not as *from* this Council, which took at least some of them from more ancient sources. It is remarkable that S. Hilary calls this Council an assembly of Saints. de Syn. 32. but it is his course throughout to look at these Councils on their hopeful side. vid. note t.

\* The Council might safely appeal to antiquity, since, with Arius in the Confession noticed *supr.* note y, they did not touch on the point in dispute. The number of their formularies, three or four, shews that they had a great difficulty in taking any view which would meet the wishes and express the sentiments of one and all. The one that follows, which is their first, is as meagre as Arius's, quoted note y.



COUNC. and took flesh of the Virgin, and fulfilled all His Father's will ;  
 ARIM. and suffered and rose again, and ascended into heaven, and  
 AND sitteth on the right hand of the Father, and cometh again to  
 SELEU. judge quick and dead, and remaineth King and God unto all  
 ages.

And we believe also in the Holy Ghost ; and if it be necessary to add, we believe concerning the resurrection of the flesh, and the life everlasting.

§. 23. 10. Here follows what they published next at the same Dedication in another Epistle, being dissatisfied with the first, and devising something newer and fuller :

We believe<sup>b</sup>, conformably to the evangelical and apostolical tradition, in One God, the Father Almighty, the Framer, and Maker, and Preserver of the Universe, from whom are all things.

And in One Lord Jesus Christ, His Only-begotten Son, God, by whom are all things, who was begotten before all ages from the Father, God from God, whole from whole, sole from sole<sup>1</sup>, perfect from perfect, King from King, Lord from Lord, Living Word, Living Wisdom, true Light, Way, Truth, Resurrection, Shepherd, Door, both unalterable and unchangeable<sup>c</sup>; unvarying image<sup>d</sup> of the Godhead, Substance, Will, Power, and Glory of the

iid Con-  
 fession  
 or 2d  
 of An-  
 tioch,  
 A. D.  
 341.  
 1 Vid.  
 xth Con-  
 fession,  
 infr.  
 §. 30.

<sup>b</sup> This formulary is that known as *the* Formulary of the Dedication. It is quoted as such by Socr. ii. 39, 40. Soz. iv. 15. and infr. §. 29. Sozomen says that the Eusebians attributed it to Lucian, alleging that they had found a copy written by his own hand ; but he decides neither for or against it himself. Hist. iii. 5. And the Auctor de Trinitate, (in Theodoret's works, t. 5.) allows that it is Lucian's, but interpolated. Dial. iii. init. vid. Routh, Reliqu. Sacr. vol. iii. p. 294—6. who is in favour of its genuineness ; as are Bull, Cave, and S. Basnage. Tillemont and Constant take the contrary side ; the latter observing (ad Hilar. de Synod. 28.) that Athanasius, infr. §. 36, speaks of parts of it as Acacius's, and that Acacius attributes its language to Asterius. The Creed is of a much higher cast of doctrine than the two former, (§. 22. and note y.) containing some of the phrases which in the fourth century became badges of Semi-arianism.

<sup>c</sup> These strong words and those which follow, whether Lucian's or not, mark the great difference between this confession and the foregoing. It would seem as if the Eusebians had at first tried the

assembled Bishops with a negative confession, and finding that they would not accept it, had been forced upon one of a more orthodox character. It is observable too that even the Council of Jerusalem, but indirectly received the Confession on which they re-admitted Arius, though they gave it a real sanction. The words "unalterable and unchangeable" are formal Anti-arian symbols, as the *ερεπτιν* or alterable was one of the most characteristic part of Arius's creed. vid. Orat. i. §. 35, &c.

<sup>d</sup> On *ἀπαράλλατος* *εικὼν κατ' οὐσίαν*, which was synonymous with *ὁμοούσιος*, vid. infr. §. 38. and one of the symbols of Semi-arianism, (not as if it did not express truth, but because it marked the limit of Semi-arian approximation to the absolute truth,) something has been said, supr. p. 35, note u. It was in order to secure the true sense of *ἀπαράλλατος* that the Council adopted the word *ὁμοούσιον*. *Ἀπαράλλατος* is accordingly used as a familiar word by Athan. de Decr. supr. §. 20. 24. Orat. iii. §. 36, contr. Gent. 41. 46 fin. Philostorgius ascribing it to Asterius, and Acacius quotes a passage from his

Father; the first born of every creature, who was in the beginning with God, God the Word, as it is written in the Gospel, *and the Word was God*; by whom all things were made, and in whom all things consist; who in the last days descended from above, and was born of a Virgin according to the Scriptures, and was made Man, Mediator between God and man, and Apostle of our faith, and Prince of life, as He says, *I came down from heaven, not to do Mine own will, but the will of Him that sent Me*; who suffered for us and rose again on the third day, and ascended into heaven, and sat down on the right hand of the Father, and is coming again with glory and power, to judge quick and dead.

And in the Holy Ghost, who is given to those who believe for comfort, and sanctification, and initiation, as also our Lord Jesus Christ enjoined His disciples, saying, *Go ye, teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Ghost*; that of Father being truly Father, and of Son being truly Son, and of the Holy Ghost being truly Holy Ghost, the names not being given without meaning or effect, but denoting accurately the peculiar subsistence, rank, and glory of each that is named, so that they are three in subsistence, and in agreement one<sup>1</sup>.

writings containing it. (vid. sup. note q.) Acacius at the same time forcibly expresses what is meant by the word, *ἐν ἑκτονει καὶ τριῶν ἰμαγίνων τοῦ θεοῦ τῆς οὐσίας*; and S. Alexander before him, *ἐν παντὶ πάντα ἰμοιόματα αὐτοῦ ἐν φύσει ἀπομαζόμενος*. Theod. Hist. i. 3. (as, in the legend, the impression of our Lord's face on the cloth at His crucifixion.) *Χαρακτήρ*, Hebr. i. 3. contains the same idea. "An image not inanimate, not framed by the hand, nor work of art and imagination, (*ἰτίσιμος*), but a living image, yea, the very life (*αὐτοούσα*); ever preserving the unvarying (*ἐν ἀπαράλλακτοις*), not in likeness of fashion, but in its very substance." Basil. contr. Eunom. i. 18. The Auctor de Trinitate says, speaking of the word in this very creed, "Will in nothing varying from will (*ἀπαράλλακτος*) is the same will; and power nothing varying from power is the same power; and glory nothing varying from glory is the same glory." The Macedonian replies "Unvarying I say, the same I say not." Dial. iii. p. 993. Athan. de Decr. l. c. seems to say the same. That is, in the Catholic sense, the image was not *ἀπαράλλακτος*, if there was any difference, unless He was one with Him of whom He was the image. vid. Hil. supra. p. 76. note i.

\* This statement perhaps is the most Catholic in the Creed; not that the former are not more explicit in them-

selves, or that in a certain true sense our Lord may not be called a Mediator before He became incarnate, but because the Arians, even Eusebius, seem to have made His mediatorship consist essentially in His divine nature, whereas this Confession speaks of our Lord as made Mediator when He came in the flesh. On the other hand, Eusebius, like Philo and the Platonists, considers Him as made in the beginning, the "Eternal Priest of the Father," Demonst. v. 3. de Laud. C. p. 503 fin. "an intermediate divine power," p. 525. "mediating and joining generated substance to the Ingenerate," p. 528. vid. infr. pp. 115. and 119. notes f. and o.

<sup>1</sup> This phrase, which is of a more Arian character than any other part of the Confession, is justified by S. Hilary on the ground, that when the Spirit is mentioned, agreement is the best symbol of unity. de Syn. 32. It is protested against in the Sardican Confession. Theod. Hist. ii. 6. p. 846. A similar passage occurs in Origen, contr. Cels. viii. 12. to which Huet. Origen. ii. 2. n. 3. compares Novatian. de Trin. 22. The Arians insisted on the "oneness in agreement" as a fulfilment of such texts as "I and my Father are one;" but this subject will come before us in Orat. iii. §. 10. vid. infr. §. 48.

COUNC. Holding then this faith, and holding it in the presence of God  
ARIM. and Christ, from beginning to end, we anathematize every here-  
AND tical heterodoxy<sup>g</sup>. And if any teaches, beside the sound and right  
SELEU. faith of the Scriptures, that time, or season, or age<sup>h</sup>, either is or  
has been before the generation of the Son, be he anathema. Or  
<sup>1</sup> vid. if any one says, that the Son is a creature as one of the creatures<sup>i</sup>,  
p. 10, or an offspring as one of the offsprings, or a work as one of the  
note u. works, and not the aforesaid articles one after another, as the  
divine Scriptures have delivered, or if he teaches or preaches  
beside what we received, be he anathema. For all that has been  
delivered in the divine Scriptures, whether by Prophets or Apo-  
stles, do we truly and conscientiously both believe and follow<sup>j</sup>.

§. 24. 11. And one Theophronius<sup>k</sup>, Bishop of Tyana, put forth  
before them all the following statement of his personal faith.  
And they subscribed it, accepting the faith of this man:—

iiid Con- God knows, whom I call as a witness upon my soul, that so  
fession I believe:—in God the Father Almighty, the Creator and Maker  
or 3d of the Universe, from whom are all things:

And in His Only-begotten Son, God, Word, Power, and  
Wisdom, our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom are all things;  
who was begotten from the Father before the ages, perfect God  
341. from perfect God<sup>l</sup> and being with God in subsistence, and in the

<sup>g</sup> The whole of these anathemas are an Eusebian addition. The Council anathematizes "*every* heretical heterodoxy;" *not*, as Athanasius observes, *supra*, §. 7. the Arian.

<sup>h</sup> The introduction of these words "time," "age," &c. allows them still to hold the Arian formula "once He was not;" for our Lord was, as they held, *before* time, but still created.

<sup>i</sup> This emphatic mention of Scripture is also virtually an Arian evasion; to hold certain truths, "*as* Scripture has delivered," might either mean *because* and *as in fact*, or *so far as*, and admitted of a silent reference to themselves, as interpretators of Scripture.

<sup>k</sup> Nothing is known of Theophronius; his Confession is in great measure a relapse into Arianism proper; that is, as far as the absence of characteristic symbols is a proof of a wish to introduce the heresy. The phrase "perfect God" will be mentioned in the next note.

<sup>l</sup> It need scarcely be said, that "perfect from perfect" is a symbol on which the Catholics laid stress, Athan. Orat. ii. 35. Epiph. Hær. 76. p. 945. but it admitted of an evasion. An especial

reason for insisting on it in the previous centuries had been the Sabellian doctrine, which considered the title "Word" when applied to our Lord to be adequately explained by the ordinary sense of the term, as a word spoken by us. *vid.* on the λόγος προφορικὸς, *infr.* p. 113, note z. In consequence they insisted on His ἐν εἰλίῳ, perfection, which became almost synonymous with His personality. Thus the Apollinarians, e. g. denied that our Lord was *perfect* man, because His *person* was not human. Athan. *contr.* Apoll. i. 2. Hence Justin, Tatian, are earnest in denying that our Lord was a portion divided from the Divine Substance, οὐ κατ' ἀπεταμίην, &c. &c. Just. Tryph. 128. Tatian. *contr.* Græc. 5. And Athan. condemns the notion of "the λόγος ἐν τῇ θεῷ ἀειτλής, γεννηθείς εἰλίως. Orat. iv. 11. The Arians then, as being the especial opponents of the Sabellians, insisted on nothing so much as our Lord's being a real, living, substantial, Word. *vid.* Eusebius *passim*. "The Father," says Acacius against Marcellus, "begat the Only-begotten, alone alone, and perfect perfect; for there is nothing

last days descended, and was born of the Virgin according to the Scriptures, and was made man, and suffered, and rose again from the dead, and ascended into the heavens, and sat down on the right hand of His Father, and cometh again with glory and power to judge quick and dead, and remaineth for ever: CHAP. I.

And in the Holy Ghost, the Paraclete, the Spirit of truth, which also God promised by His Prophet to pour out upon His servants, and the Lord promised to send to His disciples: which also He sent, as the Acts of the Apostles witness.

But if any one teaches, or holds in his mind, aught beside this faith, be he anathema; or with Marcellus of Ancyra<sup>m</sup>, or Sabellius, or Paul of Samosata, be he anathema, both himself and those who communicate with him.

12. Ninety Bishops met at the Dedication under the Con- §. 25.  
sulate of Marcellinus and Probinus, in the 14th of the Indiction<sup>a</sup>, Constantius the most irreligious<sup>1</sup> being present. Having<sup>1</sup> p. 90,  
thus conducted matters at Antioch at the Dedication, thinking  
that their composition was deficient still, and fluctuating  
moreover in their own views, again they draw up afresh  
another formulary, after a few months, professedly concerning  
the faith, and despatch Narcissus, Maris, Theodorus, and

imperfect in the Father, wherefore neither is there in the Son, but the Son's perfection is the genuine offspring of His perfection, and superperfection." ap. Epiph. Hær. 72. 7. *Tίλος*; then was a relative word, varying with the subject-matter, vid. Damasc. F. O. i. 8. p. 138. and when the Arians said that our Lord was perfect God, they meant, "perfect, in that sense in which He is God"—i. e. as a secondary divinity.—Nay, in one point of view they would use the term of His divine Nature more freely than the Catholics sometimes had. For, Hippolytus, e. g. though of course really holding His perfection from eternity as the Son, yet speaks of His *condescension* in coming upon earth as a kind of completion of His Sonship, He becoming thus a Son a second time; whereas the Arians holding no real condescension or assumption of a really new state, could not hold that our Lord was in any respect essentially other than He had been before the incarnation. "Nor was the Word," says Hippolytus, "before the flesh and by Himself, perfect Son, though being perfect Word,

Only-begotten; nor could the flesh subsist by itself without the Word, because that in the Word it has its consistence: thus then He was manifested One perfect Son of God." contr. Noet. 15.

<sup>m</sup> Marcellus wrote his work against Asterius in 335, the year of the Arian Council of Jerusalem, which at once took cognizance of it, and cited Marcellus to appear before them. The same year a Council held at Constantinople condemned and deposed him, about the time that Arius came thither for re-admission into the Church. From that time his name is frequently introduced into the Arian anathemas, vid. Macroch. §. 26. By adding those "who communicate with him," the Eusebians intended to strike at the Roman see, which had acquitted Marcellus in a Council held in June of the same year.

<sup>n</sup> The commencement and the origin of this mode of dating are unknown. It seems to have been introduced between A.D. 313 and 315. The Indiction was a cycle of 15 years, and began with the month of September. S. Athanasius is the first ecclesiastical author who adopts it.

COUNC. Mark into Gaul°. And they, as being sent from the Council,  
 ARIM. deliver the following document to Constans Augustus of  
 AND  
 SELEU. blessed memory<sup>p</sup>, and to all who were there :

ivthCon- We believe<sup>q</sup> in One God, the Father Almighty, Creator and  
 fession, Maker of all things; from whom the whole family in heaven and  
 or 4th of on earth is named.

Antioch,  
 A.D.  
 342.

And in His Only-begotten Son, our Lord Jesus Christ, who before all ages was begotten from the Father, God from God, Light from Light, by whom all things were made in the heavens and on the earth, visible and invisible, being Word, and Wisdom, and Power, and Life, and True Light; who in the last days was made man for us, and was born of the Holy Virgin; who was crucified, and dead, and buried, and rose again from the dead the third day, and was taken up into heaven, and sat down on the right hand of the Father; and is coming at the end of the world, to judge quick and dead, and to render to every one according to his works; whose Kingdom endures indissolubly into infinite ages<sup>r</sup>; for He shall be seated on the right hand of the Father, not only in this world but in that which is to come.

° This deputation had it in purpose to gain the Emperor Constans to the Eusebian party. They composed a new Confession with this object. Theodore of Heraclea, (who made commentaries on Scripture and is said to have been an elegant writer,) Maris and Narcissus, were all Eusebians; but Mark was a Semi-arian. As yet the Eusebian party were making use of the Semi-arians, but their professed Creed had already much degenerated from Lucian's at the Dedication.

P Constans had lately become master of two thirds of the Empire by the death of his elder brother Constantine, who had made war upon him and fallen in an engagement. He was at this time only 22 years of age. His enemies represent his character in no favourable light, but, for whatever reason, he sided with the Catholics, and S. Athanasius, who had been honourably treated by him in Gaul, speaks of him in the language of gratitude. In his apology to Constantius, he says, "thy brother of blessed memory filled the Churches with offerings," and he speaks of "the grace given him through baptism." §. 7. Constans was murdered by Magnentius in 350, and one of the calumnies against Athanasius was that he had sent letters to the murderer.

¶ The fourth, fifth, and sixth Confessions are the same, and with them

agree the Creed of Philippopolis (A. D. 347, or 344 according to Mansi). These extend over a period of nine years, A. D. 342—351, (or 15 or 16 according to Baronius and Mansi, who place the 6th Confession, i. e. the 1st Sirmian, at 357, 358 respectively,) and make the stationary period of Arianism. The two parties of which the heretical body was composed were kept together, not only by the court, but by the rise of the Sabellianism of Marcellus (A. D. 335) and Photinus (about 342). This too would increase their strength in the Church, and is the excuse, which Hilary himself urges, for their frequent Councils. Still they do not seem to be able to escape from the argument of Athanasius, that, whereas new Councils are for new heresies, if but one new heresy had risen, but one new Council was necessary. If these four Confessions say the same thing, three of them must be superfluous. vid. infr. §. 32. However, in spite of the identity of the Creed, the difference in their Anathemas is very great, as we shall see.

† These words, which answer to those afterwards added at the second General Council (381—3) are directed against the doctrine of Marcellus, who taught that the Word was but a divine energy, manifested in Christ and retiring from Him at the consummation of all things, when the manhood or flesh of Christ would consequently no

And in the Holy Ghost, that is, the Paraclete; which, having promised to the Apostles, He sent forth after His ascension into heaven, to teach them and to remind of all things; through whom also shall be sanctified the souls of those who sincerely believe in Him.

CHAP.  
I.

But those who say, that the Son was from nothing, or from other subsistence and not from God, and, there was time when He was not, the Catholic Church regards as aliens\*.

13. As if dissatisfied with this, they hold their meeting §. 26. again after three years, and dispatch Eudoxius, Martyrius, and Macedonius of Cilicia<sup>1</sup>; and some others with them, to the parts of Italy, to carry with them a faith written at great length, with numerous additions over and above those which have gone before. They went abroad with these, as if they had devised something new.

We believe in One God, the Father Almighty, the Creator and Maker of all things, from whom the whole family in heaven and on earth is named.

with Con-  
fession  
or Ma-  
crostich,  
A. D.  
345.

longer reign. "How can we admit," says Marcellus in Eusebius, "that that flesh, which is from the earth and profiteth nothing, should co-exist with the Word in the ages to come as serviceable to Him?" de Eccl. Theol. iii. 8. Again, "If He has received a beginning of His Kingdom not more than four hundred years since, it is no paradox that He who gained that Kingdom so short a while since, should be said by the Apostle to deliver it up to God. What are we told of the human flesh, which the Word bore for us, not four hundred years since? will the Word have it in the ages to come, or only to the judgment season?" iii. 17. And, "Should any ask concerning that flesh which is in the Word having become immortal, we say to him, that we count it not safe to pronounce on points of which we learn not for certain from divine Scripture." cont. Marc. ii. 4.

\* S. Hilary, as we have seen above, p. 67. by implication calls this the Nicene Anathema; and so it is in the respects in which he speaks of it; but it omits many of the Nicene clauses, and with them the condemnation of many of the Arian articles. The especial point which it evades is our Lord's eternal existence, substituting for "once He was not," "there was

time when He was not," and leaving out "before His generation He was not," "created," "alterable" and "mutable." It seems to have been considered sufficient for Gaul, as used now, for Italy as in the 5th Confession or Macrostich, and for Africa as in the creed of Philippopolis.

<sup>1</sup> Little is known of Macedonius who was Bishop of Mopsuestia, or of Martyrius; and too much of Eudoxius. This Long Confession, or Macrostich, which follows, is remarkable for the first signs of the presence of that higher party of Semi-arians who ultimately joined the Church. It is observable also that the more Catholic portions occur in the Anathemas, as if they were forced in indirectly, and that with an inconsistency with the other statements, for not only the word "substance" does not occur, but the Son is said to be made. At this date the old Semi-arians, as Eusebius, Asterius, and Acacius were either dying off, or degenerating into most explicit impiety; the new school of Semi-arians consisting for the most part of a younger generation. St. Cyril delivered his Catechetical Lectures two or three years later than this Creed, viz. 347 or 348. Silvanus, Eleusius, Meletius, Eusebius of Samosata are later still.

COUNC.  
ARIM.  
AND  
SELEU. And in His Only-begotten Son our Lord Jesus Christ, who before all ages was begotten from the Father, God from God, Light from Light, by whom all things were made, in heaven and on the earth, visible and invisible, being Word and Wisdom and Power and Life and True Light, who in the last days was made man for us, and was born of the Holy Virgin, crucified and dead and buried, and rose again from the dead the third day, and was taken up into heaven, and sat down on the right hand of the Father, and is coming at the end of the world to judge quick and dead, and to render to every one according to His works, whose Kingdom endures unceasingly unto infinite ages; for He sitteth on the right hand of the Father not only in this world, but also in that which is to come.

And we believe in the Holy Ghost, that is, the Paraclete, which, having promised to the Apostles, He sent forth after the ascension into heaven, to teach them and to remind of all things; through whom also shall be sanctified the souls of those who sincerely believe in Him.

But those who say, (1) that the Son was from nothing, or from other subsistence and not from God; (2) and that there was a time or age when He was not, the Catholic and Holy Church regards as aliens. Likewise those who say, (3) that there are three Gods: (4) or that Christ is not God; (5) or that before the ages He was neither Christ nor Son of God; (6) or that Father and Son, or Holy Ghost, are the same; (7) or that the Son is Ingenerate; or that the Father generated the Son, not by choice or will; the Holy and Catholic Church anathematizes.

(1.) For neither is safe to say that the Son is from nothing, (since this is nowhere spoken of Him in divinely inspired Scripture,) nor again of any other subsistence before existing beside the Father, but from God alone do we define Him genuinely to be generated. For the divine Word teaches that the Ingenerate and Unoriginate, the Father of Christ, is One<sup>u</sup>.

(2.) Nor may we, adopting the hazardous position, "There was once when He was not," from unscriptural sources, imagine any interval of time before Him, but only the God who generated Him apart from time; for through Him both times and ages came to be. Yet we must not consider the Son to be co-unoriginate and co-ingenerate with the Father; for no one can be properly called Father or Son of one who is co-unoriginate and co-ingenerate with Him<sup>x</sup>. But we acknowledge that the Father who alone

<sup>u</sup> It is observable that here and in the next paragraph the only reasons they give against using the only two Arian formulas which they condemn is that they are not found in Scripture, which leaves the question of their truth untouched. Here, in their explanation of the *ἐκ οὐκ ὄντος*, or from nothing, they do but deny it with Eusebius's evasion; that nothing can be from nothing, and every thing must be from God. vid. p.

62, note e.

<sup>x</sup> They argue, after the usual Arian manner, that the term "Son" essentially implies beginning, and excludes the title "co-unoriginate;" whereas the Catholics contended (as alluded to supr. p. 98, note n.) that the word Father implied a continuity of nature, that is, a co-eternal existence with the Father. vid. p. 10, note u.

is Unoriginate and Ingenerate, hath generated inconceivably and incomprehensively; and that the Son hath been generated before ages, and in no wise to be ingenerate Himself like the Father, but to have the Father who generated Him as His origin; for the *Head of Christ is God*. CHAP. II.

(3.) Nor again, in confessing three realities<sup>1</sup> and three Persons, of the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost according to the Scriptures, do we therefore make Gods three; since we acknowledge the Self-complete and Ingenerate and Unoriginate and Invisible God to be one only<sup>2</sup>, the God and Father of the Only-begotten, who alone hath being from Himself, and alone vouchsafes this to all others bountifully. <sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. 11, 3. <sup>2</sup> p. 123, note u.

(4.) Nor again in saying that the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ is the one only God, the only Ingenerate; do we therefore deny that Christ also is God before ages: as the disciples of Paul of Samosata, who say that after the incarnation He was by advance<sup>3</sup> made God, from being made by nature a mere man. For we acknowledge, that though He be subordinate to His Father and God, yet, being before ages begotten of God, He is God perfect according to nature and true, and not first man and then God, but first God and then becoming man for us, and never having been deprived of being<sup>4</sup>. <sup>3</sup> ix πρὸ. <sup>4</sup> πρὸ π. <sup>16</sup>, note i.

(5.) We abhor besides, and anathematize those who make a pretence of saying that He is but the mere word of God and unexisting, having His being in another,—now as if pronounced, as some speak, now as mental<sup>5</sup>,—holding that He was not Christ or Son of God or

<sup>1</sup> These strong words, *ὅτι κατὰ φύσιν εἴληυτο καὶ ἐληφθῆ* are of a different character from any which have occurred in the Arian Confessions. They can only be explained away by considering them used in contrast to the Samosatene doctrine; Paul saying that that dignity, which the Arians ascribed to our Lord before His birth in the flesh, was bestowed on Him after it. vid. p. 115, ref. 1. Thus "perfect according to nature" and "true," will not be directly connected with "God" so much as opposed to, "by advance," "by adoption." &c. p. 108, note 1.

<sup>2</sup> The use of the words *ἰδιόθεος* and *προφανεῖς*, mental and pronounced, to distinguish the two senses of *λόγος*, reason and word, came from the school of the Stoics, and is found in Philo, and was under certain limitations allowed in Catholic theology. Damasc. F. O. ii. 21. To use either absolutely and to the exclusion of the other would have involved some form of Sabellianism, or Arianism as the case might be; but each might correct the defective sense of either. S. Theophilus speaks of our Lord as at once

*ἰδιόθεος* and *προφανεῖς*. ad Antol. ii. 10 and 22. S. Cyril as *ἰδιόθεος*, in Joann. p. 39. on the other hand he says, "This pronounced word of ours, *προφανεῖς*, is generated from mind and unto mind, and seems to be other than that which stirs in the heart, &c. &c. . . so too the Son of God proceeding from the Father without division, is the expression and likeness of what is proper to Him, being a subsistent Word, and living from a Living Father." Thesaur. p. 47. When the Fathers deny that our Lord is the *προφανεῖς λόγος*, they only mean that that title is not, even as far as its philosophical idea went, an adequate representative of Him, a word spoken being insubstantive, vid. Athan. Orat. ii. 35. Hil. de Syn. 46. Cyr. Catech. xi. 10. Damas. Ep. ii. p. 203. nec prolativum ut generationem ei demas, for this was the Arian doctrine. "The Son [says Eunomius] is other than the Mental Word, or Word in intellectual action, of which partaking and being filled He is called the Pronounced Word, and expressive of the Father's substance, that is, the Son." Cyril in Joann. p. 31. The Gnostics seem to have held the



COUNC.  
ARIM.  
AND  
SELEU.

<sup>1</sup> p. 107,  
note e.

Gen. 1,  
26.

<sup>2</sup> vid. p.  
120,  
notes p  
and q.

mediator<sup>1</sup> or image of God before ages; but that He first became Christ and Son of God, when He took our flesh from the Virgin, not four hundred years since. For they will have it that then Christ began His Kingdom, and that it will have an end after the consummation of all and the judgment<sup>2</sup>. Such are the disciples of Marcellus and Scotinus<sup>b</sup> of Galatian Ancyra, who, equally with Jews, negative Christ's existence before ages, and His Godhead, and unending Kingdom, upon pretence of supporting the divine Monarchy. We, on the contrary, regard Him not as simply God's pronounced word or mental, but as Living God and Word, existing in Himself, and Son of God and Christ; being and abiding with His Father before ages, and that not in foreknowledge only<sup>c</sup>, and ministering to Him for the whole framing whether of things visible or invisible. For He it is, to whom the Father said, *Let Us make man in Our image, after Our likeness*<sup>2</sup>, who also was seen in His own Person<sup>d</sup> by the patriarchs, gave the law,

*λόγος ἀρχαῖος*. Iren. Hær. ii. 12. n. 5. Marcellus is said by Eusebius to have considered our Lord as first the one and then the other. Eccl. Theol. ii. 15. Sabellius thought our Lord the *ἀρχαῖος* according to Epiph. Hær. p. 398. Damasc. Hær. 62. Paul of Samosata the *ἰδιόθεος*. Epiph. Hær. 65. passim. Eusebius, Eccles. Theol. ii. 17. describes our Lord as the *ἀρχαῖος* while he disowns it.

<sup>a</sup> This passage seems taken from Eusebius, and partly from Marcellus's own words. vid. supr. note r. S. Cyril speaks of his doctrine in like terms. Catech. xv. 27.

<sup>b</sup> i. e. Photinus of Sirmium, the pupil of Marcellus is meant, who published his heresy about 343. A similar play upon words is found in the case of other names; though Lucifer seems to think that his name was really Scotinus and that his friends changed it. de non parc. pp. 203, 220, 226. Thus Noetus is called *ἀνίσχυς*. Epiph. Hær. 57. 2 fin. and 8. Eudoxius, *ἀδύτης*. Lucifer. pro Athan. i. p. 65. Moriend. p. 258. Eunomians among the Latins, (by a confusion with Anomean,) *ἄνομοι*, or *sine lege*, Cod. Can. lxi. 1. ap. Leon. Op. t. 3. p. 443. Vigilantius dormitans, Jerom. contr. Vigil. init. Aërius *ἀέριος ἀνύμωτος λόγος*. Epiph. Hær. 75. 6 fin. Of Arius, *ἄρις*, *ἄριος*. vid. supr. p. 91, note q. Gregory, *ὁ πνευματικός*. Anast. Hod. 10. p. 186. Eutyches, *εὐτυχής*, &c. &c. Photinus seems to have brought out more fully the heresy of Marcellus; both of whom, as all Sabellians excepting Patripassians, differed from the Arians mainly in this point alone, *when* it was that our Lord came into being; the

Arians said before the worlds, the Samosatenes, Photinians, &c. said on His human birth; both parties considered Him a creature, and that the true Word and Wisdom were attributes or energies of Almighty God. This Lucifer well observes to Constantius in the course of one of the passages above quoted, "Quid interesse arbitraris inter te et Paulum Samosatenum, vel eum tum ejus discipulum tuum consecutum, nisi quia tu *ante omnia* dicas, ille vero *post omnia*?" p. 203, 4. A subordinate difference was this, that the Samosatene, Photinian, &c. considered our Lord to be really gifted with the true Word, whereas the Arian did scarcely more than consider Him framed after the pattern of it. Photinus was condemned, after this Council, at Sardica, (347 if not 344,) and if not by Catholics at least by Eusebians; at Milan (348) by the Catholics; and perhaps again in 351; at Sirmium his see, by the Eusebians in 351, when he was deposed. He was an eloquent man and popular in his diocese, and thus maintained his ground for some years after his condemnation.

<sup>c</sup> "This passage of the Apostle," Rom. i. 1. "[Marcellus] I know not why perverts, instead of *declared, ignotus*, making it *predestined, ἀποκατάστατος*, that the Son may be such as they who are predestined at foreknowledge." Euseb. contr. Marc. i. 2. Paul of Samosata also considered our Lord Son by foreknowledge, *προγνώσει*. vid. Routh. Reliqu. t. 2. p. 466. and Eunomius, Apol. 24.

<sup>d</sup> *ἀνθρωποειδής* and so Cyril. Hier. Catech. xv. 14 and 17. It means, "not in personation," and Philo contrasting divine appearances with those

spoke by the prophets, and at last, became man, and manifested CHAP. II.  
His own Father to all men, and reigns to never-ending ages. p 113,  
For Christ has taken no recent dignity<sup>1</sup>, but we have believed note y.  
Him to be perfect from the first, and like in all things to the  
Father<sup>2</sup>.

(6.) And those who say that the Father and Son and Holy Ghost are the same, and irreligiously take the Three Names of one and the same Reality<sup>3</sup> and Person, we justly proscribe from the 2 πρέγ- ματος.  
Church, because they suppose the illimitable and impassible p. 113, ref. 1.  
Father to be limitable withal and passible through His becoming man: for such are they whom the Latins call the Patropassians, and we Sabellians<sup>4</sup>. For we acknowledge that the Father who sent, remained in the peculiar state of His unchangeable Godhead, and that Christ who was sent fulfilled the economy of the incarnation.

(7.) And at the same time those who irreverently say that the Son was generated, not by choice or will, thus encompassing God with a necessity which excludes choice and purpose, so that He begat the Son unwillingly, we account as most irreligious and alien to the Church; in that they have dared to define such things concerning God, beside the common notions concerning Him, nay, beside the purport of divinely inspired Scripture. For we, knowing that God is absolute and sovereign over Himself, have a religious judgment that He generated the Son voluntarily and freely; yet, as we have a reverent belief in the Son's words concerning Himself, *The Lord hath created Me a beginning* Prov. 8, 22.

of Angels. Leg. Alleg. iii. 62. On the other hand, Theophilus on the text, "The voice of the Lord God walking in the garden," speaks of the Word, "assuming the person, *ὑπολαμβάνει*, of the Father," and "in the person of God." ad Autol. ii. 22. the word not then having its theological sense.

<sup>2</sup> *ἵμοις κατὰ πάντα*. Here again we have a strong Semi-arian or almost Catholic formula introduced by the bye, marking the presence of what may be called the new Semi-arian school. Of course it admitted of evasion, but in its fulness it included "substance." At Sirmium Constantius inserted it in the Confession which occurs supra. vid. p. 84, note a. On this occasion Basil subscribed in this form. "I, Basil, Bishop of Ancyra, believe and assent to what is aforewritten, confessing that the Son is like the Father in all things; and by 'in all things,' not only that He is like in will, but in subsistence, and existence, and being; as divine Scripture teaches, spirit from spirit, life from life, light from light, God from God, true Son from true, Wisdom from the Wise God and Father; and once for all, like the Father in all things, as

a son is to a father. And if any one says that He is like in a certain respect, *κατὰ τι*, as is written afore, he is alien from the Catholic Church, as not confessing the likeness according to divine Scripture." Epiph. Hær. 73. 22. S. Cyril of Jerusalem uses the *κατὰ πάντα* or *ὡς ἑαυτὸν ἵμοις*, Catech. iv. 7. xi. 4 and 18. and Athan. Orat. i. §. 21. and ii. §. 18 and 22. Damasc. F. O. i. 8. p. 135.

<sup>3</sup> Eusebius also, Eccles. Theol. i. 20. says that Sabellius held the Patropassian doctrine. Epiph. however, Hær. p. 398. denies it, and imputes the doctrine to Noetus. Sabellius's doctrine will come before us infr. Orat. iv.; meanwhile it should be noticed, that in the reason which the Confession alleges against that heretical doctrine it is almost implied that the divine nature of the Son suffered on the Cross. They would naturally fall into this notion directly they gave up their belief in our Lord's absolute divinity. It would as naturally follow to hold that our Lord had no human soul, but that His pre-existent nature stood in the place of it:—also that His Mediatorship was no peculiarity of His Incarnation. vid. p. 107, note e. p. 119, note o.

COUNC. of His ways for His works, we do not understand Him to be generated, like the creatures or works which through Him came to be. For it is irreligious and alien to the ecclesiastical faith, to compare the Creator with handiworks created by Him, and to think that He has the same manner of generation with the rest. For divine Scripture teaches us really and truly that the Only-begotten Son was generated sole and solely <sup>a</sup>.

Yet<sup>b</sup>, in saying that the Son is in Himself, and both lives and exists like the Father, we do not on that account separate Him from the Father, imagining place and interval between their union in the way of bodies. For we believe that they are united with each other without mediator or distance<sup>1</sup>, and that they exist inseparable; all the Father embosoming the Son, and all the Son hanging and adhering to the Father, and alone resting on the Father's breast continually<sup>2</sup>. Believing then in the All-perfect Trinity, the most Holy, that is, in the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Ghost, and calling the Father God, and the Son God, yet we confess in them, not two Gods, but one dignity of Godhead, and one exact harmony of dominion, the only Father being Head over the whole universe wholly, and over the Son Himself, and the Son subordinated to the Father; but, excepting Him, ruling over all things after Him which through Himself have come to be, and granting the grace of the Holy Ghost unsparingly to the holy at the Father's will. For that such is the account of the Divine Monarchy<sup>3</sup> towards Christ, the sacred oracles have delivered to us.

<sup>1</sup> de.  
Decr.  
§. 8. supr.  
p. 13.  
<sup>2</sup> de.  
Decr.  
§. 26.  
supr.  
p. 46.

<sup>3</sup> p. 45,  
note h.

Thus much, in addition to the faith before published in epitome, we have been compelled to draw forth at length, not in any officious display, but to clear away all unjust suspicion concerning our opinions, among those who are ignorant of what we really hold: and that all in the West may know, both the audacity of the slanders of the heterodox, and as to the Orientals,

<sup>a</sup> The Confession does not here comment on the clause against our Lord's being ingenerate, having already noticed it under paragraph (2). It will be remarked that it still insists upon the unscripturalness of the Catholic positions. The main subject of this paragraph the *διὰ τοῦ γεννητοῦ*, which forms great part of the Arian question and controversy, is reserved for Orat. iii. 59, &c. in which Athanasius formally treats of it. He treats of the text Prov. viii. 22. throughout Orat. ii. The doctrine of the *μοναρχία* has already partially come before us in de Decr. §. 7—9. p. 12, &c. *Μόνος*, not as the creatures. vid. p. 62, note f.

<sup>b</sup> This last paragraph is the most curious of the instances of the presence of this new and nameless influence, which seems at this time to have been springing up among the Eusebians, and shewed itself by acts before it has a place in

history. The paragraph is in its very form an interpolation or appendix, while its doctrine bears distinctive characters of something higher than the old Semi-arianism. The characteristic of that, as of other shapes of the heresy, was the absolute separation which it put between the Father and the Son. They considered Them as two *οὐσίαι*, *ἴσμιαι* like, but not as *ἰσοούσιαι*; their very explanation of the word *τίλμιαι* was "independent" and "distinct." Language then, such as that in the text, was the nearest assignable approach to the reception of the *ἰσοούσιαι*; all that was wanting was the doctrine of the *παραχρήσεις*, of which infr. Orat. iii. It is observable that a hint is thrown out by Athanasius about "suggestions" from without, a sentence or two afterwards. It is observable too that in the next paragraph the preceding doctrine is pointedly said to be that of "the Orientals."

their ecclesiastical judgment in the Lord, to which the divinely inspired Scriptures bear witness without violence, where men are not perverse. CHAP. 11.

14. However they did not stand even to this; for again at §. 27. Sirmium<sup>1</sup> they met together<sup>k</sup> against Photinus<sup>l</sup>, and there composed a faith again, not drawn out into such length, not so full in words; but subtracting the greater part and adding in its place, as if they had listened to the suggestions of others, they wrote as follows:—

<sup>1</sup> Sirmium was a city of lower Pannonia, not far from the Danube, and it was the great bulwark of the Illyrian provinces of the Empire. There Vetranio assumed the purple; and there Constantius was born. The frontier war caused it to be from time to time the Imperial residence. We hear of Constantius at Sirmium in the summer of 357. Ammian. xvi. 10. He also passed there the ensuing winter. *ibid.* xvii. 12. In October, 358, after the Sarmatian war, he entered Sirmium in triumph, and passed the winter there. xvii. 13 *fin.* and with a short absence in the spring, remained there till the end of May, 359. *vid.* p. 84, note a.

<sup>k</sup> In the dates here fixed for the Confessions of Sirmium, Petavius has been followed, who has thrown more light on the subject than any one else. In 351, the Semi-arian party was still stronger than in 345. The leading person in this Council was Basil of Ancyra, who is generally considered their head. Basil held a disputation with Photinus. Silvanus too of Tarsus now appears for the first time; while, according to Socrates, Mark of Arethusa, who was more connected with the Eusebians than any other of his party, drew up the Anathemas; the Confession used was the same as that sent to Constans, of the Council of Philippopolis, and the Marcionitic.

<sup>l</sup> There had been no important Oriental Council held since that of the Dedication ten years before, till this of Sirmium; unless indeed that of Philippopolis requires to be mentioned, which was a secession from the Council of Sardica. S. Hilary treats its creed as a Catholic composition. *de Syn.* 39—63. Philastrius and Vigilii call the Council a meeting of “holy bishops” and a “Catholic Council.” *de Hær.* 66. in *Eutych.* v. *init.* What gave a character and weight to this Council, which be-

longed to no other Eusebian meeting, was, that it met to set right a real evil, and was not a mere pretence with Arian objects. Photinus had now been 8 or 9 years in the open avowal of his heresy, yet in possession of his see. Nothing is more instructive in the whole of this eventful history than the complication of hopefulness and deterioration in the Oriental party, and the apparent advance yet decline of the truth. Principles, good and bad, were developing on both sides with energy. The fall of Hosius and Liberius, and the dreadful event of Ariminum, are close before the ruin of the Eusebian power. As to the Bishops present at this Sirmian Council, we have them described in Sulpitius; “Part of the Bishops followed Arius, and welcomed the desired condemnation of Athanasius; part, brought together by fear and faction, yielded to a party spirit; a few, to whom faith was dear and truth precious, rejected the unjust judgment.” *Hist.* ii. 52.; he instances Paulinus of Treves, whose resistance, however, took place at Milan some years later. Sozomen gives us a similar account, speaking of a date a few years before the Sirmian Council. “The East,” he says, “in spite of its being in faction after the Antiochene Council of the Dedication, “and thenceforth openly dissenting from the Nicene faith, in reality, I think, concurred in the sentiment of the majority, and with them confessed the Son to be of the Father’s substance; but from contentiousness certain of them fought against the term ‘One in substance;’ some, as I conjecture, having originally objected to the word...others from habit... others, aware that the resistance was unsuitable, leaned to this side or that to gratify parties; and many thought it weak to waste themselves in such strife of words, and peaceably held to the Nicene decision.” *Hist.* iii. 13.

COUNC. We believe in One God, the Father Almighty, the Creator and  
ARIM. Maker of all things, *from whom the whole family in heaven and*  
AND *earth is named.*  
SELEU.

And in His Only-begotten Son, our Lord Jesus the Christ, who before all the ages was begotten from the Father, God from God, Light from Light, by whom all things were made, in heaven and on the earth, visible and invisible, being Word and Wisdom and True Light and Life, who in the last days was made man for us, and was born of the Holy Virgin, and crucified and dead and buried, and rose again from the dead the third day, and was taken up into heaven, and sat down on the right hand of the Father, and is coming at the end of the world, to judge quick and dead, and to render to every one according to his works; whose Kingdom being unceasing endures unto the infinite ages; for He shall sit on the right hand of the Father, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come.

And in the Holy Ghost, that is, the Paraclete; which, having promised to the Apostles, to send forth after His ascension into heaven, to teach and to remind them of all things, He did send; through whom also are sanctified the souls of those who sincerely believe in Him.

(1.) But those who say that the Son was from nothing or from other subsistence<sup>1</sup> and not from God, and that there was time or age when He was not, the Holy and Catholic Church regards as aliens.

(2.) Again we say, Whosoever says that the Father and the Son are two Gods, be he anathema<sup>m</sup>.

(3.) And whosoever, saying that Christ is God, before ages Son of God, does not confess that He subserved the Father for the framing of the universe, be he anathema<sup>n</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> vid.  
note on  
Nic.  
Anath.  
p. 66.

<sup>m</sup> This Anathema which has occurred in substance in the Macrostich, and again infra, Anath. 18 and 23, is a disclaimer on the part of the Eusebian party of the charge brought against them with reason by the Catholics, of their in fact holding a supreme and a secondary God. In the Macrostich it is disclaimed upon a simple Arian basis. The Semi-arians were more open to this imputation; Eusebius, as we have seen above, distinctly calling our Lord a second and another God. vid. p. 63, note g. It will be observed that this Anathema contradicts the one which immediately follows, and the 11th, in which Christ is called God; except, on the one hand, the Father and Son are One God, which was the Catholic doctrine, or, on the other, the Son is God in name only, which was the pure Arian or Anomœan.

<sup>n</sup> The language of Catholics and here-

tics is very much the same on this point of the Son's ministration, with this essential difference of sense, that Catholic writers mean a ministration internal to the divine substance and an instrument connatural with the Father, and Arius meant an external and created medium of operation. vid. p. 12, note z. Thus S. Clement calls our Lord "the All-harmonious Instrument (*ἄρμονος*) of God." Protrept. p. 6. Eusebius "an animated and living instrument (*ἄρμονος ἡμψυχος*.)" nay, rather divine and vivific of every substance and nature." Demonstr. iv. 4. S. Basil, on the other hand, insists that the Ariens reduced our Lord to "an inanimate instrument." *ἄρμονος ἀψυχος*, though they called Him *ὑπουργὸς τελευτάων*, most perfect minister or under-worker. adv. Eunom. ii. 21. Elsewhere he says, "the nature of a cause is one, and the nature of an instrument, *ἄργατος*, an-

- (4.) Whosoever presumes to say that the Ingenerate, or a part of Him<sup>1</sup> was born of Mary, be he anathema. CHAP. II.
- (5.) Whosoever says that according to foreknowledge<sup>2</sup> the Son is before Mary and not that, generated from the Father before ages, He was with God, and that through Him all things were generated, be he anathema. <sup>1</sup> p. 114, note c. <sup>2</sup> p. 114, note c.
- (6.) Whosoever shall pretend that the substance of God was enlarged or contracted<sup>3</sup>, be he anathema. <sup>3</sup> Orat. iv. §. 13.
- (7.) Whosoever shall say that the substance of God being enlarged made the Son, or shall name the enlargement of His substance the Son, be he anathema.
- (8.) Whosoever calls the Son of God the mental or pronounced Word<sup>4</sup>, be he anathema. <sup>4</sup> p. 113, note z.
- (9.) Whosoever says that the Son from Mary is man only, be he anathema.
- (10.) Whosoever, speaking of Him who is from Mary God and man, thereby means God the Ingenerate<sup>5</sup>, be he anathema. <sup>5</sup> p. 112,
- (11.) Whosoever shall explain *I am the First and I am the Last, and besides Me there is no God*, which is said for the denial of idols and of gods that are not, to the denial of the Only-begotten, before ages God, as Jews do, be he anathema. <sup>Is. 44, 6.</sup>
- (12.) Whosoever, because it is said *The Word was made flesh*, shall consider that the Word was changed into flesh, or shall say that He underwent an alteration and took flesh, be he anathema<sup>6</sup>. <sup>John 1, 14.</sup>

other;... foreign then in nature is the Son from the Father, since such is an instrument from a workman." de Sp. S. n. 6 fin. vid. also n. 4 fin. and n. 20. Afterwards he speaks of our Lord as "not intrusted with the ministry of each work by particular injunctions in detail, for this were ministration," *λειτουργικῶς*, but as being "full of the Father's excellences," and "fulfilling not an instrumental, *εργατικῶς*, and servile ministration, but accomplishing the Father's will like a Creator, *δημιουργικῶς*." ibid. n. 19. And so S. Gregory, "The Father signifies, the Word accomplishes, not servilely, nor ignorantly, but with knowledge and sovereignty, and, to speak more suitably, in the Father's way, *πατερικῶς*." Orat. 30. 11. And S. Cyril, "There is nothing abject in the Son, as in a minister, *ὑπουργῶν*, as they say; for the God and Father enjoins not, *ἐντέλλεται*, on His Word, 'Make man,' but as one with Him, by nature, and inseparably existing in Him as a co-operator," &c. in Joann. p. 48. Explanations such as these secure for the Catholic writers some freedom in their modes of speaking, e. g. we have seen, sup. p. 15. note d. that Athan. speaks of the Son, as "enjoined and ministering," *προσταττεύουσιν, καὶ ὑπουργῶν*,

Orat. ii. §. 22. Thus S. Irenæus speaks of the Father being well-pleased and commanding, *κελεύουστος*, and the Son doing and framing. Hær. iv. 75. S. Basil too, in the same treatise in which are some of the foregoing protests, speaks of "the Lord ordering, *προσταττεύων*, and the Word framing," de Sp. S. n. 38. S. Cyril of Jerusalem, of "Him who bids, *ἐντέλλεται*, bidding to one who is present with Him," Cat. xi. 16. vid. also *ὑπακούων τῇ βουλῇ*, Justin. Tryph. 126. and *ὑπουργὸν*, Theoph. ad Autol. ii. 10. *ἔκδοσιν αὐτῶν διλήμναι*, Clem. Strom. vii. p. 832.

<sup>6</sup> The 12th and 13th Anathemas are intended to meet the charge which is alluded to pp. 115, 123, notes f and u, that Arianism involved the doctrine that our Lord's divine nature suffered. Athanasius brings this accusation against them distinctly in his work against Apollinaris, "Idle then is the fiction of the Arians, who suppose that the Saviour took flesh only, irreligiously imputing the notion of suffering to the impassible godhead." contr. Apollin. i. 15. vid. also Ambros. de Fide, iii. 38. Salig in his de Eutychnismo ant. Eutychn takes notice of none of the passages in the text.

COUNC. (13.) Whosoever, as hearing the Only-begotten Son of God was  
 ARIM. crucified, shall say that His Godhead underwent corruption,  
 AND or passion, or alteration, or diminution, or destruction, be he  
 SELEU. anathema.

Gen. 1, (14.) Whosoever shall say that *Let Us make man*<sup>1</sup> was not said  
 26. by the Father to the Son, but by God to Himself, be he ana-  
<sup>1</sup> p. 114, thema<sup>p</sup>.  
 ref. 2.

(15.) Whosoever shall say that Abraham saw, not the Son, but the Ingenerate God or part of Him, be he anathema<sup>p</sup>.

(16.) Whosoever shall say that with Jacob, not the Son as man, but the Ingenerate God or part of Him, did wrestle, be he anathema<sup>p</sup>.

Gen. 19, (17.) Whosoever shall explain, *The Lord rained fire from the Lord*  
 24. not of the Father and the Son, and says that He rained from

P This Anathema is directed against the Sabellians, especially Marcellus, who held the very opinion which it denounces, that the Almighty spake with Himself. Euseb. Eccles. Theol. ii. 15. The Jews said that Almighty God spake to the Angels. Basil. Hexaem. fin. Others that the plural was used as authorities on earth use it in way of dignity. Theod. in Gen. 19. As to the Catholic Fathers, as is well known, they interpreted the text in the sense here given. It is scarcely necessary to refer to instances; Petavius, however, cites the following. First those in which the Eternal Father is considered to speak to the Son. Theophilus, ad Autol. ii. 18. Novatian, de Trin. 26. Tertullian, de Carn. Christ. 5. Synod. Antioch. conf. Paul. ap. Routh. Reliqu. t. 2. p. 468. Basil. Hexaem. fin. Cyr. Hieros. Cat. x. 6. Cyril. Alex. Dial. iv. p. 516. Athan. contr. Gentes, 46. Orat. iii. §. 29. fin. Chrysost. in Genes. Hom. viii. 3. Hilar. iv. 17. v. 8. Ambros. Hexaem. vi. 7. Augustin. ad Maxim. ii. 26. n. 2. Next those in which Son and Spirit are considered as addressed. Theoph. ad Autol. ii. 18. Pseudo-Basil. contr. Eunom. v. p. 315. Pseudo-Chrysost. de Trin. t. i. p. 832. Cyril. Thesaur. p. 12. Theodor. in Genes. 19. Hær. v. 3. and 9. But even here, where the Arians agree with Catholics, they differ in this remarkable respect, that in this and the following Canons they place certain interpretations of Scripture under the sanction of an anathema, shewing how far less free the system of heretics is than that of the Church.

<sup>q</sup> This again, in spite of the wording, which is directed against the Catholic doctrine, and of an heretical implication, is a Catholic interpretation. vid. (besides Philo de Somniis. i. 12.) Justin.

Tryph. 56. and 126. Iren. Hær. iv. 10. n. 1. Tertull. de carn. Christ. 6. adv. Marc. iii. 9. adv. Prax. 16. Novat. de Trin. 18. Origen. in Gen. Hom. iv. 5. Cyprian. adv. Jud. ii. 5. Antioch. Syn. contr. Paul. apud Routh. Rel. t. 2. p. 469. Athan. Orat. ii. 13. Epiph. Ancor. 29 and 39. Hær. 71. 5. Chrysost. in Gen. Hom. 41. 7. These references are principally from Petavius; also from Dorscheus, who has written an elaborate commentary on this Council. The implication alluded to above is, that the Son is of a visible substance, and thus is naturally the manifestation of the Invisible God. Petavius maintains, and Bull denies, (Defens. F. D. iv. 3.) that the doctrine is found in Justin, Origen, &c. The Catholic doctrine is that the Son has condescended to become visible by means of material appearances. Augustine seems to have been the first who changed the mode of viewing the texts in question, and considered the divine appearance, not God the Son, but a created Angel. vid. de Trin. ii. passim. Jansenius considers that he did so from a suggestion of St. Ambrose, that the hitherto received view had been the origo hæresis Arianæ, vid. his Augustinus, lib. proem. c. 12. t. 2. p. 12. The two views are not inconsistent with each other. It is remarkable that in this and the next anathema for "partem ejus" in Hilary, Petavius should propose to read "patrem" against the original text in Athan. *πατὲρ αὐτοῦ*, and the obvious explanation of it by the phrase *πατὴρ ἡμετέριος*, which was not unfrequently in the mouths of Arian objectors. vid. supr. p. 97, note i.

<sup>r</sup> This and the following Canon are Catholic in their main doctrine, and might be illustrated, if necessary, as the foregoing.

Himself, be he anathema. For the Son Lord rained from the Father Lord. CHAP. II.

(18.) Whosoever hearing that the Father is Lord and the Son Lord and the Father and Son Lord, for there is Lord from Lord, says there are two Gods, be he anathema. For we do not place the Son in the Father's order, but as subordinate to the Father; for He did not descend upon Sodom without the Father's will<sup>1</sup>, nor<sup>1</sup> p. 118, did He rain from Himself, but from the Lord, that is, the Father<sup>note n.</sup> authorizing it. Nor is He of Himself set down on the right hand, but He hears the Father saying, *Sit Thou on My right* Ps. 110, *hand.* 1.

(19.) Whosoever says that the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost are One Person, be he anathema.

(20.) Whosoever, speaking of the Holy Ghost as Paraclete, shall speak of the Ingenerate God, be he anathema<sup>1</sup>.

(21.) Whosoever shall deny, what the Lord taught us, that the Paraclete is other than the Son, for He hath said, *And another* John 14, *Paraclete shall the Father send to you, whom I will ask*, be he<sup>16.</sup> anathema.

(22.) Whosoever shall say that the Holy Ghost is part of the Father or of the Son<sup>3</sup>, be he anathema. <sup>9</sup> p. 120,

(23.) Whosoever shall say that the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost be three Gods, be he anathema. n. (16.)

(24.) Whosoever shall say that the Son of God at the will of God came to be, as one of the works, be he anathema.

(25.) Whosoever shall say that the Son was generated, the Father not wishing it<sup>2</sup>, be he anathema. For not by compulsion, forced<sup>3</sup> p. 115, by physical necessity, did the Father, as He wished not, generate<sup>n. (7.)</sup> the Son, but He at once willed, and, after generating Him from Himself apart from time and passion, manifested Him.

(26.) Whosoever shall say that the Son is ingenerate and unoriginate, as if speaking of two unoriginate and two ingenerate, and making two Gods, be he anathema. For the Son is the Head, which is the origin of all: and God is the Head, which is the origin of Christ<sup>4</sup>; <sup>4</sup> p. 98, for thus to one unoriginate origin of the universe do we religiously<sup>cir. fin.</sup> refer all things through the Son. p. 113, n. (2.)

(27.) And in accurate delineation of the idea of Christianity we say this again; Whosoever shall not say that Christ is God, Son of God, as being before ages, and having subserved the Father in

<sup>1</sup> It was an expedient of the Macedonians to deny that the Holy Spirit was God because it was not usual to call Him Ingenerate; and perhaps to their form of heresy which was always implied in Arianism, and which began to shew itself formally among the Semi-arians ten years later, this anathema may be traced. They asked the Catholics whether the Holy Spirit was *Ingenerate*, *generate*, or *created*, for into these three they divided all things. vid. Basil. in Sabell. et Ar. Hom. xxiv.

6. But, as the Arians had first made the alternative only between *Ingenerate* and *created*, and Athan. de Decr. §. 28. supr. p. 53, note g. shews that *generate* is a third idea really distinct from one and the other, so S. Greg. Naz. adds, *processive*, *inaguriv*, as an intermediate idea, contrasted with *Ingenerate*, yet distinct from *generate*. Orat. xxxi. 8. In other words, *Ingenerate* means, not only *not generate*, but *not from any origin*. vid. August. de Trin. xv. 26.



COUNC. the framing of the Universe, but that from the time that he was born  
ARIM. of Mary, from thence He was called Christ and Son, and took an  
AND origin of being God, be he anathema.  
SELEV.

§. 28. 15. Casting aside the whole of this, as if they had discovered something better, they propound another faith, and write at Sirmium in Latin what is here translated into Greek<sup>1</sup>.

vii. Con- Whereas it has seemed good that there should be some dis-  
fession, cussion concerning faith, all points have been carefully investi-  
or 2nd gated and discussed at Sirmium in the presence of Valens, and  
Sirmi- Ursacius, and Germanius, and the rest.  
an, A.D.  
357.

It is held for certain that there is one God, the Father Almighty, as also is preached in all the world.

And His One Only-begotten Son, our Lord Jesus Christ, generated from Him before the ages; and that we may not speak of two Gods, since the Lord Himself has said, *I go to My Father and your Father, and My God and your God*. On this account He is God of all, as also the Apostle has taught: *Is He God of the Jews only, is He not also of the Gentiles? yea of the Gentiles also: since there is one God who shall justify the circumcision from faith, and the uncircumcision through faith*; and every thing else agrees, and has no ambiguity.

John 20,  
17.  
πρὸς ὅ-  
λους  
Rom. 3,  
29.

But since many persons are disturbed by questions concerning what is called in Latin "Substantia," but in Greek "Usia," that is, to make it understood more exactly, as to "One in Substance," or what is called, "Like in substance," there ought to be no mention of any of these at all, nor exposition of them in the Church, for this reason and for this consideration, that in divine Scripture nothing is written about them, and that they are above men's knowledge and above men's understanding; and because no one can declare the Son's generation, as it is written, *Who shall declare His generation?* for it is plain that the Father only knows how He generated the Son, and again the Son how He has been generated by the Father. And to none can it be a question that the Father is greater: for no one can doubt that the Father is greater in honour and dignity and Godhead, and in the very name of Father, the Son Himself testifying, *The Father that sent Me is greater than I*. And no one is ignorant, that it is Catholic doctrine, that there are two Persons of Father and Son, and that the Father is greater, and the Son subordinated<sup>1</sup> to the Father together with all things which the Father has subordi-

vid.  
John 10,  
29.  
John 14,  
28.  
<sup>1</sup> ὑποτάσσας  
τα πάντα

<sup>1</sup> The Creed which follows was not put forth by a Council, but at a meeting of a few Arian Bishops, and the author was Potamius, Bishop of Lisbon. It is important as marking the open separation of the Eusebians or Acacians from the Semi-arians, and their adoption of Anomœan tenets. Hilary, who defends the Eusebian Councils up to this date,

calls this a "blasphemia," and upon it followed the Semi-arian Council by way of protest at Ancyra. St. Hilary tells us that it was the Confession which Hosius was imprisoned and tortured into signing. Whether it is the one which Pope Liberius signed is doubtful; but he signed an Arian Confession at this time.

nated to Him, and that the Father has no origin, and is invisible, and immortal, and impassible; but that the Son has been generated from the Father, God from God, Light from Light, and that His generation, as aforesaid, no one knows, but the Father only. And that the Son Himself and our Lord and God, took flesh, that is, a body, that is, man, from Mary the Virgin, as the Angel heralded beforehand; and as all the Scriptures teach, and especially the Apostle Himself, the doctor of the Gentiles, Christ took man of Mary the Virgin, through which He suffered. And the whole faith is summed up<sup>1</sup>, and secured in this, that a Trinity should ever be preserved, as we read in the Gospel, *Go ye and baptize all the nations in the Name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost*. And entire and perfect is the number of the Trinity; but the Paraclete, the Holy Ghost, sent forth through the Son, came according to the promise, that He might teach and sanctify the Apostles and all believers<sup>2</sup>.

CHAP. II.  
κατά-  
λασιν.  
vid. de  
Decr. §.  
31. p. 56.  
Orat. i.  
§. 34.  
Epiph.  
Hær. 73.  
11.  
Mat. 28,  
19.

16. After drawing up this, and then becoming dissatisfied, §. 29. they composed the faith which to their shame they paraded with "the Consulate." And, as is their wont, condemning this also, they caused Martinian the notary to seize it from the parties who had the copies of it<sup>3</sup>. And having got the Emperor Constantius to put forth an edict against it, they form another dogma afresh, and with the addition of certain expressions, according to their wont, they write thus in Isauria.

We decline not to bring forward the authentic faith published at

ix. Confession,  
at Selen-  
cia A.D.  
359.

<sup>1</sup> It will be observed that this Confession; 1. by denying "two Gods," and declaring that the One God is the God of Christ, implies that our Lord is not God. 2. It says that the word "substance," and its compounds, ought not to be used as being unscriptural, mysterious, and leading to disturbance; 3. it holds that the Father is greater than the Son "in honour, dignity, and godhead;" 4. that the Son is subordinate to the Father *with* all other things; 5. that it is the Father's characteristic to be invisible and impassible. On the last head, vid. sup. pp. 115. 119. notes f. o. They also say that our Lord, *hominem suscepisse per quem compassus est*, a word which Phœbadius condemns in his remarks on this Confession; where, by the way, he uses the word "spiritus" in the sense of Hilary and the Ante-Nicene Fathers, in a connection which at once explains the obscure words of the supposititious

Sardican Confession, (vid. above, pp. 84, 85, note c,) and turns them into another evidence of this additional heresy involved in Arianism. "Impassibilis Deus," says Phœbadius, "quia Deus *Spiritus* . . . non ergo passibilis Dei Spiritus, licet in homine suo passus." Now the Sardican Confession is thought ignorant, as well as unauthoritative, (e. g. by Natalis Alex. Sæc. 4. Diss. 29.) because it imputes to Valens and Ursacius the following belief, which he supposes to be Patripassianism, but which exactly answers to this aspect and representation of Arianism: *ὅτι ὁ λόγος καὶ ὁ εἰς τὸ πνεῦμα καὶ ἱεραρχεῖν καὶ ἐφεῖν καὶ ἀντίστασιν καὶ ἀνίστην*. Theod. Hist. ii. 6. p. 844.

<sup>2</sup> Some critics suppose that this transaction really belongs to the second instead of the third Confession of Sirmium. Socrates connects it with the second. Hist. ii. 30.

COUNC. the Dedication at Antioch<sup>1</sup>; though certainly our fathers at that  
 ARIM. time met together for a particular subject under investigation.  
 AND But since "One in substance" and "Like in substance<sup>2</sup>," have  
 SELEU. troubled many persons in times past and up to this day, and since  
<sup>1</sup> ἡμετέροις moreover some are said recently to have devised the Son's "Un-  
<sup>2</sup> ἀνόμοιος likeness<sup>3</sup>" to the Father, on their account we reject "One in sub-  
 stance" and "Like in substance," as alien to the Scriptures, but  
 "Unlike" we anathematize, and account all who profess it as  
 aliens from the Church. And we distinctly confess the "Like-  
 ness<sup>3</sup>" of the Son to the Father, according to the Apostle, who  
 Col. 1, says of the Son, *Who is the Image of the Invisible God.*  
 15.

And we confess and believe in one God, the Father Almighty, the Maker of heaven and earth, of all things visible and invisible.

And we believe also in our Lord Jesus Christ, His Son, generated from Him impassibly before all the ages, God the Word, God from God, Only-begotten, light, life, truth, wisdom, power, through whom all things were made, in the heavens and on the earth, whether visible or invisible. He, as we believe, at the end of the world, for the abolishment of sin, took flesh of the Holy Virgin, and was made man, and suffered for our sins, and rose again, and was taken up into heaven, and sitteth on the right hand of the Father, and is coming again in glory, to judge quick and dead.

We believe also in the Holy Ghost, which our Saviour and Lord named Paraclete, having promised to send Him to the disciples after His own departure, as He did send; through whom He sanctifieth all in the Church who believe, and are baptized in the Name of Father and Son and Holy Ghost.

But those who preach aught beside this faith the Catholic Church regards as aliens. And that to this faith that is equivalent which was published lately at Sirmium, under sanction of his religiousness the Emperor, is plain to all who read it.

§. 30. 17. Having written thus in Isauria, they went up to Constantinople<sup>4</sup>, and there, as if dissatisfied, they changed it, as is

<sup>1</sup> The Semi-arian majority in the Council had just before been confirming the Creed of the Dedication; hence this beginning. vid. supr. p. 89, note o. They had first of all offered to the Council the third Sirmian, or "Confession with a Date," supr. §. 3. which their coadjutors offered at Ariminum, Soz. iv. 22. and at the end of the present they profess that the two are substantially the same. They seem to mean that they are both Homœan or Scriptural Creeds; they differ in that the latter, as if to propitiate the Semi-arian majority, adds an anathema upon Anomœan as well as on the Homœosion and Homœusion.

<sup>2</sup> These two sections seem to have been inserted by Athan. after his

Letter was finished, and contain later occurrences in the history of Ariminum, than were contemplated when he wrote supr., ch. i. n. 15. init. vid. note h, in loc. In this place Athan. distinctly says, that the following Confession, which the Acacians from Seleucia adopted at Constantinople, was transmitted to Ariminum, and there forced upon the assembled Fathers. This is not inconsistent with what seems to be the fact, that the Confession was drawn up at a Council held at Nice in Thrace near Adrianople in Oct. 359, whither the deputies from Ariminum had been summoned by Constantius. vid. Hilar. Fragm. viii. 5. There the deputies signed it, and thence they took it back to Ariminum. In the beginning of the

their wont, and with certain additions against using even <sup>CHAP.</sup> "Subsistence" of Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, they trans- <sup>II.</sup> mitted it to the Council at Ariminum, and compelled even the Bishops in those parts to subscribe it, and those who contradicted them they got banished by Constantius. And it runs thus:—

We believe in One God the Father Almighty, from whom are <sup>x. Con-</sup> all things; <sup>fession</sup>

And in the Only-begotten Son of God, begotten from God <sup>at Nice</sup> before all ages and before every origin, by whom all things were <sup>and</sup> made, visible and invisible, and begotten as only-begotten, only <sup>Con-</sup> from the Father only<sup>1</sup>, God from God, like to the Father that <sup>stanti-</sup> begat Him according to the Scriptures; whose generation no one <sup>nople.</sup> knows, except the Father alone who begat Him. He as we <sup>A.D.</sup> acknowledge, the Only-begotten Son of God, the Father sending <sup>359.360.</sup> Him, came hither from the heavens, as it is written, for the undoing of sin and death, and was born of the Holy Ghost, of Mary the Virgin according to the flesh, as it is written, and conversed with the disciples, and having fulfilled the whole economy according to the Father's will, was crucified and dead and buried

following year 360 it was confirmed by a Council at Constantinople, after the termination of that of Ariminum, and to this confirmation Athanasius refers. Socrates says, Hist. ii. 37 fin. that they chose Nice in order to deceive the ignorant with the notion that it was Nicæa, and their creed the Nicene faith, and the place is actually called Nicæa, in the Acts of Ariminum preserved by Hilary, p. 1346. Such a measure, whether or not adopted in matter of fact, might easily have had success, considering the existing state of the West. We have seen, *supra* p. 76, note i, that S. Hilary had not heard the Nicene Creed till he came into Asia Minor, A. D. 356. and he says of his Gallic and British brethren, "O blessed ye in the Lord and glorious, who hold the perfect and apostolic faith in the profession of your conscience, and up to this time know not creeds in writing. For ye needed not the letter, who abounded in the Spirit; nor looked for the hand's office for subscription, who believed in the heart, and professed with the mouth unto salvation. Nor was it necessary for you as bishops to read, what was put into your hands as noophytes on your regeneration. But necessity hath brought in the usage, the creeds should be expounded and subscriptions attached. For when what

our conscience holds is in danger, then the letter is required; nor surely is there reason against writing what there is health in confessing," *de Syn.* 63. It should be added that at this Council Ulphilas the Apostle of the Goths, who had hitherto followed the Council of Nicæa, conformed, and thus became the means of spreading through his countrymen the Creed of Ariminum.

<sup>1</sup> *μῆνός ἐκ μόνου*. Though this is an Homœan or Acacian, not an Anomœan Creed, this phrase may be considered a symptom of Anomœan influence; *μῆνός παρὰ*, or *ἐκ τοῦ μόνου* being one special formula adopted by Eunomius, explanatory of *μονογενῆς*, in accordance with the original Arian theory, mentioned *de Decr.* §. 7. *supra*, p. 12. that the Son was the one instrument of creation. Eunomius said that He alone was created by the Father alone; all other things being created by the Father, not alone, but *through* Him whom alone He had first created. *vid. Cyril. Thesaur.* 25. p. 239. St. Basil observes that, if this be a true sense of *μονογενῆς*, then no man is such, e. g. Isaac, as being born of two, *contr.* Eunom. ii. 21. Acacius has recourse to Gnosticism, and illustrates the Arian sense by the contrast of the *πρωτογένῃ* of the Æons, which as described *supra*, p. 97, note h, was *ἐκ πολλῶν*. *ap. Epiph. Hær.* 72. 7. p. 839.

COUNC. and descended to the parts below the earth; at whom hell itself  
 ARIM. shuddered: who also rose from the dead on the third day, and  
 AND abode with the disciples, and, forty days being fulfilled, was  
 SELEU. taken up into the heavens, and sitteth on the right hand of the  
 Father, to come in the last day of the resurrection in the Father's  
 glory, that He may render to every man according to his works.

And in the Holy Ghost, whom the Only-begotten Son of God Himself, Christ, our Lord and God, promised to send to the race of man, as Paraclete, as it is written, "the Spirit of truth, which He sent unto them when He had ascended into the heavens."

But the name of "Substance," which was set down by the Fathers in simplicity, and, being unknown by the people, caused offence, because the Scriptures contain it not, it has seemed good to take away, and for the future to make no mention of it at all; since the divine Scriptures have made no mention of the Substance of Father and Son. For neither ought Subsistence to be named concerning Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. But we say that the Son is Like the Father, as the divine Scriptures say and teach; and all the heresies, both those which have been afore condemned already, and whatever are of modern date, being contrary to this published statement, be they anathema<sup>b</sup>.

§. 31. 18. However, they did not stand even to this; for coming  
 xi. Con- down from Constantinople to Antioch, they were dissatisfied  
 fession at Anti- that they had written at all that the Son was "Like the  
 och. Father, as the Scriptures say;" and putting their ideas upon  
 A.D. paper, they began reverting to their first doctrines, and said  
 361. that "the Son is altogether unlike the Father," and that  
 the "Son is in no manner like the Father," and so much  
 did they change, as to admit those who spoke the Arian  
 doctrine nakedly and to deliver to them the Churches with  
 licence to bring forward the words of blasphemy with im-  
 punity<sup>c</sup>. Because then of the extreme shamelessness of

<sup>b</sup> Here as before, instead of speaking of Arianism, the Confession anathematizes *all* heresies. vid. *supr.* p. 108, note g. It will be observed, that for "Like in all things," which was contained in the Confession (third Sirmian) first submitted to the Ariminian Fathers, is substituted simply "Like." Moreover, they include hypostasis or subsistence, though a Scripture term, in the list of proscribed symbols. vid. also ad Afros. 4. The object of suppressing *ὁμοουσιος*, seems to have been that, since the Creed, which was written in Latin, was to go to Ariminum, the West might be forced to deny the Latin version or equivalent of *ἰσουσιος*, unius substantiæ, or hypostasis,

as well as the Greek original. This circumstance might be added, to those enumerated *supra*, p. 69, &c. to shew that in the Nicene formulæ *substantia* and *subsistence* are synonymous.

<sup>c</sup> Acacius, Eudoxius, and the rest, after ratifying at Constantinople the Creed framed at Nice and subscribed at Ariminum, appear next at Antioch a year and a half later, when they throw off the mask, and, avowing the Anomœan Creed, "revert," as St. Athanasius says, "to their first doctrines," i. e. those with which Arius started. The Anomœan doctrine, it may be observed, is directly opposed rather to the Homœousian than to the Homoiousian, as

their blasphemy they were called by all Anomœans, having also the name of Exucontian<sup>d</sup>, and the heretical Constantius<sup>CHAP. II.</sup> for the patron of their ungodliness, who persisting up to the end in irreligion, and on the point of death, thought good to be baptized<sup>e</sup>; not however by religious men, but by Euzoius<sup>f</sup>, who for his Arianism had been deposed, not once, but often, both when he was a deacon, and when he was in the see of Antioch.

19. The forementioned parties then had proceeded thus far, §. 32. when they were stopped and deposed. But well I know, not even under these circumstances will they stop, as many as have now dissembled<sup>g</sup>, but they will always be making parties against

indeed the very symbols shew; "unlike in substance," being the contrary to "like in substance." It doubtless frightened the Semi-arians, and hastened their return to the Catholic doctrine.

<sup>d</sup> From *ἐξ οὐκ ὄντος*, "out of nothing," one of the original Arian positions concerning the Son. Theodoret says, that they were also called Exacionitæ, from the nature of their place of meeting, Hær. iv. 3. and Du Cange confirms it so far as to shew that there was a place or quarter of Constantinople called Exocionium or Exacionium.

<sup>e</sup> At this critical moment Constantius died, when the cause of truth was only not in the lowest state of degradation, because a party was in authority and vigour who could reduce it to a lower still; he Latins committed to an Anti-Catholic Creed, the Pope a renegade, Hosius fallen and dead, Athanasius wandering in the deserts, Arians in the sees of Christendom, and their doctrine growing in blasphemy, and their profession of it in boldness, every day. The Emperor had come to the throne when almost a boy, and at this time was but 44 years old. In the ordinary course of things, he might have reigned till, humanly speaking, orthodoxy was extinct. This passage shews that Athanasius did not insert these sections till two years after the composition of the work itself; for Constantius died A.D. 361.

<sup>f</sup> Euzoius, at this time Arian Bishop of Antioch, was excommunicated with Arius in Egypt and at Nicæa, and was restored with him to the Church at the Council of Jerusalem. He succeeded at Antioch S. Meletius, who on being placed in that see by the Arians

professed orthodoxy, and was forthwith banished by them.

<sup>g</sup> *ὁμοεισέτις*. hypocrites, is almost a title of the Arians, (with an apparent allusion to 1 Tim. iv. 2. vid. Socr. i. p. 13. Athan. Orat. i. §. 8.) and that in various senses. The first meaning is that, being heretics, they nevertheless used orthodox phrases and statements to deceive and seduce Catholics. Thus the term is used by Alexander in the beginning of the controversy. vid. Theol. Hist. i. 3. pp. 729. 746. Again, it implies that they agreed with Arius, but would not confess it; professed to be Catholics, but would not anathematize him. vid. Athan. ad Ep. Æg. 20. or alleged untruly the Nicene Council as their ground of complaint, infr. §. 39. Again, it is used of the hollowness and pretence of their ecclesiastical proceedings, with the Emperor at their head; which were a sort of make-belief of spiritual power, or piece of acting, *δραματούργημα*. Ep. Enycl. 2 and 6. It also means general insincerity, as if they were talking about what they did not understand, and did not realize what they said, and were blindly implicating themselves in evils of a fearful character. Thus Athan. calls them *τοὺς τῆς Ἀγίας Μαρίας ὁμοεισέτις*. Orat. ii. §. 1. init. and he speaks of the evil spirit making them his sport, *τοῖς ὁμοεισέτις τῆς Μαρίας αὐτοῦ*. ad Serap. i. 1. And hence further it is applied, as in this place, though with severity, yet to those who were near the truth, and who, though in sin, would at length come to it or not, according as the state of their hearts was. He is here anticipating the return into the Church of those whom he

COUNC. the truth, until they return to themselves and say, "Let us  
 ARIM. rise and go to our fathers, and say unto them, We anathe-  
 AND matize the Arian heresy, and we acknowledge the Nicene  
 SELEUC. Council<sup>1</sup>:" for against this is their quarrel. Who then, with  
 ever so little understanding, will bear them any longer? who,  
 on hearing in every Council some things taken away and  
 others added, but comprehends their treachery and secret  
 depravity against Christ? who on seeing them embodying to  
 so great a length both their profession of faith, and their own  
 exculpation, but sees that they are giving sentence against  
 themselves<sup>1</sup>, and studiously writing much which may be  
 likely by an officious display and an abundance of words  
 to seduce the simple and hide what they are in point of  
 heresy? But as the heathen, as the Lord said, using vain  
 words in their prayers, are nothing profited; so they too, after  
 all their words were spent, were not able to extinguish the  
 judgment pronounced against the Arian heresy, but were  
 convicted and deposed instead; and rightly; for which of  
 their formularies is to be accepted by the hearer? or  
 with what confidence shall they be catechists to those who  
 come to them? for if they all have one and the same mean-  
 ing, what is the need of many<sup>2</sup>? But if need has arisen of so  
 many, it follows that each by itself is deficient, not complete;  
 and they establish this point better than we can, by their in-  
 novating on them all and re-making them<sup>3</sup>. And the number  
 of their Councils, and the difference of their statements is a  
 proof that those who were present at them, while at variance  
 with the Nicene, are yet too feeble to harm the Truth.

<sup>1</sup> p. 6,  
 note o.

<sup>2</sup> p. 110,  
 note q.

<sup>3</sup> p. 81,  
 note t.

thus censures. In this sense, though with far more severity in what he says, the writer of a Tract, imputed to Athan. against the Catholicising Semiarrians of 363, entitles it "on the *hypocrisy* of Meletius and Eusebius of Samosata." It is remarkable that what Athan. here predicts was fulfilled to the letter, even of the worst of these "hypocrites." For Acacius himself, who in 361 signed the Anomœan Confession above recorded, was one of those very men who accepted the Homotition with an explanation in 363.

<sup>h</sup> Considering that Athanasius had now been for several years among the

monasteries of the deserts, in close concealment, (unless we suppose he really had issued thence and was present at Seleucia,) this is a remarkable instance of accurate knowledge of the state of feeling in the heretical party, and of foresight. From his apparent want of knowledge of the Anomœans, and his unhesitatingly classing them with the Arians, it would seem in a great measure to arise from intimate comprehension of the doctrine itself in dispute and of its bearings. There had been at that time no parallel of a great aberration and its issue.

### CHAP. III.

#### ON THE SYMBOLS "OF THE SUBSTANCE" AND "ONE IN SUBSTANCE."

We must look at the sense not the wording. The offence excited is at the sense; meaning of the Symbols; the question of their not being in Scripture. Those who hesitate only at the latter of the two, not to be considered Arians. Reasons why "one in substance" better than "like in substance," yet the latter may be interpreted in a good sense. Explanation of the rejection of "one in substance" by the Council which condemned Samosatene; use of the word by Dionysius of Alexandria; parallel variation in the use of *Ingenerate*; quotation from Ignatius and another; reasons for using "one in substance;" objections to it; examination of the word itself; further documents of the Council of Ariminum.

1. BUT since they are thus minded both towards each other and towards those who preceded them, proceed we to ascertain from them what extravagance they have seen, or what they complain of in the received phrases, that they should thus disobey their fathers, and contend against an Ecumenical Council? "The phrases 'of the substance' and 'one in substance,'" say they, "do not please us, for they are an offence to some and a trouble to many<sup>b</sup>." This then is what

CHAP.  
III.  
§. 33.

<sup>a</sup> The subject before us, naturally rises out of what has gone before. Athan. has traced out the course of Arianism to what seemed to be its result, the resolution of it into a better element or a worse,—the precipitation of what was really unbelieving in it in the Anomœan form, and the gradual purification of that Semi-arianism which prevailed in the Eastern Sees. vid. p. 103, note t. The Anomœan creed was hopeless; but with the Semi-arians all that remained was the adjustment of phrases. They had to reconcile their minds to terms which the Church had taken from philosophy and adopted as her own. Accordingly, Athan. goes on to propose such *expla-*

*nations* as might clear the way for a re-union of Christendom. The remainder of his work then is devoted to the consideration of the "one in substance," (as contrasted with "like in substance,") which had confessedly great difficulties in it. vid. p. 147, note u.

<sup>b</sup> This is only stating what the above Confessions have said again and again. The objections made to it were, 1. that it was not in Scripture; 2. that it had been disowned by the Antiochene Council against Paul of Samosata; 3. that it was of a material nature, and belonged to the Manichees; 4. that it was of a Sabellian tendency; 5. that it implied that the divine substance was distinct from God.



COUNC. they allege in their writings; but one may reasonably  
ARIM. answer them thus: If the very words were by themselves a  
AND  
SELEU. cause of offence to them, it must have followed, not that  
some only should have offended, and many troubled, but that  
we also and all the rest should have been affected by them in  
the same way; but if on the contrary all men are well con-  
tent with the words, and they who wrote them were no  
ordinary persons but men who came together from the whole  
world, and to these testify in addition the 400 Bishops and  
more who have now met at Ariminum, does not this plainly  
prove against those who accuse the Council, that the terms  
are not in fault, but the perverseness of those who misinter-  
pret them? How many men read divine Scripture wrongly,  
and as thus conceiving it, find fault with the Saints? such  
were the Jews formerly, who rejected the Lord, and the  
Manichees at present who blaspheme the Law<sup>1</sup>; yet are not  
the Scriptures the cause to them, but their own evil humours.  
If then ye can shew the terms to be actually unsound, do so  
and let the proof proceed, and drop the pretence of offence  
created, lest you come into the condition of the Pharisees  
formerly, when, on pretending offence at the Lord's teaching,  
He said, *Every plant, which My heavenly Father hath not  
planted, shall be rooted up.* By which He shewed that not  
the words of the Father planted by Him were really an  
offence to them, but that they misinterpreted good words  
and offended themselves. And in like manner they who at  
that time blamed the Epistles of the Apostle, impeached,  
not Paul, but their own deficient learning and distorted  
minds.

§. 34. 2. For answer what is much to the purpose, Who are they  
whom you pretend are offended and troubled at these terms?  
of those who are religious towards Christ not one; on the  
contrary they defend and maintain them. But if they are  
Arians who thus feel, what wonder they should be distressed  
at words which destroy their heresy? for it is not the terms  
which offend them, but the proscription of their irreligion  
which afflicts them. Therefore let us have no more  
murmuring against the Fathers, nor pretence of this kind;  
or next<sup>c</sup> you will be making complaints of the Lord's Cross,

<sup>1</sup> p. 32,  
ref. 1.  
p. 36,  
ref. 2.  
p. 138,  
ref. 4.

<sup>c</sup> *Scen.* vid. Orat. i. §. 15. iv. §. 10. Serap. ii. 1. *naïqes.* de Decr. §. 15. init.

"Of God," if more than words, means "of His Substance." 131

that it is to Jews an offence and to Gentiles foolishness, as CHAP. III. said the Apostle<sup>d</sup>. But as the Cross is not faulty, for to us I Cor. i, 23. 24. who believe it is *Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God*, though Jews rave, so neither are the terms of the Fathers faulty, but profitable to those who rightly read, and subversive of all irreligion, though the Arians so often burst 1<sup>1</sup> p. 29, note l. with rage as being condemned by them.

3. Since then the pretence that persons are offended does not hold, tell us yourselves, why is it you are not pleased with the phrase "of the substance," (this must first be enquired about,) when you yourselves have written that the Son is generated from the Father? If when you name the Father, or use the word "God," you do not signify substance, or understand Him according to substance, who is that He is, but signify something else about Him<sup>2</sup>, not to say inferior,<sup>3</sup> p. 38, note z. then you should not have written that the Son was from the Father, but from what is about Him or in Him<sup>e</sup>; and so, shrinking from saying that God is truly Father, and making Him compound who is simple, in a material way, you will be authors of a new blasphemy. And, with such ideas, do you of necessity consider the Word and the title "Son," not as a substance but as a name<sup>f</sup> only; and in consequence the p. 41, note e. p. 114, note b. views ye have ye hold as far as names only, and your statements are not positive points of faith, but negative opinions.

4. But this is more like the crime of the Sadducees, and §. 35. of those among the Greeks who had the name of Atheists. It follows that you deny that creation too is the handywork of God Himself that is; at least, if "Father" and "God" do

<sup>d</sup> "The Apostle" is a common title of St. Paul in antiquity. E. g. "By partaking of the Son Himself, we are said to partake of God, and this is that which *Peter* has said, 'that ye might be partakers of the divine nature,' as says also *the Apostle*, 'Know ye not that ye are the temple of God,' &c." Orat. i. §. 16. "When 'the Apostle is mentioned,' says S. Augustine, if it is not specified which, Paul only is understood, because he is more celebrated from the number of his Epistles, and laboured more abundantly than all the rest." ad Bonifac. iii. 3. St. Peter is

called the Apostle. Orat. i. 47.

<sup>e</sup> Vid. Orat. i. §. 15. supra, de Decr. p. 38, note z. Thus Eusebius calls our Lord "the light throughout the universe, moving round (*ἑμπερι*) the Father." de Laud. Const. p. 501. It was a Platonic idea, which he gained from Plotinus; whom he quotes speaking of his second Principle as "radiance around, from Him indeed, but from one who remains what He was; as the sun's bright light circling around it, (*ἁγίων*), ever generated from it, which nevertheless remains." Evang. Prop. xi. 17. vid. above, p. 51, note b.

COUNC. not signify the very substance of Him that is, but something  
 ARIM. else, which you imagine: which is irreligious, and most  
 AND shocking even to think of. But if, when we hear it said, *I*  
 SELEU. *am that I am*, and *In the beginning God created the heaven*  
 EX. 3, *and the earth*, and *Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one*  
 14. *Lord*, and *Thus saith the Lord Almighty*, we understand  
 Gen. 1, nothing else than the very simple, and blessed, and incom-  
 1. prehensible substance itself of Him that is, (for though we  
 Deut. 6, be unable to master that He is, yet hearing "Father," and  
 4. "God," and "Almighty," we understand nothing else to be  
 meant than the very substance of Him that is<sup>1</sup>;) and if ye  
 too have said, that the Son is from God, it follows that you  
 have said that He is from the "substance" of the Father.  
 And since the Scriptures precede you which say, that the  
 Lord is Son of the Father, and the Father Himself precedes  
 them, who says, *This is My beloved Son*, and a son is no  
 other than the offspring from his father, is it not evident  
 that the Fathers have suitably said that the Son is from the  
 Father's substance? considering that it is all one to say in an  
 orthodox sense "from God," and to say "from the substance."  
 For all the creatures, though they be said to be generated  
 from God, yet are not from God as the Son is; for they are  
 Gen. 1, 1. not offsprings in their nature, but works. Thus, it is said, *in*  
*the beginning God*, not "generated," but *made the heaven and*  
*the earth, and all that is in them*. And not, "who generates,"  
 Ps. 104, but *who maketh His angels spirits, and His ministers a*  
 4. *flame of fire*. And though the Apostle has said, *One God*,  
 1 Cor. 8, *from whom all things*, yet he says not this, as reckoning the  
 6. Son with other things; but, whereas some of the Greeks con-  
 sider<sup>2</sup> that the creation was held together by chance, and from  
 the combination of atoms<sup>3</sup>, and spontaneously from elements  
 of similar structure<sup>4</sup>, and has no cause; and others consider  
 that it came from a cause, but not through the Word; and  
 each heretic has imagined things at his will, and tells his  
 fables about the creation; on this account the Apostle was  
 obliged to introduce *from God*, that he might thereby certify  
 the Maker, and shew that the universe was framed at His  
 will. And accordingly he straightway proceeds: *And one*  
 1 Cor. 8, *Lord Jesus Christ, through whom all things*, by way of  
 6. excepting the Son from that "all<sup>5</sup>" (for what is called God's  
<sup>1</sup>p. 34, note s.  
<sup>2</sup>de Decr. p. 33, ref. 1.  
<sup>3</sup>Epicu- rus.  
<sup>4</sup>Anaxa- goras.  
<sup>5</sup>p. 33 fin. p. 54 fin.

work, is all done through the Son; and it is not possible that the things framed should have one generation with their <sup>CHAP. III.</sup> Framer,) and by way of teaching that the phrase of *God*, which occurs in the passage, has a different sense in the case of the works, from what it bears when used of the Son; for He is offspring, and they are works: and therefore He, the Son, is the proper offspring of His substance, but they are the handywork of His will.

5. The Council, then, comprehending this<sup>1</sup>, and aware of §. 36. the different senses of the same word, that none should suppose, that the Son was said to be *from God* like the creation, <sup>de</sup> <sup>Decr.</sup> wrote with greater explicitness, that the Son was “from the substance.” For this betokens the true genuineness of the Son towards the Father; whereas, in its being said simply “from God,” only the Creator’s will concerning the framing of all is signified. If then they too had this meaning, when they wrote that the Word was “from the Father,” they had nothing to complain of in the Council<sup>2</sup>; but if they meant “of<sup>2</sup> p. 130, God,” in the instance of the Son, as it is used of the crea- <sup>ref. 2.</sup> tion, then as understanding it of the creation, they should not name the Son, or they will be manifestly mingling blasphemy with religiousness; but either they have to cease reckoning the Lord with the creatures, or at least to make statements not unworthy, and not unbecoming of the Son. For if He is a Son, He is not a creature; but if a creature, then not a Son. Since these are their views, perhaps they will be denying the Holy Laver also, because it is administered into Father and into Son; and not into Creator and Creature, as they account it.

6. “But,” they say, “all this is not written: and we reject these words as unscriptural.” But this, again, is an unblushing excuse in their mouths. For if they think every thing must be rejected which is not written, wherefore, when the Arian party invent such a heap of phrases, not from Scripture<sup>3</sup>, “Out of nothing,” and “the Son was not before His generation,” and “Once He was not,” and “He is alterable,” <sup>p. 31,</sup> <sup>note p.</sup> and “the Father is ineffable and invisible to the Son,” and “the Son knows not even His own substance;” and all that Arius has vomited in his light and irreligious Thalia, why do not they speak against these, but rather take their part;

COUNC. and on that account contend with their own Fathers? And, in what Scripture did they on their part find "Ingenerate," and the name of "substance," and "there are three subsistences," and "Christ is not very God," and "He is one of the hundred sheep," and "God's Wisdom is ingenerate and in-originate, but the created powers are many, of which Christ is one<sup>1</sup>?" Or how, when in the so-called Dedication, the party of Acacius and Eusebius used expressions not in Scripture<sup>2</sup>, and said that "the First-born of the creation" was "the unvarying Image of the divine substance, and power, and will of God," do they complain of the Fathers, for making mention of unscriptural expressions, and especially of substance? For they ought either to complain of themselves, or to find no fault with the Fathers.

§. 37. 7. Now, if certain others made excuses of the expressions of the Council, it might perhaps have been set down, either to ignorance or to reverence. There is no question, for instance, about George of Cappadocia<sup>3</sup>, who was expelled from Alexandria; a man, without character in years past, nor a Christian in any respect; but only pretending to the name to suit the times, and thinking *religion to be a means of gain*. And therefore reason is there, none should complain of his making mistakes about the faith, considering he knows neither what he says, nor whereof he affirms; but, according to the text, *goeth after all, as a bird*. But when Acacius, and Eudoxius, and Patrophilus say this, do not they deserve the strongest reprobation? for while they write what is unscriptural

<sup>1</sup> *supr.*  
§. 17.  
<sup>2</sup> *p. 106,*  
*note b.*

<sup>1</sup> *Tim.*  
6, 6.

*vid.*  
*Prov. 7,*  
22. 23.

<sup>3</sup> George, whom Athanasius, Gregory Naz., and Socrates, call a Cappadocian, was born, according to Ammianus, in Epiphania of Cilicia, at a fuller's mill. He was appointed pork-contractor to the army, as mentioned above, §. 12. and being detected in defrauding the government, he fled to Egypt. Naz. Orat. 21. 16. How he became acquainted with the Eusebian party does not appear. Sozomen tells us that he recommended himself to the see of Alexandria, by his zeal for Arianism and his *εὐσεβείας*; and Gregory calls him the hand of the heresy as Acacius (P) was the tongue. Orat. 21. 21. He made himself so obnoxious to the Alexandrians, that in the reign of Julian he was torn to

pieces in a rising of the heathen populace. He had laid capital informations against many persons of the place, and he tried to persuade Constantius, that as the successor of Alexander its founder he was proprietor of the soil and had a claim upon the houses built on it. Ammian. xxii. 11. Epiphanius tells us, Hær. 76. 1. that he made a monopoly of the nitre of Egypt, farmed the beds of papyrus, and the salt lakes, and even contrived a profit from the undertakers. His atrocious cruelties to the Catholics are well known. Yet he seems to have collected a choice library of philosophers and poets and Christian writers, which Julian seized on; Pithæus in loc. Ammian. also Gibbon, ch. 23.

themselves, and have accepted many times, the term "sub-stance" as suitable, especially on the ground of the letter of Eusebius<sup>1</sup>, they now blame their predecessors for using terms of the same kind. Nay, though they say themselves, that the Son is "God from God," and "Living Word," "Unvarying Image of the Father's substance;" they accuse the Nicene Bishops of saying, that He who was begotten is "of the substance" of Him who begat Him, and "One in substance" with Him. But what marvel the conflict with their predecessors and their own Fathers, when they are inconsistent to themselves, and fall foul of each other? For after publishing, in the so-called Dedication at Antioch, that the Son is unvarying Image of the Father's substance, and swearing that so they held and anathematizing those who held otherwise, nay, in Isauria, writing down, "We do not decline the authentic faith published in the Dedication at Antioch<sup>2</sup>," where the term "sub-stance" was introduced, as if forgetting all this, shortly after, in the same Isauria, they put into writing the very contrary, saying, We reject the words "one in substance," and "like in substance," as alien to the Scriptures, and demolish the term "substance," as not contained therein<sup>3</sup>.

8. Can we then any more account such men Christians? or what sort of faith have they who stand neither to word nor writing, but alter and change every thing according to the times? For if, O Acacius and Eudoxius, you "do not decline the faith published at the Dedication," and in it is written that the Son is "Unvarying Image of God's substance," why is it ye write in Isauria, "we reject the Like in substance?" for if the Son is not like the Father according to substance, how is He "unvarying image of the substance?" But if you are dissatisfied at having written "Unvarying Image of the substance," how is it that ye "anathematize those who say that the Son is Unlike?" for if He be not according to substance like, He is altogether unlike: and the Unlike cannot be an Image. And if so, then it does not hold that *he that hath seen the Son, hath seen the Father*,<sup>John 14, 9.</sup> there being then the greatest difference possible between Them, or rather the One being wholly Unlike the Other. And Unlike cannot possibly be called Like. By what artifice then do ye call Unlike like, and consider Like to be unlike, and so

CHAP.  
III.

<sup>1</sup>p. 62—  
64.

<sup>2</sup>supr.  
§. 29.

<sup>3</sup>supr.  
§. 8.

§. 38.

COUNC. ARIM. AND SELEV. pretend to say that the Son is the Father's Image? for if the Son be not like the Father in substance, something is wanting to the Image, and it is not a complete Image, nor a perfect radiance\*. How then read ye, *In Him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily?* and *from His fulness have all we received?* how is it that ye expel the Arian Aetius as an heretic, though ye say the same with him? for thy companion is he, O Acacius, and he became Eudoxius's master in this so great irreligion<sup>b</sup>; which was the reason why Leontius the Bishop made him deacon, that using the name of the diaconate as a sheep's clothing, he might be able with impunity to pour forth the words of blasphemy. What then has persuaded you to contradict each other<sup>1</sup>, and to procure to yourselves so great a disgrace? You cannot give any good account of it; this supposition only remains, that all you do is but outward profession and pretence, to secure the countenance of Constantius and the gain from thence accruing. And ye make nothing of accusing the Fathers, and ye complain outright of the expressions as being unscriptural; and, as it is written, *have opened thy feet to every one that passed by*; so as to change as often as they wish, in whose pay and keep you are.

9. Yet, though a man use terms not in Scripture, it makes no difference, so that his meaning be religious<sup>1</sup>. But the heretic,

\* Athan. here says, that when they spoke of "like," they could not consistently mean any thing short of "likeness of substance," for this is the only true likeness; and that, while they used the words *ἀπαράλλακτος ἵκων*, unvarying image, to exclude all essential likeness, was to suppose instead an image varying utterly from its original. It must not be supposed from this that he approves the phrase *ἕμους καὶ οὐσίαν* or *ἕμους οὐσίαν*, in this Treatise, for *infra* §. 53. he rejects it on the ground that when we speak of "like," we imply qualities, not substance. According to him then the phrase "unvarying image" was, strictly speaking, self-contradictory, for every image varies from the original because it is an image. Yet he himself frequently uses it, as other Fathers, and Orat. i. §. 26. uses *ἕμους τῆς οὐσίας*. And all human terms are imperfect; and "image" itself is used in Scripture.

<sup>b</sup> Aetius was the first to carry out Arianism in its pure Anomean form, as Eunomius was its principal apologist. He was born in humble life, and was at first a practitioner in medicine. After a time he became a pupil of the Arian Paulinus; then the guest of Athanasius of Nazarbi; then the pupil of Leontius of Antioch, who ordained him deacon, and afterwards deposed him. This was in 350. In 351 he seems to have held a dispute with Basil of Ancyra, at Sirmium; in the beginning of 360 he was formally condemned in the Council of Constantinople, which confirmed the Creed of Ariminum, and just before Eudoxius had been obliged to anathematize his confession of faith. This was at the very time Athan. wrote the present work.

<sup>1</sup> *vid.* p. 31, note p. And so S. Gregory in a well-known passage; "Why art thou such a slave to the letter, and takest up with Jewish wisdom, and

though he use scriptural terms, yet, as being equally dangerous and depraved, shall be asked in the words of the CHAP. III. Spirit, *Why dost thou preach My laws, and takest My covenant in thy mouth?* Thus whereas the devil, though speaking from the Scriptures, is silenced by the Saviour, the blessed Paul, though he speaks from profane writers, *The Cretans are always liars*, and, *For we are His offspring*, and *Evil communications corrupt good manners*, yet has a religious meaning, as being Tit. 1, 2. Acts 17, 28. holy,—is *doctor of the nations; in faith and verity*, as having 1 Cor. 15, 33. 1 Tim. 2, 7. the mind of Christ, and what he speaks, he utters religiously. What then is there even plausible, in the Arian terms, in which the *caterpillar* and the *locust*<sup>1</sup> are preferred to Joel 2, 25. the Saviour, and He is reviled with “Once Thou wast not,” 1 §. 18. and “Thou wast created,” and “Thou art foreign to God p. 101. in substance,” and, in a word, no insult is spared against Him? On the other hand, what good word have our Fathers omitted? yea rather, have they not a lofty view and a Christ-loving religiousness? And yet these men have written, “We reject the words;” while those others they endure in their insults towards the Lord, and betray to all men, that for no other cause do they resist that great Council but that it condemned the Arian heresy. For it is on this account again that they speak against the term One in substance, about which they also entertain wrong sentiments. For if their faith was orthodox, and they confessed the Father as truly Father, believed the Son to be genuine Son, and by nature true Word and Wisdom of the Father, and as to saying that the Son is *from God*, if they did not use the words of Him as of themselves, but understood Him to be the proper offspring of the Father’s substance, as the radiance is from light, they would not every one of them have found fault with the Fathers; but would have been confident that the Council wrote suitably; and that this is the orthodox faith concerning our Lord Jesus Christ.

10. “But,” say they, “the sense of such expressions is ob- §. 40.

pursuest syllables to the loss of things? For if thou wert to say, ‘twice five,’ or ‘twice seven,’ and I concluded ‘ten’ or ‘fourteen’ from your words, or from ‘a reasonable mortal animal’ I concluded ‘man,’ should I seem to you absurd? how so, if I did but give your meaning?

for words belong as much to him who demands them as to him who utters.” Orat. 31. 24. vid. also Hil. contr. Constant. 16. August. Ep. 238. n. 4—6. Cyril. Dial. i. p. 391. Petavius refers to other passages. de Trin. iv. 5. §. 6.



COUNC. scure to us;" for this is another of their pretences,—“ We  
ARIM. reject them<sup>1</sup>,” say they, “ because we cannot master their  
AND meaning.” But if they were true in this profession, instead  
SELEU.

<sup>1</sup> §. 8. of saying, “ We reject them,” they should ask instruction from the well informed; else ought they to reject whatever they cannot understand in divine Scripture, and to find fault with the writers. But this were the crime of heretics rather than of us Christians; for what we do not understand in the sacred oracles, instead of rejecting, we seek from persons to whom the Lord has revealed it, and from them we ask for instruction. But since they thus make a pretence of the obscurity of such expressions, let them at least confess what

<sup>2</sup> p. 31, is annexed to the Creed, and anathematize those who hold<sup>2</sup> note p. that “ the Son is from nothing,” and “ He was not before His generation,” and “ the Word of God is a creature and work,” and “ He is alterable by nature,” and “ from another subsistence;” and in a word let them anathematize the

<sup>3</sup> p. 108, Arian heresy, which has originated such irreligion<sup>3</sup>. Nor let note g. them say any more, “ We reject the terms,” but that “ we do not yet understand them;” by way of having some reason to shew for declining them. But well know I, and am sure, and they know it too, that if they could confess all this and anathematize the Arian heresy, they would no longer deny those terms of the Council<sup>4</sup>. For on this account  
<sup>4</sup> p. 5, it was that the Fathers, after declaring that the Son was note l. begotten from the Father’s substance, and One in substance with Him, thereupon added, “ But those who say,” (what has just been quoted, the symbols of the Arian heresy,) “ we anathematize;” I mean, in order to shew that the statements are parallel, and that the terms in the Creed imply the disclaimers subjoined, and that all who confess the terms, will certainly understand the disclaimers. But those who both dissent from the latter and impugn the former, such men are proved on every side to be foes of Christ.

§. 41. 11. Those who deny the Council altogether, are sufficiently exposed by these brief remarks; those, however, who accept every thing else that was defined at Nicæa, and quarrel only about the One in substance, must not be received as enemies; nor do we here attack them as Ario-maniacs, nor as opponents of the Fathers, but we discuss the matter with them as

brothers with brothers<sup>1</sup>, who mean what we mean, and dispute only about the word. For, confessing that the Son is from the substance of the Father, and not from other subsistence<sup>2</sup>, and that He is not creature nor work, but His genuine and natural offspring, and that He is eternally with the Father as being His Word and Wisdom, they are not far from accepting even the phrase "One in substance;" of whom is Basil of Ancyra, in what he has written concerning the faith<sup>3</sup>. For only to say "like according to substance," is very far from signifying "of the substance<sup>5</sup>," by which, rather, as they say<sup>3</sup> p. 64, themselves, the genuineness of the Son to the Father is signified. Thus tin is only like to silver, a wolf to a dog, and gilt brass to the true metal; but tin is not from silver, nor could a wolf be accounted the offspring of a dog<sup>1</sup>. But since they say that He is "of the substance" and "Like in substance," what do they signify by these but "One in substance = ?" For, while to say only "Like in substance," does not necessarily convey "of the substance," on the contrary, to say "One in substance," is to signify the meaning of both terms, "Like in substance," and "of the substance." And accordingly they themselves in controversy with those who say that the Word is a creature, instead of allowing Him to be genuine Son, have taken their proofs against them from human illustrations of son and father", with this exception that God is not as man, nor the

CHAP.  
III.

<sup>1</sup> vid.  
p. 141,  
ref. 5.  
<sup>2</sup> Note,  
p. 66.

<sup>3</sup> p. 64,  
note 1.

<sup>k</sup> Basil, who wrote against Marcellus, and was placed by the Arians in his see, has little mention in history till the date of the Council of Sardica, which deposed him. Constantius, however, stood his friend, till the beginning of the year 360, when Acacius supplanted him in the Imperial favour, and he was banished into Illyricum. This was a month or two later than the date at which Athanasius wrote his first draught or edition of this work. He was condemned upon charges of tyranny, and the like, but Theodoret speaks highly of his correctness of life and Sozomen of his learning and eloquence. vid. Theod. Hist. ii. 20. Soz. ii. 33. A very little conscientiousness, or even decency of manners, would put a man in strong relief with the great Arian party which surrounded the Court, and a very great deal would not have been enough to secure him against their unscrupulous slanders.

lous slanders.

<sup>1</sup> So also de Decr. §. 23. p. 40. Hyp. Mel. et Euseb. Hil. de Syn. 89. vid. p. 35, note u. p. 64, note 1. The illustration runs into this position, "Things that are like, cannot be the same." vid. p. 136, note g. On the other hand, Athanasius himself contends for the *ταὐτέν ἐν ἰσότητι*, "the same in likeness." de Decr. §. 20. p. 35. vid. infr. note r.

<sup>m</sup> vid. Socr. iii. 25. p. 204. a. b. *Una substantia religiose prædicabitur quæ ex naturalis proprietate et ex naturæ similitudine ita indifferens sit, ut una dicatur.* Hil. de Syn. 67.

<sup>n</sup> Here at last Athanasius alludes to the Ancyrene Synodal Letter, vid. Epiph. Hær. 73. 5 and 7, about which he has kept a pointed silence above, when tracing the course of the Arian confessions. That is, he treats the Semi-Arians as tenderly as S. Hilary, as soon as they break company with the Arians. The

COUNC. generation of the Son as offspring of man, but as one which may  
 ARIM. be ascribed to God, and it becomes us to think. Thus they  
 AND  
 SELEU. have called the Father the Fount of Wisdom and Life, and the  
 Son the Radiance of the Eternal Light, and the Offspring from  
 Prov. 8, the Fountain, as He says, *I am the Life*, and *I Wisdom*  
 12.  
 John 14, *dwell with Prudence*. But the Radiance from the Light, and  
 6. Offspring from Fountain, and Son from Father, how can these  
 be so suitably expressed as by "One in substance?"

12. And is there any cause of fear, lest, because the offspring  
 from men are one in substance, the Son, by being called One  
 in substance, be Himself considered as a human offspring  
 too? perish the thought! not so; but the explanation is easy.  
 For the Son is the Father's Word and Wisdom; whence we  
<sup>1</sup> ἀφ' οὗ  
 ἐμίσχεται learn the impassibility and indivisibility<sup>1</sup> of such a generation  
 from the Father<sup>a</sup>. For not even man's word is part of Him,  
 nor proceeds from Him according to passion<sup>2</sup>; much less  
 God's Word; whom the Father has declared to be His own  
 Son, lest, on the other hand, if we merely heard of "Word,"

<sup>2</sup> de  
 Decr.  
 §. 10.  
 p. 17.

Ancyrene Council of 358 was a protest  
 against the "blasphemia" or second  
 Sirmian Confession, which Hosius  
 signed.

<sup>a</sup> It is usual with the Fathers to use  
 the two terms "Son" and "Word" to  
 guard and complete the ordinary sense  
 of each other. Their doctrine is that  
 our Lord is both, in a certain transcendent,  
 prototypical, and singular sense;  
 that in that high sense that are coincident  
 with one another; that they are applied  
 to human things by an accommodation,  
 as far as these are shadows of Him  
 to whom properly they really belong;  
 that being but partially realized on earth,  
 the ideas gained from the earthly types  
 are but imperfect; that in consequence  
 if any one of them is used exclusively of  
 Him, it tends to introduce wrong ideas  
 respecting Him; but that their respective  
 imperfections lying on different  
 sides, when used together they correct  
 each other. vid. p. 18, note o. and p. 43,  
 note d. The term Son, used by itself,  
 was abused into Arianism; and the term  
 Word into Sabellianism; again the term  
 Son might be accused of introducing  
 material notions, and the term Word  
 of imperfection and transitoriness.  
 Each of them corrected the other.  
 "Scripture," says Athan. "joining  
 the two, has said 'Son,' that the natural  
 and true offspring of the substance may

be preached; but that no one may  
 understand a human offspring, signifying  
 His substance a second time, it calls  
 Him Word, and Wisdom, and Radiance."  
 Orat. i. §. 28. vid. p. 20, note t.  
 vid. also iv. §. 8. Euseb. contr. Marc.  
 ii. 4. p. 54. Isid. Pel. Ep. iv. 141.  
 So S. Cyril says that we learn "from  
 His being called Son that He is from  
 Him, <sup>ἐκ τῆς οὐσίας</sup> from His being called  
 Wisdom and Word, that He is in Him,"  
<sup>ἐν τῇ οὐσίᾳ</sup>. Thesaur. iv. p. 31. However,  
 S. Athanasius observes, that properly  
 speaking the one term implies the  
 other, i. e. in its fullness. "Since the  
 Son's being is from the Father, therefore  
 He is in the Father." Orat. iii. §. 3.  
 "If not Son, not Word either; and if not  
 Word, not Son. For what is from the  
 Father is Son; and what is from the  
 Father, but the Word, &c." Orat. iv. §. 24.  
 fin. On the other hand the heretics  
 accused Catholics of inconsistency, or of a  
 union of opposite errors, because they  
 accepted all the Scripture images together.  
 But Vigilius of Thapsus says, that "error  
 bears testimony to truth, and the discordant  
 opinions of misbelievers blend in concordance  
 in the rule of orthodoxy." contr. Eutych. ii. init.  
 Grande miraculum, ut expugnatione sui veritas  
 confirmetur. ibid. circ. init. vid. also i. init.  
 and Eulogius, ap. Phot. 225. p. 759.

we should suppose Him, such as is the word of man, unsub-  
 sistent<sup>1</sup>; but that, hearing that He is Son, we may acknow-  
 ledge Him to be a living Word and a substantive<sup>2</sup> Wisdom.  
 Accordingly, as in saying "offspring," we have no human  
 thoughts, and, though we know God to be a Father, we  
 entertain no material ideas concerning Him, but while we  
 listen to these illustrations and terms<sup>3</sup>, we think suitably of<sup>3</sup> p. 153,  
 God, for He is not as man, so in like manner, when we hear  
 of "one in substance," we ought to transcend all sense, and,  
 according to the Proverb, *understand by the understanding* Prov.  
*that is set before us*; so as to know, that not by will, but in  
 truth, is He genuine from the Father, as Life from Fountain,  
 and Radiance from Light. Else<sup>4</sup> why should we understand<sup>4</sup> vid.  
 "offspring" and "son," in no corporeal way, while we conceive  
 of "one in substance" as after the manner of bodies? espe-  
 cially since these terms are not here used about different  
 subjects, but of whom "offspring" is predicated, of Him is  
 "one in substance" also. And it is but consistent to attach  
 the same sense to both expressions as applied to the Saviour,  
 and not to interpret "offspring," as is fitting, and "one in  
 substance" otherwise; since to be consistent, ye who are thus  
 minded and who say that the Son is Word and Wisdom of  
 the Father, should entertain a different view of these terms  
 also, and understand in separate senses Word, and in dis-  
 tinct senses Wisdom. But, as this would be extravagant,  
 (for the Son is the Father's Word and Wisdom, and the  
 Offspring from the Father is one and proper to His substance,)  
 so the sense of "offspring" and "one in substance" is one,  
 and whoso considers the Son an offspring, rightly considers  
 Him also as "one in substance."

13. This is sufficient to shew that the phrase of "one in  
 substance" is not foreign nor far from the meaning of these  
 much loved persons<sup>5</sup>. But since, as they allege<sup>6</sup>, (for I have<sup>5</sup> p. 157,  
 not the Epistle in question,) the Bishops who condemned  
 Samosatene<sup>o</sup> have laid down in writing that the Son is not  
 one in substance with the Father, and so it comes to pass that

\* There were three Councils held  
 against Paul of Samosata, of the dates  
 of 264, 269, and an intermediate  
 year. The third is spoken of in the

text, which contrary to the opinion of 12.  
 Pagi, S. Basnage, and Tillemont,  
 Pearson fixes at 265 or 266.

CHAP.  
 III.

1. ἀνθρώπου  
 2. οὐρανίου  
 3. 42.  
 4. vid.  
 Epiph.  
 Hær.  
 73. 3.  
 &c.

note d.

Prov.  
 23, 1.

vid.  
 Epiph.  
 Hær.  
 73. 3.  
 &c.

note i.  
 6 vid.  
 Hilar.  
 de Syn.  
 81 init.  
 Epiph.  
 Hær. 73.

COUNC. they, for reverence and honour towards the aforesaid, thus feel  
 ARIM. about that expression, it will be to the purpose reverently to  
 AND argue with them this point also. Certainly it is unbecoming to  
 SELEU. make the one company conflict with the other; for all are  
 fathers; nor is it religious to settle, that these have spoken  
 well, and those ill; for all of them have gone to sleep in  
 Christ. Nor is it right to be disputatious, and to compare  
 the respective numbers of those who met in the Councils, or  
 the three hundred may seem to throw the lesser into the  
 shade; nor to compare the dates, lest those who preceded  
 seem to eclipse those that came after. For all, I say, are  
 Fathers; and, any how the three hundred laid down nothing  
 new, nor was it in any self-confidence that they became  
 champions of words not in Scripture, but they started from  
 their Fathers, as the others, and they used their words. For  
 there were two Bishops of the name of Dionysius, much  
 older than the seventy who deposed Samosatene, of whom  
 one was of Rome, and the other of Alexandria; and a  
 charge had been laid by some persons against the Bishop of  
 Alexandria before the Bishop of Rome, as if he had said  
 that the Son was made, and not one in substance with the  
 Father. This had given great pain to the Roman Council;  
 and the Bishop of Rome expressed their united sentiments  
 in a letter to his namesake. This led to his writing an ex-  
 planation which he calls the Book of Refutation and Apology;  
 and it runs thus:

§. 44. 14. And<sup>1</sup> I have written in another Letter, a refutation of the false  
 I vid. charge which they bring against me, that I deny that Christ is one  
 de Decr. in substance with God. For though I say that I have not found  
 §. 25. or read this term any where in holy Scripture, yet my remarks<sup>2</sup>  
 p. 44. which follow, and which they have not noticed, are not incon-  
 §. 171211- sistent with that belief. For I instanced a human production,  
 phurata which is evidently homogeneous, and I observed that undeniably  
 fathers differed from their children, only in not being the same  
 individuals; otherwise there could be neither parents nor children.  
 And my Letter, as I said before, owing to present circumstances,  
 I am unable to produce; or I would have sent you the very  
 words I used, or rather a copy of it all; which, if I have an op-  
 portunity, I will do still. But I am sure from recollection, that  
 I adduced many parallels of things kindred with each other, for  
 instance, that a plant grown from seed or from root, was other  
 than that from which it sprang, and yet altogether one in nature  
 with it; and that a stream flowing from a fountain, changed its

appearance and its name, for that neither the fountain was called CHAP. stream, nor the stream fountain, but both existed, and that the III. fountain was as it were father, but the stream was what was generated from the fountain.

15. Thus the Bishop. If then any one finds fault with the §. 45. Fathers at Nicæa, as if they contradicted the decisions of their predecessors, he may reasonably find fault also with the Seventy, because they did not keep to the statements of their own predecessors; for such were the two Dionysii and the Bishops assembled on that occasion at Rome. But neither these nor those is it religious to blame; for all were legates of the things of Christ, and all gave diligence against the heretics, and while the one party condemned Samosatene, the other condemned the Arian heresy. And rightly did both these and those define, and suitably to the matter in hand. And as the blessed Apostle, writing to the Romans, said, *The Law* Rom. 7, 14. 12. *is spiritual, the Law is holy, and the commandment holy and just and good;* (and soon after, *What the Law could not do,* Rom. 8, *in that it was weak,)* but wrote to the Hebrews, *The Law* 3. Heb. 7, *made no one perfect;* and to the Galatians, *By the Law no* 19. Gal. 3, *one is justified,* but to Timothy, *The Law is good, if a man* 11. 1 Tim. 1, *use it lawfully;* and no one would accuse the Saint of inconsistency and variation in writing, but rather would admire how suitably he wrote to each, to teach the Romans and the others to turn from the letter to the spirit, but to instruct the Hebrews and Galatians to place their hopes, not in the Law, but in the Lord who gave the Law;—so, if the Fathers of the two Councils made different mention of the One in substance, we ought not in any respect to differ from them, but to investigate their meaning, and this will fully shew us the meaning of both the Councils. For they who deposed Samosatene, took One in substance in a bodily sense, because Paul had attempted sophistry and said, “Unless Christ has of man become God, it follows that He is One in substance with the Father; and if so, of necessity there are three substances, one the previous substance, and the other two from it;” and therefore guarding against this they said with good reason, that Christ was not One in substance<sup>p</sup>. For the Son

<sup>p</sup> This is in fact the objection which Arius urges against the One in substance, *supr.* §. 16. when he calls it the doctrine of Manichæus and Hieracas,

COUNC. is not related to the Father as he imagined. But the Bishops  
 ARIM. who anathematized the Arian heresy, understanding Paul's  
 AND craft, and reflecting that the word "One in substance," has not  
 SELEU. this meaning when used of things immaterial<sup>1</sup>, and especially  
 of God, and acknowledging that the Word was not a creature,  
 but an offspring from the substance, and that the Father's  
 substance was the origin and root and fountain of the Son,  
 and that He was of very truth<sup>1</sup> His Father's likeness, and not  
 of different nature, as we are, and separate from the Father,  
 but that, as being from Him, He exists as Son indivisible,  
 as radiance is with respect of Light, and knowing too the  
 illustrations used in Dionysius's case, the "fountain," and the  
 defence of "One in substance," and before this the Saviour's  
 saying, symbolical of unity<sup>2</sup>, *I and the Father are one*, and  
*he that hath seen Me hath seen the Father*, on these grounds  
 reasonably asserted on their part, that the Son was One  
 in substance. And as, according to a former remark, no  
 one would blame the Apostle, if he wrote to the Romans  
 about the Law in one way, and to the Hebrews in another;  
 in like manner, neither would the present Bishops find fault  
 with the ancient, in regard to their interpretation, nor  
 again on the view of theirs and of the need of their so  
 writing about the Lord, would the ancient censure the  
 present.

<sup>1</sup> αὐτοῦ-  
 ληθης

<sup>2</sup> ἰσοῦδι  
 p. 148,  
 ref. 7.  
 John 10,  
 29.  
 John 14,  
 9.

vid. p. 97, note 1. The same objection is protested against by S. Basil, contr. Eunom. i. 19. Hilar. de Trin. iv. 4. Yet, while S. Basil agrees with Athan. in his account of the reason of the Council's rejection of the word, S. Hilary on the contrary reports that Paul himself accepted it, i. e. in a Sabellian sense, and therefore the Council rejected it. "Male hominision Samosatenus confessus est, sed numquid melius Arian negaverunt." de Syn. 86.

<sup>1</sup> The Eusebians tried to establish a distinction between ὁμοούσιον and ὁμοιούσιον, "one in substance" and "like in substance," of this sort; that the former belonged to things material, and the latter to immaterial, Soz. iii. 18. a remark which in itself was quite sufficient to justify the Catholics in insisting on the former term. For the heretical party, starting with the notion in which their heresy in all its shades consisted,

that the Son was a distinct being from the Father, and appealing to (what might be plausibly maintained) that spirits are incommensurable with one another, or that each is *sui simile*, concluded that "like in substance" was the only term which would express the relation of the Son to the Father. Here then the word "one in substance" did just enable the Catholics to join issue with them, as exactly expressing what the Catholics wished to express, viz. that there was no such distinction between Them as made the term "like" necessary, but that Their relation to Each Other was *analogous* to that of a material offspring to a material parent, or that as material parent and offspring are individuals under one common *species*, so the Eternal Father and Son are Persons under one common *individual substance*.

16. Yes surely, each Council had a sufficient reason for its own language; for since Samosatene held that the Son was not before Mary, but received from her the origin of His being, therefore the assembled Fathers deposed him and pronounced him heretic; but concerning the Son's Godhead writing in simplicity, they arrived not at accuracy concerning the One in substance, but, as they understood the word, so spoke they about it. For they directed all their thoughts to destroy the device of Samosatene, and to shew that the Son was before all things, and that, instead of becoming God from man, God had put on a servant's form, and the Word had become flesh, as John says. This is how they dealt with the blasphemies of Paul; but when the party of Eusebius and Arius said that though the Son was before time, yet was He made and one of the creatures, and as to the phrase "from God," they did not believe it in the sense of His being genuine Son from Father, but maintained it as it is said of the creatures, and as to the oneness<sup>7</sup> of likeness<sup>1</sup> between the Son and the Father, did not confess that the Son is like the Father according to substance, or according to nature, but because of Their agreement of doctrines and of teaching<sup>2</sup>; nay, when they drew a line and an utter distinction between the Son's substance and the Father, ascribing to Him an origin of being, other than the Father, and degrading Him to the creatures, on this account the Bishops assembled at Nicæa, with a view to the craft of the parties so thinking, and as bringing together the sense from the Scriptures, cleared up the point, by affirming the "One in substance;" that both the true genuineness of the Son might thereby be known, and that things generated might be ascribed nothing in

CHAP.  
III.

<sup>1</sup> vid.  
Epiph.  
Hær. 73.  
<sup>9</sup> fin.

<sup>2</sup> p. 107,  
note f.

<sup>7</sup> τὴν τῆς ἰσοεισεως ἰσότητα. and so τὰς τῆς ἰσοεισεως de Decr. §. 20. p. 35. τὴν ἰσότητα τῆς φύσεως καὶ τὴν ταυτότητα τοῦ ὄντος. ibid. §. 24. p. 41 init. also §. 23. And Basil. ταυτότητα τῆς φύσεως. Ep. 8. 3. ταυτότητα τῆς οὐσίας. Cyril in Joan. v. p. 302. Hence it is uniformly asserted by the Catholics that the Father's godhead, *θεότης*, is the Son's; e. g. "the Father's godhead being in the Son," infr. §. 52. ἡ πατρικὴ φύσις αὐτοῦ. Orat. i. §. 40. "worshipped κατὰ τὴν πατρικὴν ἰδέσθαι. §. 42. πατρικὴν αὐτοῦ θέσιν. §. 45 fin. §. 49 fin. ii. §. 18. §. 73 fin. iii. §. 26. "the Father's godhead and propriety is the being, τὸ εἶναι, of

the Son." iii. §. 5. fin. The Father's godhead is the Son's. τὸ πατρικὸν θεὸς ὁ υἱός. iii. §. 53. μίαν τὴν θέσιν καὶ τὸ ἴδιον τῆς οὐσίας τοῦ πατρὸς. §. 56. "As the water is the same which is poured from fountain into stream, so the godhead of the Father into the Son is intransitive and indivisible, ἀμικτούτως καὶ ἀδιαίρετος. Expos. §. 2. vid. p. 155, note f. This is the doctrine of the Una Res, which, being not defined in General Council till the fourth Lateran, many most injuriously accuse the Greek Fathers, as the two Gregories, of denying. That Council is not here referred to as of authority.

L



COUNC. common with Him. For the precision of this phrase detects  
ARIM. their pretence, whenever they use the phrase "from God," and  
AND  
SELEU. gets rid of all the subtleties with which they seduce the simple.

For whereas they contrive to put a sophistical construction on all other words at their will, this phrase only, as detecting their heresy, do they dread; which the Fathers did set down as a bulwark\* against their irreligious speculations, one and all.

§. 46. 17. Cease we then all contention, nor any longer conflict we with each other, though the Councils have differently taken the phrase "One in substance," for we have already assigned a sufficient defence of them; and to it the following may be added:—We have not derived the word "Ingenerate" from Scripture, (for no where does Scripture call God Ingenerate,) yet since it has many authorities in its favour, I was curious

<sup>1</sup> p. 52, note d. about the term, and found that it too has different senses<sup>1</sup>.

\* p. 52, has any cause at all, ingenerate; and others, the increate<sup>2</sup>.  
note e.

As then a person, having in his mind the former of these senses, viz. "that which has no cause," might say that the Son was not ingenerate, yet would not be blaming any one he perceived looking to the other meaning, "not a work or creature but an eternal offspring," and affirming accordingly that the Son was ingenerate, (for both speak suitably with a view to their own object,) so, even granting that the Fathers have spoken variously concerning the One in substance, let us not dispute about it, but take what they deliver to us in a religious way, when especially their anxiety was directed in behalf of religion.

§. 47. 18. Ignatius, for instance, who was appointed Bishop in Antioch after the Apostles, and became a martyr of Christ, writes concerning the Lord thus: "There is one physician, fleshly and spiritual, generate and ingenerate, God in man, true life in death, both from Mary and from God<sup>3</sup>;" whereas some teachers who followed Ignatius, write in their turn,

<sup>8</sup> *ἰσχυρίζομαι*; in like manner *συνιδίωμον πιστεύω*. Epiph. Ancor. 6. "Without the confession of the One in 'substance,'" says Epiphanius, "no heresy can be refuted; for as a serpent hates the smell of bitumen, and the scent of sesame-cake, and the burning of agate, and the smoke of storax, so do Arius and Sabellius hate the notion of the sincere profession of

the 'One in substance.'" Hær. 69. 70. "That term did the Fathers set down in their formula of faith, which they perceived to be a source of dread to their adversaries; that they themselves might unsheath the sword which cut off the head of their own monstrous heresy." Ambros. de Fid. iii. 15.

*We ought to enter into the Fathers' meaning, not carp at it.* 147

"One is the Ingenerate, the Father, and one the genuine Son from Him, true offspring, Word and Wisdom of the Father<sup>t</sup>." If therefore we have hostile feelings towards these writers, then have we right to quarrel with the Councils; but if, knowing their faith in Christ, we are persuaded that the blessed Ignatius was orthodox in writing that Christ was generate on account of the flesh, (for He was made flesh,) yet ingenerate, because He is not in the number of things made and generated, but Son from Father, and are aware too that the parties who have said that the Ingenerate is One, meaning the Father, did not mean to lay down that the Word was generated and made, but that the Father has no cause, but rather is Himself Father of Wisdom, and in Wisdom hath made all things that are generated, why do we not combine all our Fathers in religious belief, those who deposed Samosatene as well as those who proscribed the Arian heresy, instead of making distinctions between them and refusing to entertain a right opinion of them? I repeat, that these, looking towards the sophistical explanation of Samosatene, wrote, "He is not one in substance"; and those with an apposite meaning, said that He was. For myself, I have written these brief remarks, from my feeling towards persons who were religious to Christ-ward; but were it possible to come by the Epistle which we are told that they wrote, I consider we should find further grounds for the aforesaid proceeding of these blessed men. For it is right and meet thus to feel, and to maintain a good understanding with the Fathers, if we be not spurious children, but have received the traditions from them, and the lessons of religion at their hands.

19. Such then, as we confess and believe, being the sense of §. 48. the Fathers, proceed we even in their company to examine once

<sup>t</sup> The writer is not known. The President of Magdalen has pointed out to the Editor the following similar passage in St. Clement. *Ἐν μὲν τῷ ἀγίνετον, ἡ παραγενόμενος υἱός, ἰς δὲ καὶ τὸ προγεννητός δι' οὗ τὰ πάντα γίνετο, καὶ Χρῆς ἀβρὺ γένετο οὐδὲν ἴσ.* Strom. vi. 7. p. 769.

<sup>u</sup> There is much to say on the subject of the rejection of the *ἐκπόρευον* at this Council of Antioch; but it branches into topics too far from the text of Athanasius to allow of its satisfactory discus-

sion in this volume. The lamented Dr. Burton, in Mr. Faber's *Apostolicity of Trinitarianism*, vol. 2. p. 302. is the last writer who has denied the rejection of the symbol; but, (as appears to the present writer,) not on sufficient grounds. Reference is made to a Creed or Ecthesis, found among the acts of Ephesus, and said to have been published against Paul; and on this some remarks are made in Note p. 165.

COUNC. more the matter, calmly and with a good understanding, with  
 ARIM. reference to what has been said before, viz. whether the Bishops  
 AND collected at Nicæa did not really exercise an excellent judg-  
 SELEU. ment. For if the Word be a work and foreign to the Father's  
 substance, so that He is separated from the Father by the  
 difference of nature, He cannot be one in substance with  
 Him, but rather He is homogeneous by nature with the  
 works, though He surpass them in grace<sup>1</sup>. On the other hand,  
<sup>1</sup> supr. p. 11. if we confess that He is not a work but the genuine offspring  
 of the Father's substance, it would follow that He is inse-  
<sup>2</sup> *ἁποφύῳ* parable from the Father, being connatural<sup>2</sup>, because He is  
 begotten from Him. And being such, good reason He  
 should be called One in Substance. Next, if the Son be not  
 such from participation<sup>3</sup>, but is in His substance the Father's  
<sup>3</sup> *ὑπερ-  
είας* Word and Wisdom, and this substance is the offspring of  
 the Father's substance<sup>4</sup>, and its likeness as the radiance is of  
<sup>4</sup> p. 155, the light, and the Son says, *I and the Father are One*, and he  
 note f. John 10, *that hath seen Me, hath seen the Father*, how must we  
 30. John 14, understand these words? or how shall we so explain them as  
 9. to preserve the oneness of the Father and the Son? Now as  
 to its consisting in agreement<sup>5</sup> of doctrines, and in the Son's not  
 disagreeing with the Father, as the Arians say, such an inter-  
 pretation will not stand; for both the Saints and still more  
 Angels and Archangels have such an agreement with God,  
 and there is no disagreement among them. For he who was  
 in disagreement, the devil, was beheld to fall from the  
 heavens, as the Lord said. Therefore if by reason of agree-  
 ment the Father and the Son are one, there would be things  
 generate which had this agreement with God, and each of  
 these might say, *I and the Father are One*. But if this be  
 shocking, and so it truly is, it follows of necessity that we  
 must conceive of Son's and Father's oneness in the way of  
 substance. For things generated, though they have an agree-  
 ment with their Maker, yet possess it only by influence<sup>6</sup>, and  
 by participation, and through the mind; the transgression  
 of which forfeits heaven. But the Son, being an offspring  
 from the substance, is one in substance, Himself and the  
 Father that begat Him.  
<sup>6</sup> *κρίσεως*  
 vid. Cyril.  
 contr. Jul. viii.  
 p. 274. Greg.  
 Nyss. de Hom.  
 Op. p. 87. §. 49.  
<sup>7</sup> *ἰσονδίζω*,  
 p. 144, expressive of unity<sup>7</sup>, and what is said of the Father, is said in  
 ref. 2.

Scripture of the Son also, all but His being called Father<sup>1</sup>. CHAP. III.  
 For the Son Himself says, *All things that the Father hath* —  
*are Mine*; and He says to the Father, *All Mine are Thine*, John 15, 16.  
*and Thine are Mine*;—as for instance<sup>1</sup>, the name God; for John 17, 10.  
*the Word was God*;—Almighty, *Thus saith He that is, and* 1 vid. Orat. iii.  
*that was, and that is to come, the Almighty*;—the being John 1, 1.  
*Light, I am*, He says, *the Light*;—the Operative Cause, *All* Apoc. 1, 8.  
*things were made by Him*, and *whatsoever I see the Father* John 8, 12.  
*do, I do also*;—the being Everlasting, *His eternal power and* John 1, 3.  
*godhead, and In the beginning was the Word, and He was* 5, 19.  
*the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into* Rom. 1, 26.  
*the world*;—the being Lord, for *The Lord rained fire and* John 1, 1.  
*brimstone from the Lord*, and the Father says, *I am the* John 1, 9.  
*Lord, and Thus saith the Lord, the Almighty God*; and of Gen. 19, 24.  
 the Son Paul speaks thus, *One Lord Jesus Christ, through* Isa. 45, 5.  
*whom all things*. And on the Father Angels serve, and 1 Cor. 8, 6.  
 again the Son too is worshipped by them, *And let all the* Theb. 1, 6.  
*Angels of God worship Him*; and He is said to be Lord of Matt. 4, 11.  
 Angels, for *the Angels ministered unto Him, and the Son of* Matt. 24, 31.  
*Man shall send His Angels*. The being honoured as the John 5, 23.  
 Father, for *that they may honour the Son*, He says, *as they* Phil. 2, 6.  
*honour the Father*;—being equal to God, *He thought it not* Deut. 6, 4.  
*robbery to be equal with God*;—the being Truth from the True, Ps. 50, 1.  
 and Life from the Living, as being truly from the Fountain of Ps. 118, 27.  
 the Father;—the quickening and raising the dead as the Ps. 83, 7.  
 Father, for so we read in the Gospel. And of the Father it Sept.  
 is written, *The Lord thy God is One Lord, and The God of*  
*gods the Lord hath spoken, and hath called the earth*; and  
 of the Son, *The Lord God hath shined upon us, and The God*  
*of Gods shall be seen in Sion*. And again of God, Esaias  
 says, *Who is a God like unto Thee, taking away iniquities*

\* By "the Son being equal to the Father," is but meant that He is His "unvarying image;" it does not imply any distinction of substance. "Perfectæ æqualitatis significantiam habet similitudo." Hil. de Syn. 73. But though He is in all things His Image, this implies some exception, for else He would not be like or equal, but the same. "Non est æqualitas in dissimilibus, nec similitudo est intra unum." ibid. 72. Hence He is the Father's image in all things except in being the

Father, *ὡς τὸ φανερὸν καὶ ἀπαράλλακτος κατὰ πάντα ἕμῳ τῷ πατρὶ, ὅλην τῆς ἀγνῆτης καὶ τῆς πατρότητος*. Damasc. de Imag. iii. 18. p. 364. vid. also Basil. contr. Eun. ii. 28. Theod. Inconfus. p. 91. Basil. Ep. 38. 7 fin. For the Son is the Image of the Father, not as Father, but as God. The Arians on the other hand, objecting the phrase "unvarying image," asked why the Son was not in consequence a Father, and the beginning of a *θεογονία*. Athan. Orat. i. 21. vid. infra, note z.

COUNC. *and passing over unrighteousness?* but the Son said to  
ARIM. whom He would, *Thy sins be forgiven Thee*; for instance,  
AND  
SELEU. when, on the Jews murmuring, He manifested the remission  
Matt. by His act, saying to the paralytic, *Rise, take up thy*  
9, 5. *bed, and go unto thy house.* And of God Paul says, *To the*  
Mark 2, 11. *King eternal*; and again of the Son, David in the Psalm,  
1 Tim. 1, 17. *Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up ye ever-*  
Ps. 24, 7. *lasting doors, and the King of glory shall come in.* And  
Dan. Daniel heard it said, *His Kingdom is an everlasting King-*  
4, 3. *dom, and His Kingdom shall not be destroyed.* And in  
Dan. a word, all that you find said of the Father, so much will  
7, 14. you find said of the Son, all but His being Father, as has  
been said.

§. 50. 24. If then any think of other origin, and other Father, con-  
sidering the equality of these attributes, it is a mad thought.  
But if, since the Son is from the Father, all that is the  
Father's is the Son's as in an Image and Expression, let it  
be considered dispassionately, whether a substance foreign  
from the Father's substance admit of such attributes; and  
whether such a one be other in nature and alien in sub-  
stance<sup>1</sup>, and not one in substance with the Father. For we  
must take reverent heed, lest transferring what is proper<sup>2</sup> to  
the Father to what is unlike Him in substance, and express-  
ing the Father's godhead by what is unlike in kind<sup>3</sup> and alien  
in substance, we introduce another substance foreign to Him,  
yet capable of the properties of the first substance<sup>4</sup>, and lest  
we be silenced by God Himself, saying, *My glory I will not*  
*give to another*, and be discovered worshipping this alien  
God, and be accounted such as were the Jews of that day, who  
said, *Wherefore dost Thou, being a man, make Thyself God?*  
referring, the while, to another source the things of the Spirit,  
and blasphemously saying, *He casteth out devils through Beel-*  
*zebub.* But if this is shocking, plainly the Son is not unlike  
in substance, but one in substance with the Father; for if  
what the Father hath is by nature the Son's, and the Son

<sup>1</sup> ἄλλο-  
πρωτόν.  
<sup>2</sup> ἴδιον.

<sup>3</sup> ἀνομοιο-  
γενές.

Isai.  
42, 8.

John  
10, 33.

Luke  
11, 15.

<sup>4</sup> Arianism was placed in the peril-  
ous dilemma of denying Christ's divinity,  
or introducing a second God. The  
Arians proper went off in the former  
side of the alternative, the Semi-arians  
on the latter; and Athan., as here ad-  
dressing the Semi-arians, insists on the

greatness of the latter error. This of course  
was the objection which attached to the  
words ὁμοούσιον, ἀπαράλλακτον ἕκον,  
&c. when disjoined from the ὁμοούσιον;  
and Eusebius's language, *supr.* p. 63,  
note g, shews us that it is not an  
imaginary one.

Himself is from the Father, and because of this oneness CHAP. III. of godhead and of nature He and the Father are one, and He that hath seen the Son hath seen the Father, reasonably is He called by the Fathers "One in substance;" for to what is other in substance, it belongs not to possess such prerogatives.

22. And again, if, as we have said before, the Son is not such §. 51. by participation<sup>1</sup>, but, while all things generated have, by <sup>1</sup>μετου-  
participation, the grace of God, He is the Father's Wisdom <sup>σίας</sup> and Word, of which all things partake<sup>2</sup>, it follows that He <sup>2</sup>deDecr. being the deifying and enlightening power of the Father, in <sup>§. 10. p. 15, note</sup> which all things are deified and quickened, is not alien in <sup>e</sup> substance from the Father, but one is substance. For by partaking<sup>3</sup> of Him, we partake<sup>4</sup> of the Father; because that <sup>3</sup>μετα-  
the Word is proper to the Father. Whence, if He was Him- <sup>λαμβά-  
νους</sup> self too from participation, and not from the Father His <sup>4</sup>μερί-  
substantial Godhead and Image, He would not deify<sup>5</sup>, being <sup>χρυσ</sup> <sup>5</sup>ιδιωσι-  
deified Himself. For it is not possible that He, who but <sup>ii. §. 70.</sup> possesses from participation, should impart of that partaking <sup>de Decr.</sup> to others, since what He has is not His own, but the Giver's; <sup>§. 14.</sup> and what He has received, is barely the grace sufficient for <sup>supr. p.</sup> 23. Himself.

23. However, let us fairly enquire why it is that some, as is said, decline the "One in substance," whether it does not rather shew that the Son is one in substance with the Father. They say then, as you have written, that it is not right to say that the Son is one in substance with the Father, because He who speaks of one in substance speaks of three, one substance pre-existing, and that those who are generated from it are one in substance: and they add, "If then the Son be one in substance with the Father, then a substance must be previously supposed, from which they have been generated; and that the One is not Father and the Other Son, but they are brothers together<sup>1</sup>." As to all this, though it be a Greek

<sup>1</sup> And so Eunomius in St. Cyril, " ' Unless once the Son was not,' saith he, ' or if eternal, and co-existent with the Father, you make Him not a Son but a brother.' The Father and the Son are not from any pre-existing origin, that they should be thought brothers, but the Father is origin of the

Son, and brought forth the Son, and remaineth Father, and is not called Son of any; and the Son is Son, and remaineth what He is, and is not called brother of any by nature. What place then shall brotherhood have in 'such?' Thesaur. pp. 22, 23. vid. Athan. Orat. i. §. 14.

COUNC. interpretation, and what Greeks say have no claim upon us<sup>a</sup>; ARIM. still let us see whether those things which are called one in sub- AND stance and are collateral, as derived from one substance pre-sup- SELEU. posed, are one in substance with each other, or with the substance from which they are generated. For if only with each other, then are they other in substance and unlike, when referred to that substance which generated them; for other in substance is opposed to one in substance; but if each be one in substance with the substance which generated them, it is thereby confessed that what is generated from any thing, is one in substance with that which generated it; and there is no need of seeking for three substances, but merely to seek, whether it be true that this is from that<sup>b</sup>. For should it happen that

<sup>a</sup> vid. p. 52, note d. The word *οὐσία* in its Greek or Aristotelic sense seems to have stood for an individual substance, numerically one, which is predicable of nothing but itself. Improperly it stood for a species or genus. vid. Petav. de Trin. iv. 1. §. 2. but as Anastasius observes in many places of his *Vita* dux, Christian theology innovated on the sense of Aristotelic terms. vid. c. 1. p. 20. c. 6. p. 96. c. 9. p. 150. c. 17. p. 308. There is some difficulty in determining *how* it innovated. Anastasius and Theorian, Hodeg. 6. Legat. ad Arm. pp. 441, 2. say that it takes *οὐσία* to mean an universal or species, but this is nothing else than the second or improper Greek use. Rather it takes the word in a sense of its own such as we have no example of in things created, viz. that of a Being numerically one, subsisting in three persons; so that the word is a predicable or in one sense *universal*, without ceasing to be individual; in which consists the mystery of the Holy Trinity. However, heretics, who refused the mystery, objected it to Catholics in its primary philosophical sense; and then, as standing for an individual substance, when applied to Father and Son, it either implied the parts of a *material* subject, or it involved no *real* distinction of persons, i. e. Sabellianism. The former of these two alternatives is implied in the text by the "Greek use;" the latter by the same phrase as used by the conforming Semi-arians, A.D. 363. "Nor, as if any passion were supposed of the ineffable generation, is the term 'substance' taken by the

Fathers, &c. nor according to any Greek use, Socr. iii. 25. Hence such charges against Catholicism on the part of Arians as Alexander protests against, of either Sabellianism or Valentinianism, *οὐκ ἔστιν οὐσία Sabellianism* καὶ Βαλentinίαν δούλι. Theod. Hist. i. 3. p. 743. In like manner, Damascene, speaking of the Jacobite use of *φύσις* and *οὐσία* says, "Who of holy men ever thus spoke? unless ye introduce to us your St. Aristotle, as a thirteenth Apostle, and prefer the idolator to the divinely inspired." cont. Jacob. 10. p. 399. and so again Leontius, speaking of Philoponus, who from the Monophysite confusion of nature and hypostasis was led into Tritheism. "He thus argued, taking his start from Aristotelic principles; for Aristotle says that there are of individuals particular substances as well as one common." de Sect. v. fin.

<sup>b</sup> The argument, when drawn out, is virtually this: if, because two subjects are consubstantial, a third is presupposed of which they partake, then, since either of these two is consubstantial with that of which both partake, a new third must be supposed in which it and the pre-existing substance partake, and thus an infinite series of things consubstantial must be supposed. The only mode (which he puts first) of meeting this, is to deny that the two things are consubstantial with the supposed third; but if so, they must be different in substance from it; that is, they must differ from that, as partaking of which, they are like each other,—which is absurd. vid. Basil. Ep. 52. n. 2.

there were not two brothers, but that only one had come of <sup>CHAP.</sup> that substance, he that was generated would not be called <sup>II.</sup> alien in substance, merely because there was no other from that substance than he; but though alone, he must be one in substance with him that begat him. For what shall we say about Jephthae's daughter; because she was only-begotten, and *he had not*, says Scripture, *other child*; and again, concerning Jud. 11, the widow's son, whom the Lord raised from the dead, be-<sup>34.</sup> cause he too had no brother, but was only-begotten, was on that account neither of these one in substance with the parent? Surely they were, for they were children, and this is a property of children with reference to their parents. And in like manner also, when the Fathers said that the Son of God was from His substance, reasonably have they spoken of Him as one in substance. For the like property has the radiance compared with the light. Else it follows that not even the creation came out of nothing. For whereas men beget with passion<sup>1</sup>, so again they work upon an existing sub-<sup>1</sup>ject matter, and otherwise cannot make. But if we do not <sup>Orat. i.</sup> understand creation in a human way<sup>c</sup>, when we attribute it to God, much less seemly is it to understand generation in a human way, or to give a corporeal sense to One in substance; instead of receding from things generate, casting away human images, nay, all things sensible, and ascending<sup>2</sup> to the Father<sup>d</sup>, <sup>3</sup> <sup>Naz.</sup> lest we rob the Father of the Son in ignorance, and rank<sup>2</sup> <sup>Orat. 28.</sup> Him among His own creatures.

24. Further, if, in confessing Father and Son, we spoke of two <sup>§. 52.</sup> origins or two Gods, as Marcion<sup>3</sup> and Valentinus<sup>4</sup>, or said that<sup>3</sup> <sup>p. 45,</sup> the Son had any other mode of godhead, and was not the Image<sup>note h.</sup> <sup>Orat. i.</sup> and Expression of the Father, as being by nature born from 3.

<sup>c</sup> vid. de Decr. §. 11. supr. p. 18, note o. also Cyril, Thesaur. iv. p. 29. Basil. contr. Eun. ii. 23. Hil. de Syn. 17.

<sup>d</sup> S. Basil says in like manner that, though God is Father *αὐτὸς* properly, (vid. Ath. Orat. i. 21 fin. and p. 16, note k. p. 18, note o. p. 56, note k.) yet it comes to the same thing if we were to say that He is *γεννητὸς* and *ἐκ πατρὸς*, figuratively, such; contr. Eun. ii. 24. for in that case we must, as in other metaphors used of Him, (anger, sleep, flying,) take that part of the

human sense which can apply to Him. Now *γεννητὸς* implies two things,—passion, and relationship, *συνεισὸς φέρων*; accordingly we must take the latter as an indication of the divine sense of the term. On the terms Son, Word, &c. being figurative, or illustrations, and how to use them, vid. also de Decr. §. 12. supr. p. 20. Orat. i. §. 26, 27. ii. §. 32. iii. §. 18. 67. Basil. contr. Eunom. ii. 17. Hil. de Trin. iv. 2. Vid. also Athan. ad Serap. i. 20. and Basil. Ep. 38. n. 5. and what is said of the office of faith in each of these.



154 *The Father and Son not two Gods, for the Son from the Father,*

COUNC. ARIM. AND SELEU. Him, then He might be considered unlike; for such substances are altogether unlike each other. But if we acknowledge that the Father's godhead is one and sole, and that of Him the Son is the Word and Wisdom; and, as thus believing, are far from speaking of two Gods, but understand the oneness of the Son with the Father to be, not in likeness of their teaching, but according to substance and in truth, and hence speak not of two Gods but of one God; there being but one Face\* of Godhead, as the Light is one and the Radiance; (for Gen. 32, 31. Sept. this was seen by the Patriarch Jacob, as Scripture says, *The sun rose upon him when the Face of God passed by*; and beholding this, and understanding of whom He was Son and Image, the holy Prophets say, *The Word of the Lord came to me*; and recognising the Father, who was beheld and revealed in Him, they were bold to say, *The God of our fathers hath appeared unto me, the God of Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob*;) this being so, wherefore scruple we to call Him one in substance who is one with the Father, and appears as doth the Father, according to likeness and oneness of godhead? For if, as has been many times said, He has it not to be proper to the Father's substance, nor to resemble, as a Son, we may well scruple: but if this be the illuminating and creative Power, specially proper to the Father; without whom He neither frames nor is known, (for all things consist through Him and in Him;) wherefore, having cognizance of this truth, do we decline to use the phrase conveying it? For what is it to be thus connatural with the Father, but to be one in substance with Him? for God attached not to Him the Son from without<sup>1</sup>, as needing a servant; nor are the works on a level with the Creator, and are honoured as He is, or to be thought one with the Father. Or let a man venture to make the distinction, that the sun and the radiance are two lights, or different substances; or to say that the radiance accrued to it over and above, and is not a single

<sup>1</sup>deDecr. §.13. and p. 14, note b.

\* *ὅμοι ὅμοις εἶδος θείοντος*; the word *εἶδος*, face or countenance, will come before us in Orat. iii. 16. It is generally applied to the Son, as in what follows, and is synonymous with hypostasis; but it is remarkable that here it is almost synonymous with *οὐσία* or *φύσις*. Indeed in one sense nature, substance,

and hypostasis, are all synonymous, i. e. as one and all denoting the *Una Res*, which is Almighty God. They differed, in that the word hypostasis regards the One God *as* He is the Son. The apparent confusion is useful then as reminding us of this great truth; vid. the next note.

and un compounded offspring from the sun; such, that sun and radiance are two, but the light one, because the radiance is an offspring from the Sun. But, whereas not more divisible, nay less divisible is the nature<sup>f</sup> of the Son towards the Father, and the godhead not accruing to the Son, but the Father's godhead being in the Son, so that he that hath seen the Son hath seen the Father in Him; wherefore should not such a one be called One in substance?

25. Even this is sufficient to dissuade you from blaming those §. 53. who have said that the Son was one in substance with the Father and yet let us examine the very term "One in substance," in itself, by way of seeing whether we ought to use it at all, and whether it be a proper term, and is suitable to apply to the Son. For you know yourselves, and no one can dispute it, that Like is not predicated of substances, but of habits, and qualities; for in the case of substances we speak, not of likeness, but of identity\*. Man, for instance, is said to be like

<sup>f</sup> φύσις, nature, is here used for *person*. This seems an Alexandrian use of the word. It is found in Alexander. ap. Theod. Hist. i. 3. p. 740. And it gives rise to a celebrated question in the Monophysite controversy, as used in S. Cyril's phrase *μία φύσις ενσώματων*. S. Cyril uses the word both for person and for substance successively in the following passage. "Perhaps some one will say, 'How is the Holy and Adorable Trinity distinguished into three Hypostases, yet issues in *one nature* of Godhead?' Because the Same in substance necessarily following the *difference of natures*, recalls the minds of believers to *one nature* of Godhead." contr. Nest. iii. p. 91. In this passage "One nature" stands for a reality; but "three Natures" is the One Eternal Divine Nature viewed in that respect in which He is Three. And so S. Hilary, *naturæ ex natura gignente nativitas*; de Syn. 17. and *essentia de essentia*, August de Trin. vii. n. 3. and de seipso genuit Deus id quod est, de Fid. et Symb. 4. i. e. He is the Adorable *father* or Godhead viewed as begotten. And Athan. Orat. iv. §. 1. calls the Father *ὁ ὡς πατήρ*. vid. sup. p. 148. ref. 4. These phrases mean that the Son *who is* the Divine Substance, is from the Father *who is the* [same] divine substance. As, (to speak of what is *analogous* not parallel,) we might say that "man is

father of man," not meaning by man the same individual in both cases, but the same nature, so here we speak not of the same Person in the two cases, but the same Individuum. All these expressions resolve themselves into the original mystery of the Holy Trinity, that Person and Individuum are not equivalent terms, and we understand them neither more nor less than we understand it. In like manner as regards the incarnation, when St. Paul says "God was in Christ;" he does not mean absolutely the Divine Nature, which is the proper sense of the word, but the Divine Nature as existing in the Person of the Son. Hence too, (vid. Petav. de Trin. vi. 10. §. 6.) such phrases as "the Father begat the Son from *His* substance." And in like manner Athan. just afterwards, speaks of "the Father's Godhead *being* in the Son." vid. sup. p. 146, note r.

\* S. Athanasius, in saying that like is not used of substance, implies that the proper Arian senses of the *ὡς* are more natural, and therefore the more probable, if the word came into use. These were. 1. likeness in *will* and *action*, as *συμφορία* of which in fr. Orat. iii. 11. 2. likeness to the *idea* in God's mind in which the Son was created. Cyril Thesaur. p. 134. 3. likeness to the divine *act* or *energy* by which He was created. Pseudo-Basil. contr. Eun. iv. p. 282. Cyril in Joan. c. 5.

COUNC. man, not in substance, but according to habit and character;  
ARIM. for in substance men are one in nature. And again, man is  
AND  
SELEU. not said to be unlike dog, but to be other in nature. There-

fore, in speaking of Like according to substance, we mean like  
<sup>1</sup> *μετὰ τὴν οὐσίαν* by participation<sup>1</sup>; (for Likeness is a quality, which may attach  
to substance,) and this is proper to creatures, for they, by par-  
<sup>2</sup> *μετὰ τὸν θεόν* taking<sup>2</sup>, are made like to God. For *when He shall appear*,  
<sup>1</sup> John  
3, 2. says Scripture, *we shall be like Him*; like, that is, not in  
substance but in sonship, which we shall partake from Him.

<sup>3</sup> *μετὰ τὴν οὐσίαν* If then ye speak of the Son as being by participation<sup>3</sup>, then  
indeed call Him Like in substance; but thus spoken of, He  
is not Truth, nor Light at all, nor in nature God. For things  
which are from participation, are called like, not in reality,  
but from resemblance to reality; so that they may fail, or be  
taken from those who share them. And this, again, is proper  
to creatures and works. Therefore, if this be extravagant, He  
must be, not by participation, but in nature and truth Son,  
Light, Wisdom, God; and being by nature, and not by  
sharing, He would properly be called, not Like in sub-  
stance, but One in substance. But what would not be  
asserted, even in the case of others, (for the Like has been  
shewn to be inapplicable to substance,) is it not folly, not  
to say violence, to put forward in the case of the Son, instead  
of the "One in substance?"

§. 54. 26. This justifies the Nicene Council, which has laid down,  
what it was becoming to express, that the Son, begotten from  
the Father's substance, is one in substance with Him. And  
if we too have been taught the same thing, let us not fight  
with shadows, especially as knowing, that they who have so  
defined, have made this confession of faith, not to misrepresent  
the truth, but as vindicating the truth and religiousness towards  
Christ, and also as destroying the blasphemies against Him of  
the Ario-manics<sup>4</sup>. For this must be considered and noted  
<sup>4</sup> p. 91,  
note q. carefully, that, in using unlike in substance, and other in  
substance, we signify not the true Son, but some one of the  
creatures, and an introduced and adopted Son, which pleases  
the heretics; but when we speak uncontroversially of the One

iii. p. 304. 4. like according to the Scrip-  
tures; which of course was but an eva-  
sion. 5. like in all things, *κατὰ πάντα*,

which was, as they understood it, an  
evasion also.

in substance, we signify a genuine Son born of the Father; CHAP.  
III.  
p. 29,  
note 1.  
though at this Christ's enemies often burst with rage<sup>1</sup>.

27. What then I have learned myself, and have heard men of judgment say, I have written in few words; but ye remaining on the foundation of the Apostles, and holding fast the traditions of the Fathers, pray that now at length all strife and rivalry may cease, and the futile questions of the heretics may be condemned, and all logomachy<sup>b</sup>; and the guilty and murderous heresy of the Arians may disappear, and the truth may shine again in the hearts of all, so that all every where may say the same thing, and think the same thing<sup>1</sup>; and that, no Arian contumelies remaining, it may be said and confessed in every Church, *One Lord, one faith, one baptism*, in Christ Jesus our Lord, through whom to the Father be the glory and the strength, unto ages of ages. Amen. Eph. 4, 5.

<sup>b</sup> And so *ταῖς λογομαχίαις*. Basil de Sp. S. n. 16. It is used with an allusion to the fight against the Word, as *χειροτομαχίαις* and *θρησκαχίαις*. Thus *λογομαχίαις* *μιλιτήσαντες*, καὶ λατὸν πνευματομαχούντες, *ἵεσται μὲν ἡλίγιον ναὸς τῇ ἀλογίᾳ*. Serap. iv. 1.

<sup>1</sup> This sentiment will give opportunity for a note on the Semi-arians, which has been omitted in its proper place, § 41 and 43. vid. p. 141. ref. 4. There S. Athanasius calls certain of them "brethren" and "beloved," *ἀγαπητοί*. S. Hilary too calls them "sanctissimi viri." de Syn. 80. On the other hand, Athanasius speaks severely of Eustathius and Basil. Ep. Æg. 7. and Hilary explains himself in his notes upon his de Syn. from which it appears that he had been expostulated with on his conciliatory tone. Indeed all throughout he had betrayed a consciousness that he should offend some parties. e. g. §. 6. In §. 77, he had spoken of "having expounded the faithful and religious sense of 'like in substance,' which is called *Homœusion*." On this he observes, note 3, "I think no one need be asked to consider why I have said in this place 'religious' sense of like in substance," except that I meant that there was also an *irreligious*; and that therefore I said that 'like' was not only equal but the 'same.' vid. p. 139, note 1. In the next note he speaks of them as not more than hopeful. Still

it should be observed how careful the Fathers of the day were not to mix up the question of doctrine, which rested on Catholic tradition with that of the adoption of a certain term which rested on a Catholic injunction. Not that the term was not in duty to be received, but it was to be received on account of its Catholic sense, and where the Catholic sense was held, the word might even by a sort of dispensation be waived. It is remarkable that Athanasius scarcely mentioned the word "One in substance" in his *Orations* or *Discourses* which are to follow; nor does it occur in S. Cyril's *Catecheses*, of whom, as being suspected of Semi-arianism, it might have been required, before his writings were received as of authority. The word was not imposed upon Ursacius and Valens, A.D. 349. by Pope Julius; nor in the Council of Aquileia in 381, was it offered by St. Ambrose to Palladius and Secundianus. S. Jerome's account of the apology made by the Fathers of Ariminum is of the same kind. "We thought," they said, "the sense corresponded to the words, nor in the Church of God, where there is simplicity, and a pure confession, did we fear that one thing would be concealed in the heart, another uttered by the lips. We were deceived by our good opinion of the bad." ad Lucif. 19.

COUNC.  
ARIM.  
AND  
SELEU.

*Postscript.*

§. 55. 28. After I had written my account of the Council<sup>1</sup>, I had information that the most irreligious<sup>2</sup> Constantius had sent Letters to the Bishops remaining in Ariminum; and I have taken pains to get copies of them from true brethren and to send them to you, and also what the Bishops answered; that you may know the irreligious craft of the Emperor, and the firm and unswerving purpose of the Bishops towards the truth.

<sup>1</sup> p. 88,  
note h.  
<sup>2</sup> p. 90,  
note p.

*Interpretation of the Letter<sup>k</sup>.*

Constantius, Victorious and Triumphant, Augustus, to all Bishops who are assembled at Ariminum.

That the divine and adorable Law is our chief care, your excellencies are not ignorant; but as yet we have been unable to receive the twenty Bishops sent by your wisdom, and charged with the legation from you, for we are pressed by a necessary expedition against the Barbarians; and as ye know, it beseems to have the soul clear from every care, when one handles the matters of the Divine Law. Therefore we have ordered the Bishops to await our return at Adrianople; that, when all public affairs are well-arranged, then at length we may hear and weigh their suggestions. Let it not then be grievous to your constancy to await their return, that, when they come back with our answer to you, ye may be able to bring matters to a close which so deeply affect the well-being of the Catholic Church.

29. This was what the Bishops received at the hands of three messengers.

*Reply of the Bishops.*

The letter of your humanity we have received, most religious Lord Emperor, which reports that, on account of stress of public affairs, as yet you have been unable to attend to our legates; and in which you command us to await their return, until your godliness shall be advised by them of what we have defined conformably to our ancestors. However, we now profess and aver at once by these presents, that we shall not recede from our purpose, as we also instructed our legates. We ask then that you will with serene countenance command these letters of our mediocrity to be read before you; as well as will graciously receive those, with which we charged our legates. This however your gentleness comprehends as well as we, that great grief and sadness at present

<sup>k</sup> These two Letters are both in Socr. ii. 15. p. 878. in a different version ii. 37. And the latter is in Theod. Hist. from the Latin original.

prevail, because that, in these your most happy days, so many Churches are without Bishops. And on this account we again request your humanity, most religious Lord Emperor, that, if it please your religiousness, you would command us, before the severe winter weather sets in, to return to our Churches, that so we may be able, unto God Almighty and our Lord and Saviour Christ, His Only-begotten Son, to fulfil together with our flocks our wonted prayers in behalf of your imperial sway, as indeed we have ever performed them, and at this time make them.

CHAP.  
III.

## NOTE on Chapter II.

### *Concerning the Confessions at Sirmium.*

**NOTE ON COUNC. ARIM. AND SELEU.** It has been thought advisable to draw up, as carefully as may be, a statement of the various Arian Confessions which issued at Sirmium, with the hope of presenting to the reader in a compendious form an intricate passage of history.

#### 1. A. D. 351. *Confession against Photinus,* (*First Sirmian. supr. p. 118.*)

This Confession was published at a Council of Eastern Bishops, (Coustant in Hil. p. 1174, note 1,) and was drawn up by the whole body; Hil. de Syn. 37. (according to Sirmond. Diatr. 1. Sirm. p. 366. Petavius de Trin. 1. 9. §. 8. Animadv. in Epiph. p. 318 init. and Coustant. in Hil. l. c.) or by Basil of Ancyra (as Valesius conjectures in Soz. iv. 22. and Larroquanus, de Liberio, p. 147.) or by Mark of Arethusa, Socr. ii. 30. but he confuses together the dates of the different Confessions, and this is part of his mistake, (vid. Vales. in loc. Coustant. in Hil. de Syn. l. c. Petav. Animad. in Epiph. l. c.) It was written in Greek.

Till Petavius\*, Socrates was generally followed in ascribing all three Sirmian Confessions to this one Council, though at the same time he was generally considered mistaken as to the year. E. g. Baronius places them all in 357. Sirmond defended Baronius against Petavius; (though in Facund. x. 6. note c, he agrees with Petavius,) and assigning the third Confession to 359, adopted the improbable conjecture of two Councils, the one Catholic and the other Arian, held at Sirmium at the same time, putting forth respectively the first and second Creeds somewhat after the manner of the contemporary rival Councils of Sardica. Pagi, Natalis Alexander, Valesius, de Marca, Tillemont, S. Basnage, Montfaucon, Coustant, Larroquanus (de la Roque,) agree with Petavius in placing the Council at which Photinus was deposed, and the Confession published by it, in A. D. 351. Mansi dates it at 358.

\* Dicam non jactantiæ causâ, sed ut eruditi lectoris studium excitem, fortassis audacius, ab hinc mille ac ducentis propemodum annis liquidam ac sinceram illorum rationem ignoratam fuisse. Quod nisi certissimis argumentis indicisque monstravero, nihil ego de-

precabor, quin id vanissimè à me dictum omnes arbitrentur. Petav. Animadv. in Epiph. p. 306. Nos ex antiquis patribus primum illud odorati sumus, tres omnino conventus Episcoporum eodem in Sirmiensi oppido, non iisdem temporibus celebratos fuisse. ibid. p. 113.

This was the Confession which Pope Liberius signed according to Baronius, N. Alexander, and Coustant in Hil. note n. p. 1335-7, and as Tillemont thinks probable.

In p. 114, note b. *supr.* the successive condemnations of Photinus are enumerated; but as this is an intricate point on which there is considerable difference of opinion among critics, it may be advisable to state them here, as they are determined by various writers.

NOTE  
I.  
ON  
COUNC.  
ARIM.  
AND  
SELEU.

Petavius, (*de Photino Hæretico*, 1.) enumerates in all five Councils:—1. at Constantinople, A.D. 336, when Marcellus was deposed, *vid. supr.* p. 109, note m. (where for “same” year, read “next” year.) 2. At Sardica, A.D. 347. 3. At Milan, A.D. 347. 4. At Sirmium, 349. 5. At Sirmium, when he was deposed, A.D. 351. Of these the 4th and 5th were first brought to light by Petavius, who omits mention of the Macrostich in 345.

Petavius is followed by Natalis Alexander, Montfaucon, (*vit. Athan.*) and Tillemont; and by De Marca, (*Diss. de temp. Syn. Sirm.*) and S. Basnage, (*Annales*), and Valesius, (*in Theod. Hist. ii. 16. p. 23. Socr. ii. 20.*) as regards the Council of Milan, except that Valesius places it with Sirmond in 346; but for the Council of Sirmium in 349, they substitute a Council of Rome of the same date, while de Marca considers Photinus condemned again in the Eusebian Council of Milan in 355. De la Roque, on the other hand, (*Larroquan. Dissert. de Photino Hær.*) considers that Photinus was condemned, 1. in the Macrostich, 344 [345]. 2. at Sardica, 347. 3. at Milan, 348. 4. at Sirmium, 350. 5. at Sirmium, 351.

Petavius seems to stand alone in assigning to the Council of Constantinople, 336, his first condemnation.

2. A.D. 357. *The Blasphemy of Potamius and Hosius*,  
(*Second Sirmian. supr.* p. 122.)

Hilary calls it by the above title, *de Syn. 11. vid. also Soz. iv. 12. p. 554.* He seems also to mean it by the *blasphemia Ursacii et Valentis*, *contr. Const. 26.*

This Confession was the first overt act of disunion between Arians and Semi-Arians.

Sirmond, de Marca and Valesius, (*in Socr. ii. 30.*) after Phæbadius, think it put forth by a Council; rather, at a Conference of a few leading Arians about Constantius, who seems to have been present; e. g. Ursacius, Valens, and Germinius. *Soz. iv. 12. Vid. also Hil. Fragm. vi. 7.*

It was written in Latin, *Socr. ii. 30.* Potamius wrote very barbarous Latin, judging from the Tract ascribed to him in Dacher. *Spicileg. t. 3. p. 299*, unless it be a translation from the Greek. *vid. also Galland. Bibl. t. v. p. 96.* Petavius thinks the Creed not written, but merely subscribed by Potamius. *de Trin. i. 9. §. 8. and Coustant. in Hil. p. 1155, note f,* that it was written by Ursacius, Valens, and Potamius. It is remarkable that the Greek in Athanasius is clearer than the original.

This at first sight is the Creed which Liberius signed, because



NOTE S. Hilary speaks of the latter as "perfidia Ariana," *Fragm.* 6.  
 I. Blondel, (*Prim. dans l'Eglise*, p. 484.) Larroquanus, &c. are of this  
 ON opinion. And the Roman Breviary, *Ed. Ven.* 1482, and *Ed.*  
 COUNC. Par. 1543, in the Service for S. Eusebius of Rome, August. 14.  
 ARIM. says that "Pope Liberius consented to the Arian misbelief,"  
 AND  
 SELEU. Launnoi. *Ep.* v. 9. c. 13. Auxilius says the same, *ibid.* vi. 14.  
 Animadv. 5. n. 18. Petavius grants that it must be this, if any  
 of the three Sirmian, (*Animadv.* in *Epiph.* p. 316,) but we shall  
 see his own opinion presently.

### 3. A.D. 367. *The foregoing interpolated.*

A creed was sent into the East in Hosius's name, *Epiph. Hær.* 73. 14. *Soz.* iv. 15. p. 558, of an Anomœan character, which the "blasphemia" was not. And S. Hilary may allude to this when he speaks of the "deliramenta Osii, et incrementa Ursacii et Valentis," *contr. Const.* 23. An Anomœan Council of Antioch under Eudoxius of this date, makes acknowledgments to Ursacius, Valens, and Germinius. *Soz.* iv. 12 *fin.* as being agents in the Arianising of the West.

Petavius and Tillemont considers this Confession to be the "blasphemia" interpolated. Petavius throws out a further conjecture, which seems gratuitous, that the whole of the latter part of the Creed is a later addition, and that Liberius only signed the former part. *Animadv.* in *Epiph.* p. 316.

### 4. A.D. 358. *The Ancyrene Anathemas.*

The Semi-Arian party had met in Council at Ancyra in the early spring of 358 to protest against the "blasphemia," and that with some kind of correspondence with the Gallic Bishops who had just condemned it, Phæbadius of Agen writing a Tract against it, which is still extant. They had drawn up and signed, besides, a Synodal Letter, eighteen anathemas, the last against the "One in substance." These, except the last, or the last six, they submitted at the end of May to the Emperor who was again at Sirmium. Basil, Eustathius, Eleusius, and another formed the deputation; and their influence persuaded Constantius to accept the Anathemas, and even to oblige the party of Valens, at whose "blasphemia" they were levelled, to recant and subscribe them.

### 5. A.D. 358. *Semi-Arian Digest of Three Confessions.*

The Semi-Arian Bishops, pursuing their advantage, composed a Creed out of three, that of the Dedication, the first Sirmian, and the Creed of Antioch against Paul 264—270, in which the "One in substance" is said to have been omitted or forbidden. *Soz.* iv. 15. This Confession was imposed by Imperial authority on the Arian party, who signed it. So did Liberius, *Soz.* *ibid.* Hil. *Fragm.* vi. 6. 7; and Petavius considers that this is the subscription by which he lapsed. *de Trin.* i. 9. §. 5. *Animadv.* in *Epiph.* p. 316. and S. Basnage, in *Ann.* 358. 13.

It is a point of controversy whether or not the Arians at this time suppressed the "blasphemia." Socrates and Sozomen say

that they made an attempt to recall the copies they had issued, and even obtained an edict from the Emperor for this purpose, but without avail. Socr. ii. 30 fin. Soz. iv. 6. p. 543.

Athanasius, on the other hand, as we have seen, *supr.* p. 123, relates this in substance of the third Confession of Sirmium, not of the "blasphemia" or second.

NOTE  
I.  
ON  
COUNC.  
ARIM.  
AND  
SELEU.

Tillemont follows Socrates and Sozomen; considering that Basil's influence with the Emperor enabled him now to insist on a retraction of the "blasphemia." And he argues that Germinius in 366, being suspected of orthodoxy, and obliged to make profession of heresy, was referred by his party to the formulary of Ariminum, no notice being taken of the "blasphemia," which looks as if it were suppressed; whereas Germinius himself appeals to the third Sirmian, which is a proof that it was not suppressed. Hil. Fragm. 15. Coustant. in Hil. contr. Const. 26, though he does not adopt the opinion himself, observes, that the charge brought against Basil, Soz. iv. 132. Hil. l. c. by the Acacians of persuading the Africans against the second Sirmian is an evidence of a great effort on his part at a time when he had the Court with him to suppress it. We have just seen Basil uniting with the Gallic Bishops against it.

6. A.D. 359. *The Confession with a date,*  
(*third Sirmian, supr. p. 83.*)

The Semi-Arians, with the hope of striking a further blow at their opponents by a judgment against the Anomœans, Soz. iv. 16 init. seem to have suggested a general Council, which ultimately became the Councils of Seleucia and Ariminum. If this was their measure, they were singularly out-manœuvred by the party of Acacius and Valens, as we have seen in Athanasius's work. A preparatory Conference was held at Sirmium at the end of May in this year; in which the Creed was determined which should be laid before the great Councils which were assembling. Basil and Mark were the chief Semi-Arians present, and in the event became committed to an almost Arian Confession. Soz. iv. 16. p. 562. It was finally settled on the Eve of Pentecost, and the dispute lasted till morning. Epiph. Hær. 73. 22. Mark at length was chosen to draw it up, Soz. iv. 22. p. 573. yet Valens so managed that Basil could not sign it without an explanation. It was written in Latin, Socr. ii. 30. Soz. iv. 17. p. 563. Coustant, however, in Hil. p. 1152, note i, seems to consider this dispute and Mark's confession to belong to the same date (May 22.) in the foregoing year; but p. 1363, note b, to change his opinion.

Petavius, who, *Animadv. in Epiph.* p. 318, follows Socrates in considering that the second Sirmian is the Confession which the Arians tried to suppress, nevertheless, *de Trin.* i. 9. §. 8. yields to the testimony of Athanasius in behalf of the third, attributing the measure to their dissatisfaction with the phrase "Like in all things," which Constantius had inserted, and with Basil's explanation on subscribing it, and to the hopes of publishing a bolder creed which their increasing influence with Constantius inspired. He does

NOTE I. ON COUNC. ARIM. AND SELEUC. not think it impossible, however, that an attempt was made to suppress both. Coustant, again, in Hil. p. 1363, note b, asks *when* it could be that the Eusebians attempted to suppress the second Confession; and conjectures that the ridicule which followed their dating of the third and their wish to get rid of the "Like in all things," were the causes of their anxiety about it. He observes too with considerable speciousness that Acacius's second formula at Seleucia (Confession ixth, *supr.* p. 123.) and the Confession of Nice (xth, *supr.* p. 125.) resemble second editions of the third Sirmian. Valesius in Socr. ii. 30. and Montfaucon in Athan. Syn. §. 29. take the same side.

Pagi in Ann. 357. n. 13. supposes that the third Sirmian was the Creed signed by Liberius. Yet Coustant. in Hil. p. 1335, note n, speaking of Liberius's, "perfidia Ariana," as S. Hilary calls it, says, "Solus Valesius existimat tertiam [confessionem] hic memorari:" whereas Valesius, making four, not to say five, Sirmian Creeds, understands Liberius to have signed, not the third, but an intermediate one, between the second and third, as Petavius does, in Soz. iv. 15 and 16. Moreover, Pagi fixes the date as A. D. 358. *ibid.*

This Creed, thus drawn up by a Semi-Arian, with an Acacian or Arian appendix, then a Semi-Arian insertion, and after all a Semi-Arian protest on subscription, was proposed at Seleucia by Acacius, Soz. iv. 22. and at Ariminum by Valens, Socr. ii. 37. p. 132.

7. A. D. 359. *Nicene Edition of the third Sirmian,*  
(*Tenth Confession*, *supr.* p. 125.)

The third Sirmian was rejected both at Seleucia and Ariminum; but the Eusebians, dissolving the Council of Seleucia, kept the Fathers at Ariminum together through the summer and autumn. Meanwhile at Nice in Thrace they confirmed the third Sirmian, Socr. ii. 37. p. 141. Theod. Hist. ii. 16. with the additional proscription of the word hypostasis; apparently lest the Latins should by means of it evade the condemnation of the "One in substance." This Creed, thus altered, was ultimately accepted at Ariminum; and was confirmed in January 360 at Constantinople; Socr. ii. 41. p. 153. Soz. iv. 24. *init.*

Liberius retrieved his fault on this occasion; for, whatever was the confession he had signed, he now refused his assent to the Ariminian, and, if Socrates is to be trusted, was banished in consequence, Socr. ii. 37. p. 140.

NOTE on Page 147.

*On the alleged Confession of Antioch against Paul of Samosata.*

A number of learned writers have questioned the fact, testified by three Fathers, S. Athanasius, S. Basil, and S. Hilary, of the rejection of the word ὁμοούσιον in the Antiochene Council against Paul between A.D. 264—270. It must be confessed that both S. Athanasius and S. Hilary speak from the statements of the Semi-arians, without having seen the document which the latter had alleged, while S. Basil who speaks for certain lived later. It must also be confessed, that S. Hilary differs from the two other Fathers in the reason he gives for the rejection of the word. There is, however, a further argument urged against the testimony of the three Fathers of a different kind. A Creed, containing the word, is found in the acts of the Council of Ephesus 431, purporting to be a Definition of faith “of the Nicene Council, touching the Incarnation, and an Exposition against Paul of Samosata.” This Creed, which, (it is supposed,) is by mistake referred to the Nicene Council, is admitted as genuine by Baronius, J. Forbes, Instr. Hist. Theol. i. 4. §. 1. Le Moyne, Var. Sacr. t. 2. p. 255. Wormius, Hist. Sabell. p. 116—119. (vid. Routh Rell. t. 2. p. 523.) Simon de Magistris, Præf. ad Dionys. Alex. p. xl. Feverlin. Diss. de P. Samos. §. 9. Molkenbuhr, Dissert. Crit. 4. Kern, Disqu. Hist. Crit. on the subject; Dr. Burton in Faber’s Apostolicity of Trinitarianism, vol. ii. p. 302. and Mr. Faber himself. As, however, I cannot but agree with the President of Magdalen l. c. that the Creed is of a later date, (in his opinion, post lites exortas Nestorianas,) or at least long after the time of Paul of Samosata, I will here set down one or two peculiarities in it which make me think so.

The Creed is found in Harduin Concil. t. 1. p. 1640. Routh, Rell. t. 2. p. 524. Dionys. Alex. Oper. Rom. 1696 [1796]. p. 289. Burton, Testimonies, p. 397—399. Faber, Trinitarianism, vol. 2. p. 287.

1. Now first, the Creed in question has these words: ὅλον ὁμοούσιον θεῷ καὶ μετὰ τοῦ σώματος, ἀλλ’ οὐχὶ κατὰ τὸ σῶμα ὁμοούσιον τῷ θεῷ. Now to enter upon the use of the word ὁμοούσιον, as applied to the Holy Trinity, would be foreign to my subject; and to refer to the testimony of the three Fathers, would be assuming the point at issue; but still there are other external considerations besides, which may well be taken into account.

(1) And first the Fathers speak of it as a new term, i. e. in Creeds, “To meet the irreligion of the Arian heretics, the Fathers framed the new name Homousion.” August. in Joann. 97. n. 4. He says that it was misunderstood at Ariminum “propter novitatem verbi.” contr. Maxim. ii. 3. though it was the legitimate “offspring of the ancient faith.” Vigilius also says, “an ancient

NOTE  
II.  
ON  
COUNC.  
ARIM.  
AND  
SELEU.

NOTE subject received the new name Homoüision." Disp. Ath. et Ar. t. v. p. 695. (the paging wrong.) Bibl. P. Col. 1618. vid. Le Moyne. II. ON Var. Sacr. l. c.

COUNC. (2) Next Sozomen informs us, Hist. iv. 15. (as we have seen ARIM. above, p. 162.) that the Creed against Paul was used by the Semi- AND arians at Sirmium, A.D. 358, in order to the composition of the SELEU. Confession which Liberius signed. Certainly then, if this be so, we cannot suspect it of containing the *ὁμοούσιον*.

(3) Again, we have the evidence of the Semi-arians themselves to the same point in the documents which Epiphanius has preserved, Hær. 73. They there appeal to the Council against Paul as an authority for the use of the word *οὐσία*, and thereby to justify their own *ὁμοούσιον*; which they would hardly have done, if that Council had sanctioned the *ὁμοούσιον* as well as *οὐσία*. But moreover, as we have seen, supr. p. 162. the last Canon of their Council of Ancyra actually pronounced anathema upon the *ὁμοούσιον*; but if so, with what face could they appeal to a Council which made profession of it?

(4) And there is nothing improbable in the Antiochene Council having suppressed or disowned it; on the contrary, under their circumstances it was almost to be expected. The Fathers concerned in the first proceedings against Paul, Dionysius, Gregory of Neocæsarea, Athenodorus, and perhaps Firmilian, were immediate disciples of Origen, who is known to have been very jealous of the corporeal ideas concerning the Divine Nature which Paul (according to Athanasius and Basil) imputed to the word *ὁμοούσιον*. There were others of the Fathers who are known to have used language of a material cast, and from them he pointedly differs. Tertullian speaks of the Divine Substance as a corpus, in Prax. 7. and he adopts the Valentinian word *προβολή*, as Justin had used *προβληθὲν γίνεσθαι*, (vid. supr. p. 97, note h.) whereas Origen in his controversy with Candidus, who was of that heresy, condemns it; and he speaks in strong language against the work of Melito of Sardis, *περὶ ἑνωμάτων θεοῦ*, in Genes. Fragin. t. 2. p. 25. whom he accuses of teaching it. vid. also de Orat. 23. His love of Platonism would tend the same way, for the Platonists, in order to mark their idea of the perfection and simplicity of the Divine Nature, were accustomed to consider It "above substance."

Thus Plotinus calls the Divine Being the "origin of being and more excellent than substance." 5 Ennead v. 11. and says that He "transcends all, and is the cause of them, but is not they." ibid. c. ult. The views of physical necessity too, which the material system involved, led him to speak of His energy and will being His substance: 6 Enn. viii. 13. And hence Origen; "Nor doth God partake of substance, rather He is partaken, than partakes." contr. Cels. vi. 64. And thus the word *ὁπερούσιον* is used by Pseudo-Dion. de div. nom. i. n. 2. whose Platonic tone of thought is well known; as by S. Maximus, "Properly substance is not predicated of God, for He is *ὁπερούσιος*." in Pseudo-Dion. de div. nom. v. init. Vid. also Dam. F. O. i. 4. and 8. pp. 137. 147. while S. Greg. Naz. also speaks of Him as *ὑπὲρ τὴν οὐσίαν*. Orat. 6. 12.

Nay further, in Joann. t. 20. 16. Origen goes so far as to object

to the phrase *ἐν τῇ οὐσίᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς γεννηθῆναι τὸν υἱόν*, but still assigning the reason that such a phrase introduced the notion of a *παῖς*, or the like corporeal notions, into our idea of God.

NOTE  
II.  
ON  
COUNC.  
ARIM.  
AND  
SELEU.

It is scarcely necessary to add, that there was no more frequent charge against the *ὁμοούσιον* in the mouths of the Arians, than that it involved the Gnostic and Manichæan doctrine of materiality in the Divine Nature. vid. supr. p. 17, note l. p. 63, note h.

Again we know also that S. Dionysius did at first decline or at least shrink from the word *ὁμοούσιον*, accepting it only when the Bishop of Rome urged it upon him. But an additional reason for such reluctance is found in the rise of Manicheism just in the time of these Councils against Paul, a heresy which adopted the word *ὁμοούσιον* in its view of the doctrine of the Holy Trinity, and that in a material sense; so that the very circumstances of the case exactly fall in with and bear out the account of their rejection of the word given by the two Fathers.

(5) Nor is there any thing in S. Hilary's reason for it inconsistent with the testimony of S. Athanasius and S. Basil. Both accounts may be true at once. The philosophical sense of *οὐσία*, as we have seen, supr. p. 152, note a, was that of an individual or unit. When then the word *ὁμοούσιος* was applied to the Second Person in the Blessed Trinity, or He was said to be *of one substance* with the Father, such a doctrine, to those who admitted of no mystery in the subject, involved one of two errors, according as the *οὐσία* was considered a spiritual substance or a material. Either it implied that the Son of God was a part of God, or *μῆκος ὁμοούσιον*, which was the Manichæan doctrine; or if the *οὐσία* were immaterial, then, since it denoted an individual being, the phrase "one in substance" involved Sabellianism. Paul then might very naturally have urged this dilemma upon the Council, and said, "Your doctrine implies the *ὁμοούσιον*, which is Manichæan, unless it be taken, as I am willing to take it, in a Sabellian sense." And thus it might be at once true as Athanasius says, that Paul objected, "Unless Christ has of man become God, it follows that He is One in substance with the Father; and if so, of necessity there are three substances, &c." supr. §. 45. and also, according to Hilary's testimony, "Homoüsion Samosatenus confessus est; sed nunquid melius Ariani negaverunt?" de Syn. 86.

2. The Creed also says, *μετὰ τῆς βιότητος ἂν κατὰ σάρκα ὁμοούσιος ἡμεῖν*.

There are strong reasons for saying that the phrase *ὁμοούσιος ἡμεῖν* is of a date far later than the Council of Antioch.

(1) Waterland considers the omission of the phrase in the Athanasian Creed as an argument that it was written not lower than Eutychian times, A.D. 451. "A tenet," he observes of it, "expressly held by some of the ecclesiastical writers before Eutyches's time, but seldom or never omitted in the Creeds or Confessions about that time, or after. To be convinced," he proceeds, "of the truth of this . . . article, one need but look into the Creeds and Formularies of those times, viz. into that of

NOTE II. ON COUNC. ARIM. AND SELEU. Turribius of Spain in 447, of Flavian of Constantinople, as also of Pope Leo in 449, of the Chalcedon Council in 451, of Pope Felix III in 485, and Anastasius II in 496, and of the Church of Alexandria in the same year; as also into those of Pope Hormisdas, and the Churches of Syria, and Fulgentius, and the Emperor Justinian, and Pope John II, and Pope Pelagius I, within the 6th century. In all which we shall find either express denial of one nature, or express affirmation of two natures, or *the doctrine of Christ's consubstantiality with us*, or all three together, though they are all omitted in the *Athanasian Creed*." vol. iv. p. 247.

(2) The very fact of Eutyches denying it seems to shew that the phrase was not familiar, or at least generally received, in the Church before. "Up to this day," he says in the Council of Constantinople, A.D. 448, "I have never said that the Body of our Lord and God was consubstantial with us, but I confess that the Holy Virgin was consubstantial with us, and that our God was incarnate of her." Conc. t. 2. p. 164, 5. The point at issue, as in other controversies, seems to have been the reception or rejection of a phrase, which on the one hand was as yet but in local or private use, and on the other was well adapted to exclude the nascent heresy. The Eutychians denied in like manner the word *φύσις*, which, it must be confessed, was seldom used till their date, when the doctrine it expressed came into dispute. And so of the phrase *ἁποσύνισιν τῷ πατρὶ*, and of *ὑπόστασις*; vid. Note, supr. p. 71.

Now the phrase "consubstantial with us" seems to have been introduced at the time of the Apollinarian controversy, and was naturally the Catholic counter-statement to the doctrine of Apollinaris that Christ's body was "consubstantial to the Godhead;" a doctrine which, as Athanasius tells us, ad Epict. 2. was new to the world when the Apollinarians brought it forward, and, according to Epiphanius, was soon abandoned by them, Hær. 77, 25. It is natural then to suppose that the antagonist phrase, which is here in question, came into use at that date, and continued or was dropped according to the prevalence of the heretical tenet. Moreover both sections into which the Apollinarians soon split, seemed to have agreed to receive the phrase "consubstantial with us," and only disputed whether it *continued* to be predicable of our Lord's body on and after its union with the divine Nature. vid. Leont. de fraud. Apollin. and this of course would be an additional reason against the general Catholic adoption of the phrase. It occurs however in the Creed of John of Antioch, A.D. about 431, on which S. Cyril was reconciled to him. Rustic. contr. Aceph. p. 799. but this is only twenty-one years before the Council of Chalcedon, in which the phrase was formally received, as the *ἁποσύνισιν τῷ πατρὶ* was received at Nicæa. *ibid.* p. 805.

The counter-statement more commonly used by the orthodox to that of the flesh being *ἁποσύνισιν θεότητι*, was not "consubstantial with us," but "consubstantial with Mary." S. Amphilochius speaks thus generally, "It is plain that the holy Fathers said that the Son was consubstantial with His Father according to the Godhead and *consubstantial with His Mother* according to the manhood." apud Phot. Bibl. p. 789. Proclus, A.D. 434, uses the word *ἁμύφυλον*, and still

with "the Virgin." τῇ πατρὶ κατὰ τὴν θείτητα ὁμοούσιος, οὕτως ὁ αὐτός καὶ τῇ παρθένῳ κατὰ τὴν σάρκα ὁμόφυλος. ad Arm. p. 618. circ. init. vid. also p. 613 fin. p. 618. He uses the word ὁμοούσιον frequently of the Divine Nature as above, yet this does not suggest the other use of it. Another term is used by Athanasius, τὸν ἡνόμενον πατρὶ κατὰ πνεῦμα, ἡμῖν δὲ κατὰ σάρκα. apud Theod. Eranist. ii. p. 139. Or again that He took flesh of Mary, e.g. οὐκ ἐκ Μαρίας ἀλλ' ἐκ τῆς ἑαυτοῦ οὐσίας σῶμα. ad Epict. 2. Or τίσις ἄνθρωπος, e.g. Procl. ad Arm. p. 613. which, though Apollinaris denied, Eutyches allowed, Concil. t. 2. p. 157. Leon. Ep. 21.

NOTE  
II.  
ON  
COUNC.  
ARIM.  
AND  
SELEU.

However, S. Eustathius (A.D. 325.) says that our Lord's soul was ταῖς ψυχαῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων ὁμοούσιος, ὥσπερ καὶ ἡ σὰρξ ὁμοούσιος τῇ τῶν ἀνθρώπων σαρκί. ap. Theod. Eranist. i. p. 36. vid. also Leon. contr. Nestor. et Eutych. p. 977. and S. Ambrose, ibid. Dial. ii. p. 139. ὁμοούσιον τῇ πατρὶ κατὰ τὴν θείτητα, καὶ ὁμοούσιον ἡμῖν κατὰ τὴν ἀνθρωπότητα, but the genuineness of the whole extract is extremely doubtful, as indeed the Benedictines almost grant. t. 2. p. 729. Waterland, Athan. Creed, ch. 7. p. 254. seems to think the internal evidence strong against its genuineness, but yields to the external; and Coustant. App. Epist. Pont. Rom. p. 79. considers Leontius a *mistake*. Another instance is found in Theophilus ap. Theod. Eranist. ii. p. 154.

This contrast becomes stronger still when we turn to documents of the alleged date of the Confession. A letter of one of the Councils 263—270, or of some of its Bishops, is still extant, and exhibits a very different phraseology. Instead of ὁμοούσιος ἡμῖν we find the vaguer expressions, not unlike Athanasius, &c. of the Son "being made flesh and made man," and "the Body from the Virgin," and "man of the seed of David," and "partaking of flesh and blood." Routh Rell. t. 2. p. 473. And the use of the word οὐσία is different; and its derivatives are taken to convey the idea, neither of the divine nature of our Lord nor the human, but of the divine nature substantiated or become a substance, in the material world; almost as if under the feeling that God in Himself is *above* substance, as I had just now occasion to mention. E.g. Pseudo-Dionysius asks πῶς ὁ ὑπερούσιος Ἰησοῦς ἀνθρωποφυιαῖς ἀληθείαις οὐσιώται. Myst. Theol. iii. vid. also de Div. Nom. i. 2. and Epist. 4. Hence Africanus says, οὐσίαν ἔλην οὐσιωθεῖς, ἄνθρωπος λέγεται. African. Chron. ap. Routh t. 2. p. 125. In like manner the Antiochene Fathers insist, καθὼς Χριστὸς, ἐν καὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ὦν τῇ οὐσίᾳ. Routh Rel. t. 2. p. 474. and Malchion at the same Council accuses Paul of not admitting οὐσιῶσθαι ἐν τῷ ὅλῳ συντῆρι τὸν υἱὸν τὸν μονογενῆ. ibid. p. 476. or that the Son was "substantially present in the whole Saviour." vid. also p. 485. In all these passages οὐσία is used for nothing else than substance, whereas in the phrase ὁμοούσιον ἡμῖν it rather stands for φύσις or γένος. And so much was the former its meaning in the earlier times that Hippolytus plainly denies that men are one substance one with another; for he asks, μὴ πάντες ἐν σῶμά ἔσμεν κατὰ τὴν οὐσίαν; contr. Noet. 7. And this moreover altogether agrees with what was said above, that in Paul's argument against the ὁμοούσιον πατρὶ the



NOTE word *οὐμία* was taken (and rightly) in what Aristotle as Anastasius, II. Hodeg. 6. p. 96. and Theorian Leg. p. 441. after him, assigns as the proper sense of the word, viz. an individual, and not a common nature.

ON  
COUNC  
ARIM.  
AND  
SELEU.

3. The Creed also speaks of our Lord as *ἐν πρῶτῳ εὐαγγελίῳ καὶ ἀνθρωπίνῳ σαρκί.*

Now the word *σύνθετος*, in the Latin *compositum*, is found in the fragment of Malchion's disputation in the Council. Routh Rell. t. 2. p. 476. But *πρῶστος* and *σύνθετος πρῶστος* seem to me of a later date.

The word *persona*, applied to our Lord in His two natures and in contrast with them, is to be found in Tertull. contr. Prax. 27. Though, however, it was not absolutely unknown to ecclesiastical authors, this is a very rare instance of its early occurrence.

We also find Novatian de Trin. 21. speaking of the "*regula circa Personam Christi*;" and considering his great resemblance to Tertullian, it may be supposed that *persona* here denotes, not merely our Lord's subsistence in the Holy Trinity, but in His two natures. But on the other hand, he uses *Christus* absolutely for the Second Person all through his Treatise, e.g. 9 init. "*Regula veritatis docet nos credere post patrem etiam in Filium Dei Christum Jesum, Dominum Deum nostrum, sed Dei filium, &c.*" Again, "*Christus habet gloriam ante mundi institutionem.* 16. vid. also 13. where he speaks of Christ being *made* flesh, as if the name were synonymous with "*Word*" in the text, John 1, 14. And, moreover, subsequently to "*persona Christi*," he goes on to speak of "*secundam personam post Patrem.*" 26 and 31. vid. also 27.

However, in spite of these instances, one might seem to say confidently, if a negative can be proved, that it was not in common use at soonest before the middle of the fourth century, and perhaps not till much later.

(1.) I have not discovered it in S. Athanasius's treatises against Apollinarianism, which were written about 370, except in two places, which shall be spoken of presently. Nor in S. Gregory Naz.'s Ep. 202. ad Nectar. and Ep. 101. 102. ad Cledon. Nor in S. Gregory Nyssen. Fragm. in Apollinarem. Nor in Theodoret's Eranistes, except in one place, in a Testimony, given to S. Ambrose, and which has already been mentioned as probably spurious. Nor is it found in the Creed of Damasus, by whom Apollinaris was condemned, vid. Epp. 2 and 3; nor among the testimonies of the Fathers cited at the Council of Ephesus; nor in Epiphanius's Creed, Ancor. 121. vid. also 75.

(2.) It is not used in passages where it might have been expected, but other modes of speech are usual instead; and that by a sort of rule, so as to make them almost technical, or with such variety of expression as pointedly to mark the omission; e.g. for "*two natures and one Person*" we always find *οὐκ ἄλλο, ἄλλο, — υἱς, — ἦν, — ὁ αὐτός.* &c. &c.

S. Irenæus:—*Non ergo alterum filium hominis novit Evangelium, nisi hunc qui ex Mariâ, &c. et eundem hunc passum resurrexisse . . . Etsi linguâ quidem confitentur unum Jesum Christum,*

... *alterum* quidem passum, et natum, &c. et esse *alterum* eorum, NOTE  
&c. Hær. iii. 16. n. 5. 6. *unus* quidem et *idem* existens, n. 7. per II.  
multa dividens Filium Dei. n. 8. *unum et eundem*, ibid. Si *alier* ON  
... *alter*, . . . quoniam *unum* eum novit Apostolus, &c. n. 9. The COUNC.  
passage upon the subject is extended to c. xxiv. ARIM.  
AND  
SELEU.

S. Ambrose:—*Unus* in utrâque [divinitate et carne] loquitur Dei Filius; quia in *eodem* utraque natura est; et si *idem* loquitur, non uno semper loquitur modo. de fid. ii. 9. vid. 58. Non divisus sed *unus*; quia utrumque *unus*, et *unus* in utroque . . . non enim *alter* ex Patre, *alter* ex Virgine, sed *idem* aliter ex Pater, aliter ex Virgine, de Incarn. 35. vid. 47. 75. and Non enim quod ejusdem substantiæ est, *unus*, sed *unum* est, 77. where persona follows of the Holy Trinity.

S. Hilary:—*Non alius* filius hominis quam qui filius Dei est neque alius in forma Dei quam qui in forma servi perfectus homo natus est; . . . habens in se et totum verumque quod homo est, et totum verumque quod Deus est. de Trin. x. 19. Cum *ipse ille* filius hominis *ipse* sit qui et filius Dei, quia totus hominis filius totus Dei filius sit, &c. . . . Natus autem est, non ut esset *alius* atque *alius*, sed ut ante hominem Deus, succipiens hominem, homo et Deus possit intelligi. ibid. 22. Non potest . . . ita ab se *dividui* esse, ne Christus sit; cum *non alius* Christus, quam qui in forma Dei, &c. neque *alius* quam qui natus est, &c. . . . neque *alius* quam qui est mortuus, &c. in coelis autem *non alius* sit quam qui &c. ibid. ut non *idem* fuerit qui et. &c. ibid. 50. Totum ei Deus Verbum est, totum ei homo Christus est, . . . nec Christum *aliud* credere quam Jesum, nec Jesum aliud prædicare quam Christum. 52.

And in like manner S. Athanasius:—ἄλλος, ἄλλος ἕτερος, ἕτερος· ὡς καὶ αὐτός· ταύτῳ ἀδιαίρετος, Orat. iv. §. 15 and 29. ἄλλος, ἄλλος. §. 30. ἕνα καὶ τὸν αὐτόν. §. 31. οὐχ ὡς τοῦ λόγου κεχωρισμένον. ibid. τὸν πρὸς αὐτοῦ λαβόντα, ὃ καὶ ἠρώσθαι πιστεύεται, ἀνθρώπον ἀπ' αὐτοῦ χωρίζονσι. ibid. τὴν ἀνέφρακτὸν ἴνουν. §. 32. τὸ θεῖον ἐν καὶ ἀπλοῦν μυστήριον. ibid. τὴν ἰσότητά. ibid. ὅλον αὐτὸν ἄνθρωπον τε καὶ θεὸν ὁμοῦ. §. 35. vid. especially the long discussion in Orat. iii. §. 30—58. where there is hardly a technical term.

Other instances of ecclesiastical language are as follows:—*Mediam* inter Deum et hominum *substantiam* gerens. Lactant. Instit. iv. 13. θεὸς καὶ ἄνθρωπος τέλειος ὁ αὐτός. Meliton. apud Routh, Rell. i. p. 115. ex eo quod Deus est, et ex illo quod homo . . . permixtus et sociatus . . . alterum vident, alterum non vident. Novat. de Trin. 25. vid. also 11, 14, 21, and 24. duos Christos . . . unum, alium. Pamphil. Apol. ap. Routh, Rell. t. 4. p. 320. ὁ αὐτός ἐστιν αἰ πρὸς ἑαυτὸν ἀσάυτως ἔχων. Greg. Nyss. t. 2. p. 696. ἕνα καὶ τὸν αὐτόν. Greg. Naz. Ep. 101. p. 85. ἄλλο μὲν καὶ ἄλλο τὰ ἐξ ὧν ὁ Σωτὴρ. οὐκ ἄλλος θεὸς καὶ ἄλλος. p. 86.

Vid. also Athan. contr. Apollin. i. 10 fin 11. fin. 13, e. 16. b. ii. 1 init. 5. e. 12. e. 18. circ. fin. Theoph. apud Theod. Eranist. ii. p. 154. Hilar. ibid. p. 162. Attic. ibid. p. 167. Jerom. in Joan. leros. 35.

A corresponding phraseology and omission of the term "person" is found in the undoubted Epistle of the Antiochene Fathers;

NOTE τὸ ἐκ τῆς παρθένου σῶμα χωρῆσαι πᾶν τὸ πλῆρωμα τῆς θεότητος σωματικῶς,  
 II. τῇ θεότητι ἀτρέπτως ἦνται καὶ τιθεσθῆναι· οὗ χάριν ὁ αὐτὸς θεὸς καὶ ἁ-  
 ON θρωπὸς κ. τ. λ. Routh, Rell. t. 2. p. 473. οὕτω καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς πρὸ τῆς  
 COUNC. σαρκώσεως ὡς εἰς ἀνίσταται. καθὼ Χριστὸς ἦν καὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ὦν τῇ οὐσίᾳ. ibid.  
 ARIM. p. 474. εἰ ἄλλο μὲν . . ἄλλο δὲ . . δύο νομοί. ibid. p. 485. And so  
 AND SELEU. Malchion, Unus factus est . . unitate subsistens, &c. ibid. p. 476.

(3) It is indisputable too that the word *πρόσωπον* is from time to time used of our Lord by the early writers in its ordinary vague sense, which is inconceivable if it were already received in creeds as an ecclesiastical symbol.

E. g. S. Clement calls the Son the "person" or countenance, *πρόσωπον*, "of the Father." Strom. v. 6. p. 665. and Pædag. i. 7. p. 132. vid. also Strom. vii. 10. p. 886. And so in *προσώπων πατρὸς*, Theoph. ad Autol. ii. 22. (vid. supr. p. 114, note d.) and even Cyril Alex. Dial. v. p. 554. Vid. also Cyril. Catech. xii. 14 fin. *ὁμοιοπροσώπων*. Chrysostom speaks of *δύο πρόσωπα*, i. e. human and divine, *διηρημένα κατὰ τὴν ὑπόστασιν*, in Hebr. Hom. iii. 1 fin. where too he has just been speaking against Paul of Samosata, against whom the Creed which we are examining is alleged to have been written. vid. also Amphilo- ch. ap. Theod. Eranist. i. p. 67. who speaks of Christ as saying, "My Father is greater than I," "from the flesh and not ἐκ προσώπου τῆς θεότητος." In these passages *πρόσωπον* seems to stand for *character*, as is not unusual in Athanasius, vid. supr. p. 22, note z, where instances are given. And thus I would explain those passages referred to just above, in which he seems to use *πρόσωπον* for *person*, in Apoll. ii. 2 and 10. viz. ἐν διαίρεσις *προσώπων*, which Le Quien (in Damasc. dialect. 43.) most unnecessarily calls an instance, and as he thinks solitary, of *πρόσωπον* being used for nature, though Athan. in one of the two passages explains the word himself, speak- ing of *προσώπων ἢ ὀνομάτων*. And this seems a truer explanation, though perhaps less natural, than to render it (supr. p. 22.) "not as if there were division of persons." These passages of Athan. might make us less decisive than Montfaucon as to the internal evidence against the fragment given in t. i. p. 1294. He says, after Sirmond in Facund. xi. 2. that it contains a doctrine "ab Athanasianâ penitus abhorrentem;" and this, because the Latin version, (another reason, but of a different kind, why it is difficult to judge of it,) speaks broadly of "duas personas, unam circa hominem, alteram circa Verbum." But besides the above instances, we find the same use in an extract from a work of Hippolytus preserved by Leontius, Hippol. t. 2. p. 45. where he speaks of Christ as *δύο προσώπων μετῴν*, God and men.

Again S. Hilary speaks of *utriusque naturæ personam*. de Trin. ix. 14. *ejus hominis quam assumpsit persona*. in Psalm 63. n. 3. vid. also in Psalm 138. n. 5. and S. Ambrose, in *personâ hominis*. de Fid. ii. n. 61. v. n. 108. 124. Ep. 48. n. 4. From a passage quoted from Paschasius Diaconus, de Spir. §. ii. 4. p. 194. by Petavius (de Trin. iv. 4. §. 3.) it seems that the use of the word *persona* in the sense of quality or state had not ceased even in the 6th century.

Further, it would seem as if the vague use of the word "per- son," as used in speaking of the Holy Trinity, which S. Theo-

philus and S. Clement above exemplify, on the whole ceased with the rise of the Sabellian controversy and the adoption of the word, (as in Hippol. contr. Noet. 14.) as a symbol against the heresy. It is natural in like manner that till the great controversy concerning the Incarnation which Apollinaris began, a similar indistinctness should prevail in its use relatively to that doctrine.

NOTE  
II.  
ON  
COUNC.  
ARIM.  
AND  
SELEU.

And hence S. Cyril in his 4th anathema is obliged to explain the word by the more accurately defined term *hypostasis*: ἡ τις προσώποις δυοῖ, ἡγούνη ὑποστάσεις, κ. τ. λ. Vid. also the caution or protest of Vincentius Lirens. Comm. 14.

(4) Moreover, a contrast is observable between the later accounts or interpretations of early writings, and those writings themselves as far as we have them; words and phrases being imputed, which in the originals exist only in the ideas themselves intended by them.

E. g. Ephrem of Antioch reports that S. Peter of Alexandria, S. Chrysostom, S. Basil, S. Gregory Nazianzen, &c. acknowledge the doctrine of "the union of two natures and one Subsistence and one Person." ap. Phot. cod. 229. p. 805—7. but Chrysostom, &c. uses the words and phrases, ἕνωσις, συνάρησις, ἡ ὁ λόγος καὶ ἡ σὰρξ; Nazianzen is silent about persona in his Ep. ad Cledon. to which Ephrem there refers, and Peter in all that remains of him uses such words as σὰρξ γινόμενος οὐκ ἀπελιψήθη τῆς θεότητος· γίγνεται ἐν μητρὶ τῆς παρθένου σὰρξ· θεὸς ὅν φύσει καὶ γίγνεται ἀνθρωπος φύσει. Routh Rell. t. 3. p. 344—346.

Again, let it be observed how S. Maximus comments upon S. Gregory Nazianzen's words in the following passage: "The great Gregory Theologus seems to me thus to teach in his great Apologetic, 'One, ἢ, out of both, and both through One,' as if he would say, for as there is one out of both, that is, of two natures, One as a whole from parts according to the definition of *hypostasis*, so," &c. t. 2. p. 282.

Instances of this kind, which are not unfrequent, make one suspicious of such passages of the Fathers as come to us in translation, as Theodoret's and Leontius's extract from S. Ambrose, of which notice has been taken above; especially as the common Latin versions in the current editions of the Greek Fathers offer parallel instances of the insertion of the words persona, &c. not in the original, merely for the sake of perspicuity.

(5) It might be shewn too that according as alleged works of the Fathers are spurious or suspected, so does persona appear as one of their theological terms. The passage of S. Ambrose above cited is in point; but it would carry us too far from the subject to illustrate this as fully as might be done; nor is it necessary. Another specimen, however, may be taken from S. Athanasius. The absence of *πρόσωπον* from his acknowledged works has already been noticed; but let us turn to the fragments at the end of vol. 1. of the Benedictine edition. E. g. p. 1279 is a fragment which Montfaucon says olet quidpiam peregrinum, et videtur maxime sub finem Eutychianorum hæresin impugnare; it contains the word *πρόσωπον*. And a third is the letter to Dionysius falsely

NOTE ascribed to Pope Julius, in which as before *πρόσωπον* occurs, n. 2.  
 II. Coust. Ep. Pont. Rom. Append. p. 62. And for a fourth we  
 ON may refer to the *ἰδιότης τῆς κατὰ μέρος πίστεως* ascribed to S. Gregory  
 COUNC. Thaumaturgus, one of the Antiochene Fathers, but which accord-  
 ARIM. ing to Eulogius ap. Phot. cod. 230. p. 846. is an Apollinarian  
 AND forgery; it too uses the word "persona" of the union of natures  
 SELEU. in our Lord. And for a fifth to the Serm. in S. Thomam, which  
 is quoted by the 6th General Council as S. Chrysostom's, but  
 which Montfaucon and his other Editors consider spurious, and  
 Tillemont considers preached at Edessa, A.D. 402. It contains the  
 word *πρόσωπον*. Ed. Ben. tom. 8. part 2. p. 14.

(6.) Too many words would have been spent on this point, were it not for the eminent writers who have maintained the genuineness of the Creed in question; and in particular, were it not for the circumstance, which is at first sight of great cogency, that Tertullian, whose acquaintance with Greek theology is well known, not only contains in his contr. Prax. a fully developed statement of the ecclesiastical doctrine of the Incarnation, but uses the very word *persona* or *πρόσωπον* which has here been urged in disproof of the genuineness of the Creed under consideration.

Such passages shall here be subjoined as contain the word in its ecclesiastical sense, as far as I have met with them.

In the extracts of the letters of Apollinaris and his disciples who wrote against each other (A.D. 380.) the word occurs ap. Leont. p. 1033. b. p. 1037. b. p. 1039. b. as well as the *ἰμμεσίοντες ἑμῶν* as noticed above.

Also in an extract of Apollinaris, ap. Theod. Eranist. ii. p. 173.

By an auctor against the Arians whom Sirmond called anti-quissimus. Opp. t. i. p. 223.

By S. Athanasius, that is, as quoted by Euthymius. ap. Petav. Incarn. iii. 15, note 19.

By S. Gregory Nyss. ap. Damasc. contr. Jacob. t. i. p. 424.

By S. Amphilochius, ap. Damasc. ibid. et ap. Anast. Hed. 10. p. 162. and ap. Ephrem. ap. Phot. p. 828.

In a Greek Version of S. Ambrose, ap. Phot. p. 805.

By S. Chrysostom, Ep. ad Cæsar. fin.

By Isidore Pelus, p. 94. Epist. i. 360.

In Pelagius's Creed, A.D. 418. in S. August. Opp. t. 12. p. 210.

By S. Augustine, contr. Serm. Arian. 8. Ep. ad Volusian. 137. n. 11. de Corr. et Grat. 30.

By Proclus ad Armen. p. 618.

After the third General Council, A.D. 431, of course the word becomes common.

(7.) It may be objected, that Paul of Samosata himself maintained a Nestorian doctrine, and that this would naturally lead to the adoption of the word *πρόσωπον* to represent our Lord's unity in His two natures, as it had already been adopted 60 years before by Hippolytus to denote His Divine subsistence against Noetus. But there is no good evidence of Paul's doctrine being of this nature, though it seems to have tended to Nestorianism in his followers. I allude to a passage in Athan. Orat. iv. §. 30.

where he says, that some of the Samosatenes so interpreted Acts x. 36, as if the Word was sent to "preach peace through Jesus Christ." As far as the fragments of the Antiochene Acts state or imply, he taught more or less, as follows:—that the Son's pre-existence was only in the divine foreknowledge, Routh Rell. t. 2. p. 466. that to hold His substantial pre-existence was to hold two Gods, ibid. p. 467. that He was, if not an instrument, an impersonal attribute, p. 469. that His manhood was not "unalterably made one with the Godhead," p. 473. "that the Word and Christ were not one and the same," p. 474. that Wisdom was in Christ as in the prophets, only more abundantly, as in a temple; that He who appeared was not Wisdom, p. 475. in a word as it is summed up, p. 484. that "Wisdom was born with the manhood, not substantially, but according to quality." vid. also p. 476. 485. All this plainly shews that he held that our Lord's personality was in His Manhood, but does not shew that he held a second personality in His godhead; rather he considered the Word impersonal, though the Fathers in Council urge upon him that he ought to hold two Sons, one from eternity, and one in time, p. 485.

NOTE  
II.  
ON  
COUNC.  
ARIM.  
AND  
SELEU.

Accordingly the Synodal Letter after his deposition speaks of him as holding that Christ came not from Heaven, but from beneath. Euseb. Hist. vii. 30. S. Athanasius's account of his doctrine is altogether in accordance, (vid. supr. p. 16, note i.) that Paul taught that our Lord was a mere man, and that He was advanced to His divine power, *ἐν προσημίᾳ*.

However, since there was a great correspondence between Paul and Nestorius, (except in the doctrine of the personality and eternity of the Word, which the Arian controversy determined and the latter held.) it was not unnatural that reference should be made to the previous heresy of Paul and its condemnation when that of Nestorius was on trial. Yet the Contestatio against Nestorius which commences the Acts of the Council of Ephesus, Harduin. Conc. t. i. p. 1272. and which draws out distinctly the parallel between them, says nothing to shew that Paul held a double personality. And though Anastasius tells us, Hodeg. c. 7. p. 108. that the "holy Ephesian Council shewed that the tenets of Nestorius agreed with the doctrine of Paul of Samosata," yet in c. 20. p. 323, 4. he shews us what he means by saying that Artemon also before Paul "divided Christ in two." Ephrem of Antioch too says that Paul held that "the Son before ages was one, and the Son in the last time another." ap. Phot. p. 814. but he seems only referring to the words of the Antiochene Acts, quoted above. Again, it is plain from what Vigilius says in Eutych. t. v. p. 731. Ed. Col. 1618. (the passage is omitted in Ed. Par. 1624.) that the Eutychians considered that Paul and Nestorius differed; the former holding that our Lord was a mere man, the latter a mere man only till He was united to the Word. And Marius Mercator says, "Nestorius circa Verbum Dei, non ut Paulus sentit, qui non substantivum, sed prolatitium potentiae Dei efficax Verbum esse definit." p. 50. Ibas, and Theodore of Mopsuestia, though more suspicious witnesses, say the same, vid. Facund. vi. 3. iii. 2. and Leontius de Sectis, iii. p. 504.

**NOTE** The principal evidence in favour of Paul's Nestorianism consists  
**II.** in the Letter of Dionysius to Paul and his answer to Paul's Ten  
**ON** Questions, which are certainly spurious, as on other grounds, so  
**COUNC.** on some of those here urged against the professed Creed of  
**ARIM.** Antioch, but which Dr. Burton in his excellent remarks on Paul's  
**AND** opinions, Bampton Lectures, No. 102, admits as genuine. And so  
**SELEU.** does the accurate and cautious Tillemont, who in consequence is  
 obliged to believe that Paul held Nestorian doctrines; also Bull,  
 Fabricius, Natalis Alexander, &c. In holding these compositions  
 to be certainly spurious, I am following Valesius, Harduin, Mont-  
 faucon, Pagi, Mosheim, Cave, Routh, and others.

It might be inquired in conclusion, whether after all the Creed  
 does not contain marks of Apollinarianism in it, which, if answered  
 in the affirmative, would tend to fix its date. As, however, this  
 would carry us further still from our immediate subject in this  
 Volume, it has been judged best not to enter upon the question.  
 Some indulgence may fairly be asked for what has been already  
 said, from its bearing upon the history of the word *ἐκθεσις*.

# FOUR DISCOURSES OF S. ATHANASIUS,

ARCHBISHOP OF ALEXANDRIA,

AGAINST THE ARIANS.

## DISCOURSE I.

### CHAP. I.

#### INTRODUCTION.

Reason for writing; certain persons indifferent about Arianism; Arians not Christians, because sectaries always take the name of their founder.

1. Of all other heresies which have departed from the truth <sup>CHAP. I.</sup> it is acknowledged, that they have but devised<sup>a</sup> a madness<sup>1</sup>, <sup>§. 1.</sup> and their irreligiousness<sup>2</sup> has long since become notorious, <sup>p. 2,</sup> to all men. For, that<sup>b</sup> their authors went out from us, it <sup>note e.</sup> plainly follows, as the blessed John has written, that they <sup>p. 91,</sup> neither thought nor now think with us. Wherefore, as saith <sup>note q.</sup> the Saviour, in that they gather not with us, they scatter with <sup>p. 1,</sup> the devil, and keep an eye on those who slumber, that, by this <sup>note a.</sup> second sowing<sup>3</sup> of their own mortal poison, they may have <sup>p. 5,</sup> companions in death. But, whereas one heresy and that the <sup>note k.</sup>

<sup>a</sup> *κεκοιμήσασθαι*. This is almost a technical word, and has occurred again and again already, as descriptive of heretical teaching in opposition to the received traditional doctrine. It is also found *passim* in other writers. Thus Socrates, speaking of the decree of the Council of Alexandria, 362, against Apollinaris; "for not originating, *κεκοιμήσασθαι*, any novel devotion, did they introduce it into the Church,

but what from the beginning the *Ecclesiastical Tradition* declared." Hist. iii. 7. The sense of the word *κεκοιμήσασθαι* which will come into consideration below, is akin to this, being the view taken by the mind of an object independent of (whether or not correspondent to) the object itself.

<sup>b</sup> *τὸ γὰρ ἐξελθεῖν* . . . . *δὴλον ἂν εἴη*, i. e. *τῷ* and so *infr.* §. 43. *τὸ δὲ καὶ πρὸς κοινῶν* . . . . *δὴλον ἂν εἴη*.



Disc. I. last, which has now risen as harbinger<sup>1</sup> of Antichrist, the Arian, as it is called, considering that other heresies, her elder sisters, have been openly proscribed, in her cunning and profligacy, affects to array herself in Scripture language<sup>c</sup>, like her father the devil, and is forcing her way back into the Church's paradise,—that with the pretence of Christianity, her smooth sophistry (for reason she has none) may deceive men into wrong thoughts of Christ,—nay, since she hath already seduced certain of the foolish, not only to corrupt their ears, but even to take and eat with Eve, till in their ignorance which ensues they think bitter sweet, and admire this loathsome heresy, on this account I have thought it necessary, at your request, to unrip *the folds of its breast-plate*, and to shew the ill-savour of its folly. So while those who are far from it, may continue to shun it, those whom it has deceived may repent; and, opening the eyes of their heart, may understand that darkness is not light, nor falsehood truth, nor Arianism good; nay, that those<sup>d</sup> who call

Job 41,  
4. Sept.

<sup>c</sup> vid. infr. §. 4 fin. That heresies before the Arian appealed to Scripture we learn from Tertullian, de Præscr. 42. who warns Catholics against indulging themselves in their own view of isolated texts against the voice of the Catholic Church. vid. also Vincentius, who specifies *obiter* Sabellius and Novatian. Commonit. 2. Still Arianism was contrasted with other heresies on this point, as in these two respects; (1.) they appealed to a *secret tradition*, unknown even to most of the Apostles, as the Gnostics, Iren. Hær. iii. 1. or they professed a gift of prophecy introducing fresh *revelations*, as Montanists, *supr.* p. 78. and Manichees, Aug. contr. Faust. xxxii. 6. (2.) The Arians availed themselves of certain texts as objections, argued keenly and plausibly from them, and would not be driven from them. Orat. ii. §. 18. c. Epiph. Hær. 69. 15. Or rather they took some words of Scripture, and made their own deductions from them; viz. "Son," "made," "exalted," &c. "Making their private irreligiosity as if a rule, they misinterpret all the divine oracles by it." Orat. i. §. 52. vid. also Epiph. Hær. 76. 5 fin. Hence we hear so much of their *θρυλλῆσαι φωνὰς*, λήξαι, ἴσθι, sayings in general circulation, which were commonly

founded on some particular text. e.g. infr. §. 22. "amply providing themselves with words of craft, they used to go about, &c. περιέχοντες." vid. *supr.* p. 22. note y. Also *ἔγω καὶ κάτω περιφέρωνται*, de decr. §. 13. *τῷ ῥήτι τρυβυλλῆσαι τὰ σωτηριῶν*. Orat. ii. §. 18. *τὸ πολυθρύλλον σέβισμα*, Basil. contr. Eunom. ii. 14. *τὴν πολυθρύλλον διαλεγκτικὴν*. Nys-sen. contr. Eun. iii. p. 125. *τὴν θρυλλομένην ἀπορροήν*. Cyril. Dial. iv. p. 505. *τὴν πολυθρύλλον φωνήν*. Socr. ii. 43.

<sup>d</sup> These Orations or Discourses seem written to shew the vital importance of the point in controversy, and the unchristian character of the heresy, without reference to the word *ἰσοῦσιν*. He has insisted in the works above translated, p. 130, ref. 2. that the enforcement of the symbol was but the rejection of the heresy, and accordingly he is here content to bring out the Catholic sense, as feeling that, if persons understood and embraced it, they would not scruple at the word. He seems to allude to what may be called the liberal or indifferent feeling as swaying the person for whom he writes, also infr. §. 7 fin. §. 9. §. 10 init. §. 15 fin. §. 17. §. 21. §. 23. He mentions in Apollin. i. 6. one Rhetorius, who was an Egyptian, whose opinion, he says, it was "fearful to mention." S. Augustine

these men Christians, are in great and grievous error, as CHAP. I. neither having studied Scripture, nor understanding Christianity at all, and the faith which it contains.

2. For what have they discovered in this heresy like to the §. 2. religious Faith, that they vainly talk as if its supporters said no evil? This in truth is to call even Caiaphas<sup>1</sup> a Christian,<sup>1deDeCr.</sup> and to reckon the traitor Judas still among the Apostles, and <sup>§. 2, p. 4.</sup> to say that they who asked Barabbas instead of the Saviour <sup>§. 24, p. 41. §. 27,</sup> did no evil, and to recommend Hymenæus and Alexander as <sup>p. 48.</sup> right-minded men, and as if the Apostle slandered them. But neither can a Christian bear to hear this, nor can he consider the man who dared to say it sane in his understanding. For with them for Christ is Arius, as with the Manichees Manichæus; and for Moses and the other saints they have made the discovery of one Sotades<sup>2</sup>, a man whom<sup>2 p. 94,</sup> even Gentiles laugh at, and of the daughter of Herodias.<sup>note a.</sup> For of the one has Arius imitated the dissolute and effeminate tone, in the *Thalias* which he has written after him; and the other he has rivalled in her dance, reeling and frolicking in his blasphemies against the Saviour; till the victims of his heresy lose their wits and go foolish, and change the Name of the Lord of glory into the likeness of the *image of corruptible man*<sup>3</sup>, and for Christians<sup>4</sup> come to be <sup>3vid.Hil. de Trin. viii. 28.</sup> called Arians, bearing this badge of their irreligion.

3. For let them not excuse themselves; nor retort their <sup>Rom. 1, 25.</sup> disgrace on those who are not as they, calling Christians after <sup>4 p. 27,</sup> the names of their teachers<sup>5</sup>, that they themselves may appear <sup>note h.</sup>

tells us that this man taught that "all heresies were in the right path, and spoke truth," "which," he adds, "is so absurd as to seem to me incredible." Hær. 72. vid. also Philastr. Hær. 91.

<sup>1</sup> He seems to allude to Catholics being called Athanasians; vid. however p. 181, ref. 1. Two distinctions are drawn between such a title as applied to Catholics, and again to heretics, when they are taken by Catholics as a *note* against them. S. Augustine says, "*Arians* call Catholics Athanasians or Homoiousians, *not other heretics too*. But ye not only by Catholics *but also by heretics*, those who agree with you and those who disagree, are called

Pelagians; as *even by heresies* are Arians called Arians. But ye, and ye only, call us Traducianists, as Arians call us Homoiousians, as Donatists Macarians, as Manichees Pharisees, and as the other heretics use various titles." Op. imp. i. 75. It may be added that the heretical name *adheres*, the Catholic dies away. S. Chrysostom draws a second distinction, "Are we divided from the Church? have we heresiarchs? are we called from man? is there any leader to us, as to one there is Marcion, to another Manichæus, to another Arius, to another some other author of heresy? for if we too have the name of any, still it is not those who began the heresy, *but our superiors*

- Disc. 1. to have that Name in the same way. Nor let them make a jest of it, when they feel shame at their disgraceful appellation; rather, if they be ashamed, let them hide their faces, or let them recoil from their own irreligion. For never at any time did Christian people take their title from the Bishops' among them, but from the Lord, on whom we rest our faith. Thus, though the blessed Apostles have become our teachers, and have ministered the Saviour's Gospel, yet not from them have we our title, but from Christ we are and are named Christians. But for those who derive the faith which they profess from others, good reason is it they should §. 3. bear their name, whose property they have become'. Yes

† vid.  
however  
p. 179,  
note e,  
fin.

*and governors of the Church.* We have not 'teachers upon earth,' &c. in Act. Ap. Hom. 33 fin.

† vid. foregoing note. Also "Let us become His disciples and learn to live according to Christianity; for whoso is called by other name beside this, is not of God." Ignat. ad Magn. 10. Hegisippus speaks of "Menandrians, and Marcionites, and Carpocratians, and Valentini-ans, and Basilidians, and Saturnilians," who "each in his own way and that a different one brought in his own doctrine." Euseb. Hist. iv. 22. "There are, and there have been, my friends, many who have taught atheistic and blasphemous words and deeds, coming in the Name of Jesus; and they are called by us from the appellation of the men, whence each doctrine and opinion began.... Some are called Marcians, others Valentini-ans, others Basilidians, others Saturnilians," &c. Justin. Tryph. 35. "They have a name from the author of that most impious opinion Simon, being called Simonians." Iren. Hær. i. 23. "When men are called Phrygians, or Novatians, or Valentini-ans, or Marcionites, or Anthropians, or by any other name, they cease to be Christians; for they have lost Christ's Name, and clothe themselves in human and foreign titles." Lact. Inst. iv. 30. "A. How are you a Christian, to whom it is not even granted to bear the name of Christian? for you are not called Christian but Marcionite. M. And you are called of the Catholic Church; therefore ye are not Christians either. A. Did we profess man's name, you would have spoken to the point; but if we are called from being all over the world, what is there bad in this?" Ada-

mant. Dial. §. 1. p. 809. "We never heard of Petrines, or Paulines, or Bartholomeans, or Thaddeans, but from the first there was one preaching of all the Apostles, not preaching them, but Christ Jesus the Lord. Wherefore also they all gave one name to the Church, not their own, but that of their Lord Jesus Christ, since they began to be called Christians first at Antioch; which is the sole Catholic Church, having nought else but Christ's, being a Church of Christians, not of Christs, but of Christians; He being one, they from that one being called Christians. After this Church and her preachers, all others are no longer of the same character, making show by their own epithets, Manichæans, and Simonians, and Valentini-ans, and Ebionites." Epiph. Hær. 42. p. 366. "This is the fearful thing, that they change the name of Christians of the Holy Church, which hath no epithet but the name of Christ alone, and of Christians, to be called by the name of Audius," &c. ibid. 70. 15. vid. also Hær. 75. 6 fin. "Since one might properly and truly say that there is a 'Church of evil doers,' I mean the meetings of the heretics, the Marcionists, and Manichees, and the rest, the faith hath delivered to thee by way of security the Article 'And in One Holy Catholic Church,' that thou mayest avoid their wretched meetings; and ever abide with the Holy Church Catholic, in which thou wast regenerated. And if ever thou art sojourning in any city, inquire not simply where the Lord's House is, (for the sects of the profane also make an attempt to call their own dens, houses of the Lord,) nor merely where the

surely; while all of us are and are called Christians after Christ, Marcion broached a heresy time since and was cast out; and those who continued with the Bishop who ejected him remained Christians; but those who followed Marcion, were called Christians no more, but henceforth Marcionites. Thus Valentinus also, and Basilides, and Manichæus, and Simon Magus, have imparted their own name to their followers; and are accosted as Valentinians, or as Basilidians, or as Manichees, or as Simonians; and others, Cataphrygians from Phrygia, and from Novatus Novatians. So too Meletius, when ejected by Peter the Bishop and Martyr, called his party, no longer Christians, but Meletians<sup>g</sup>; and so in consequence when Alexander of blessed memory had cast out Arius, those who remained with Alexander, remained Christians; but those who went out with Arius, left the Saviour's Name to us who were with Alexander, and as to them they were henceforward denominated Arians. Behold then, after Alexander's death too, those who communicate with his successor Athanasius, and those with whom the said Athanasius communicates, are instances of the same rule; none of them bear his name<sup>h</sup>, nor is he named from them, but<sup>i</sup> <sup>vid.</sup> all in like manner, and as is usual, are called Christians.<sup>however</sup> For though we have a succession of teachers and become<sup>p. 179,</sup> <sup>note e,</sup>

Church is, but where is the Catholic Church. For this is the peculiar name of this Holy Body," &c. Cyril. Cat. xviii. 26. "Were I by chance to enter a populous city, I should in this day find Marcionites, Apollinarians, Cataphrygians, Novatians, and other such, who called themselves Christian; by what surname should I recognise the congregation of my own people, were it not called Catholic?.... Certainly that word 'Catholic' is not borrowed from man, which has survived through so many ages, nor has the sound of Marcion or Apelles or Montanus, nor takes heretics for its authors .. Christian is my name, Catholic my surname." Pacian. Ep. 1. "If you ever hear those who are called Christians, named, not from the Lord Jesus Christ, but from some one else, say Marcionites, Valentinians, Mountaineers, Campestrians, know that it is not Christ's Church, but the syna-

gogue of Antichrist." Jerom. adv. Lucif. fin.

<sup>g</sup> vid. supr. p. 89, note m. Meletius was Bishop of Lycopolis in the Thebais, in the first years of the fourth century. He was convicted of sacrificing to idols in the persecution, and deposed by a Council under Peter, Bishop of Alexandria, and subsequently martyr. Meletius separated from his communion, and commenced a schism; at the time of the Nicene Council it included as many as twenty-eight or thirty Bishops; in the time of Theodoret, a century and quarter later, it included a number of Monks. Though not heterodox, they supported the Arians on their first appearance, in their contest with the Catholics. The Council of Nicea, instead of deposing them, allowed their Bishops a titular rank in their sees, but forbade them to exercise their functions.

Disc. I. their disciples, yet, because we are taught by them the things of Christ, we both are, and are called, Christians all the same. But those who follow the heretics, though they have innumerable successors in their heresy, yet for certain bear the name of him who devised it. Thus, though Arius be dead, and many of his party have succeeded him, yet those who think with him, as being known from Arius, are called Arians. And, what is a remarkable evidence of this, those of the Greeks who even at this time come into the Church, on giving up the superstition of idols, take the name, not of their catechists, but of the Saviour, and are henceforth for Greeks called Christians; while those of them who go off to the heretics, and again all who from the Church change to this heresy, abandon Christ's name, and at once are called Arians, as no longer holding Christ's faith, but having inherited Arius's madness.

§. 4. 4. How then can they be Christians, who for Christians are Ario-maniacs<sup>b</sup>? or how are they of the Catholic Church, who have shaken off the Apostolical faith, and become authors of what is new and evil? who, after abandoning the oracles of divine Scripture, call Arius's Thalias a new wisdom? and with reason too, for they are announcing a new heresy. And hence a man may marvel, that, whereas many have written many treatises and abundant homilies upon the Old Testament and the New, yet in none of them is a Thalia found; nay nor among the more respectable of the Gentiles, but among those only who sing such strains over their cups, amid cheers and jokes, when men are merry, that the rest may laugh; till this marvellous Arius, taking no grave pattern, and ignorant even of what is respectable, while he stole largely from other heresies, would be original in the ludicrous, with none but Sotades for his rival. For what beseeemed him more, when he would dance forth against the Saviour, then to throw his wretched words of irreligion into dissolute and abandoned metres? that, while *a man*, as Wisdom says, *is known from*

vid.  
Ecclus.  
4, 24.

<sup>b</sup> vid. p. 91, note q. Manes also was called mad; "Thou must hate all heretics, but especially him who even in name is a maniac." Cyril.

Catech. vi. 20. vid. also *ibid.* 24 fin. —a play upon the name. vid. p. 114, note b.

the utterance of his word, so from those numbers should be seen the writer's effeminate soul and corruption of thought<sup>1</sup>. In truth, that crafty one did not escape detection; but, for all his many writhings to and fro, like the serpent, he did but fall into the error of the Pharisees. They, that they might transgress the Law, pretended to be anxious for the words of the Law, and that they might deny the expected and then present Lord, were hypocritical with God's name, and were convicted of blaspheming when they said, *Why dost Thou, being a man, make Thyself God<sup>k</sup>*, and sayest, *I and the Father are one?* And so too, this counterfeit and Sotadean Arius, feigns to speak of God, introducing Scripture language<sup>1</sup>, CHAP. I.

<sup>1</sup> It is very difficult to gain a clear idea of the character of Arius. Athanasius speaks as if his Thalia was but a token of his personal laxity, and certainly the mere fact of his having written it seems incompatible with any remarkable seriousness and strictness. Yet Constantine and Epiphanius speak of him in very different terms, yet each in his own way, in the following extracts. It is possible that Constantine is only declaiming, for his whole invective is like a school exercise or fancy composition. Constantine too had not seen Arius at the time of this invective which was prior to the Nicene Council, and his account of him is inconsistent with itself, for he also uses the very strong and broad language about Arius quoted *supr.* p. 94, note a. "Look then, look all men, what words of lament he is now professing, being held with the bite of the serpent; how his veins and flesh are possessed with poison, and are in a ferment of severe pain; how his whole body is wasted, and is all withered and sad and pale and shaking, and all that is miserable, and fearfully emaciated. How hateful to see, and filthy is his mass of hair, how he is half dead all over, with failing eyes, and bloodless countenance, and woe-begone! so that all these things combining in him at once, frenzy, madness, and folly, for the continuance of the complaint, have made thee wild and savage. But not having any sense, what bad plight he is in, he cries out, 'I am transported with delight, and I leap and skip for joy, and I fly:' and again, with boyish impetuosity, 'Be it so,' he says, 'we are

lost.'" Harduin. Conc. t. i. p. 457. Perhaps this strange account may be taken to illustrate the words "mania" and "Ario-maniacs." S. Alexander too speaks of Arius's melancholic temperament, *μιλαγχολικοῖς ἡμερομήνις διέξιν πινῆς*. Theod. Hist. i. 3. p. 741. S. Basil also speaks of the Eunomians as *εἰς λαμπρὴν μιλαγχολίαν σαρυχθίντες*. *contr.* Eun. ii. 24. Elsewhere he speaks of the Pneumatomachists as worse than *μιλαγχολώτεροι*. *de Sp.* S. 41. Epiphanius's account of Arius is as follows:—"From elation of mind the old man swerved from the mark. He was in stature very tall, downcast in visage, with manners like wily serpent, captivating to every guileless heart by that same crafty bearing. For ever habited in cloke and vest he was pleasant of address, ever persuading souls and flattering; wherefore what was his very first work but to withdraw from the Church in one body as many as seven hundred women who professed virginity?" *Hær.* 69. 3. Arius is here said to have been tall; Athanasius, on the other hand, would appear to have been short, if we may so interpret Julian's indignant description of him, *μηδὲ ἀνδρὸς, ἀλλ' ἀνδρωπίστου ὑποτάλης*, "not even a man, but a common little fellow." *Ep.* 51. Yet S. Gregory Nazianzen speaks of him as "high in prowess, and humble in spirit, mild, meek, full of sympathy, pleasant in speech, more pleasant in manners, angelical in person, more angelical in mind, serene in his rebukes, instructive in his praises," &c. &c. *Orat.* 21. 9.

Disc. but is on all sides recognised as godless<sup>\*</sup> Arius, denying the  
 I. Son, and reckoning Him among the creatures.

<sup>\*</sup> And so godless or atheist Aetius, supr. p. 81. vid. p. 3, note f. for an explanation of the word. In like manner Athan. says, ad Serap. iii. 2. that if a man says "that the Son is a creature, who is Word and Wisdom, and the Expression, and the Radiance, whom whoso seeth seeth the Father," he falls under the text, "Whoso denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father." "Such a one," he continues, "will in no long time say, *as the fool, There is no God.*" In like manner he speaks of those who think the Son to be the Spirit as "without (ὦν) the Holy Trinity, and *atheists.*" Serap. iv. 6. because they really do not believe in the God *that is*, and there is none other but He. And so again, "As the faith delivered [in the Holy Trinity] is one, and this unites us to God, and he who takes aught from the Trinity, and is baptized in the sole Name of the Father or of the Son, or in Father and

Son without the Spirit, gains nothing, but remains empty and incomplete, both he and the professed administrator, (for in the Trinity is the completion, [initiation,]) so whoso divides the Son from the Father, or degrades the Spirit to the creatures, hath neither the Son nor the Father, but is *an atheist* and worse than an infidel and any thing but a Christian." Serap. i. 30. Eustathius speaks of the Arians as ἀθεώτους ἄθιους, who were attempting κρατῆρας τοῦ θείου. ap. Theod. Hist. i. 7. p. 760. Naz. speaks of the heathen πολέμιος ἀθία. Orat. 25. 15. and he calls faith and regeneration "a denial of atheism, ἀθία, and a confession of godhead, θείωντος, Orat. 23. 12. He calls Lucius, the Alexandrian Antipope, on account of his *cruelties*, "this second Arius, the more copious river of the atheistic spring, τοῦ ἀθίου πηγῆς." Orat. 25. 11. Palladius, the Imperial officer, is ἀνὲς ἄθιος. *ibid.* 12.

## CHAP. II.

### EXTRACTS FROM THE THALIA OF ARIUS.

Arius maintains that God became a Father, and the Son was not always; the Son out of nothing; once He was not; He was not before His generation; He was created; named Wisdom and Word after God's attributes; made that He might make us; one out of many powers of God; alterable; exalted on God's foreknowledge what He was to be; not very God; but called so as others by participation; foreign in substance from the Father; does not know or see the Father; does not know Himself.

1. Now the commencement of Arius's Thalia and flip-  
pancy, effeminate in tone and nature, runs thus:—

CHAP.  
II.  
§. 5.

“ According to faith of God's elect, God's prudent ones,  
Holy children, rightly dividing, God's Holy Spirit receiving,  
Have I learned this from the partakers of wisdom,  
Accomplished, divinely taught, and wise in all things.  
Along their track, have I been walking, with like opinions,  
I the very famous, the much suffering for God's glory;  
And taught of God, I have acquired wisdom and knowledge.”

And the mockeries which he utters in it, repulsive and most irreligious, are such as these<sup>1</sup>:—“ God was not always<sup>1</sup> de Syn. a Father;” but “ once God was alone and not yet a Father,<sup>§. 15.</sup> but afterwards He became a Father.” “ The Son was not<sup>p. 94.</sup> always;” for, whereas all things were made out of nothing, and all existing creatures and works were made, so the Word of God Himself was “ made out of nothing,” and “ once He was not,” and “ He was not before His generation,” but He as others “ had an origin of creation.” “ For God,” he says, “ was alone, and the Word as yet was not, nor the Wisdom. Then, wishing to frame us, thereupon He made a certain one, and named Him Word and Wisdom and Son, that He might form us by means of Him.” Accordingly, he says



Disc. that there are two wisdoms, first, the attribute coexistent with  
I.

God, and next, that in this Wisdom the Son was generated, and was only named Wisdom and Word as partaking of it. "For Wisdom," saith he, "by the will of the wise God, had its existence in Wisdom." In like manner, he says, that there is another Word in God besides the Son, and that the Son again as partaking of it, is named Word and Son according to grace. And this too is an idea proper to their heresy, as shewn in other works of theirs, that there are many powers; one of which is God's own by nature and eternal; but that Christ, on the other hand, is not the true power of God; but, as others, one of the so-called powers; one of which, namely, the locust and the caterpillar<sup>1</sup>, is called in Scripture, not merely the power, but the *great power*. The others are many and are like the Son, and of them David speaks in the Psalms, when he says, *The Lord of hosts or powers*. And by nature, as all others, so the Word Himself is alterable, and remains good by His own free will, while He chooseth; when, however, He wills, He can alter as we can, as being of an alterable nature. For "therefore," saith he, "as foreknowing that He would be good, did God by anticipation bestow on Him this glory, which afterwards, as man, He attained from virtue. Thus in consequence of His works fore-known<sup>2</sup>, did God bring it to pass that He, being such, should come to be."

<sup>1</sup> de Syn.  
§. 18, p.  
101.  
Joel 2,  
25.  
Ps. 24,  
10.

<sup>2</sup> p. 11,  
ref. 1. p.  
114,  
note c.

§. 6. 2. Moreover he has dared to say, that "the Word is not the very God;" "though He is called God, yet He is not very God," but "by participation of grace, He, as others, is God only in name." And, whereas all beings are foreign and different from God in substance, so too is "the Word alien and unlike in all things to the Father's substance and propriety," but belongs to things generated and created, and is one of these. Afterwards, as though he had succeeded to the devil's recklessness, he has stated in his *Thalia*, that "even to the Son the Father is invisible," and "the Word cannot perfectly and exactly either see or know His own Father;" but even what He knows and what He sees, He knows and sees "in proportion to His own measure," as we also know according to our own power. For the Son too, he says, not only knows not the Father exactly, for He fails in compre-

hension<sup>a</sup>, but "He knows not even His own substance;"—CHAP. II. and that "the substances of the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost, are separate in nature, and estranged, and disconnected, and alien<sup>1</sup>, and without participation of each other<sup>2</sup>;"<sup>1</sup> p. 43, note b. and, in his own words, "utterly unlike from each other in<sup>2</sup> substance and glory, unto infinity." Thus as to "likeness<sup>2</sup>" p. 96, note d. of glory and substance," he says that the Word is entirely diverse from both the Father and the Holy Ghost. With such words hath the irreligious spoken; maintaining that the Son is distinct by Himself, and in no respect partaker of the Father. These are portions of Arius's fables as they occur in that jocose composition.

3. Who is there that hears all this, nay, the metre of the §. 7. Thalia, but must hate, and justly hate, this Arius jesting on such matters as on a stage<sup>3</sup>? who but must regard him,<sup>3</sup> Ep. when he pretends to name God and speak of God, but as the Encycl. 6. serpent counselling the woman? who, on reading what follows in his work, but must discern in his irreligious doctrine that error, into which by his sophistries the serpent in the sequel seduced the woman? who at such blasphemies is not transported? *The heaven, as the Prophet says, was astonished, and the earth shuddered* at the transgression of the Law. But the sun, with greater horror once, impatient of the bodily contumelies, which the common Lord of all voluntarily endured for us, turned away, and recalling his rays made that day sunless. And shall not all human kind Jer. 2, 12. Sept.

<sup>a</sup> Vid. supr. p. 96, note f. *κατάληψις* was originally a Stoical word, and even when considered perfect, was, properly speaking, attributable only to an imperfect being. For it is used in contrast to the Platonic doctrine of *ἴδαι*, to express the hold of things obtained by the mind through the senses; it being a Stoical maxim, nihil esse in intellectu quod non fuerit prius in sensu. In this sense it is also used by the Fathers, to mean real and certain knowledge after inquiry, though it is also ascribed to Almighty God. As to the position of Arius, since we are told in Scripture that none "knoweth the things of a man save the spirit of man which is in him," if *κατάληψις* be an exact and complete knowledge of the object of contemplation, to deny that the Son comprehended the

Father, was to deny that He was in the Father, i. e. the doctrine of the *μετέχουσις*. p. 96, note d. or to maintain that He was a distinct, and therefore a created, being. On the other hand Scripture asserts that, as the Holy Spirit which is in God, "searcheth all things, yea, the deep things" of God, so the Son, as being "in the bosom of the Father," alone "hath declared Him." vid. Clement. Strom. v. 12. And thus Athan. speaking of Mark 13, 32. "If the Son is in the Father, and the Father in the Son, and the Father knows the day and the hour, it is plain that the Son too, being in the Father, and knowing the things in the Father, Himself also knows the day and the hour." Orat. iii. 44.

Disc. at Arius's blasphemies be struck speechless, and stop  
I. their ears, and shut their eyes, to escape hearing them or  
 seeing their author? Rather, will not the Lord Himself have  
 reason to denounce men so irreligious, nay, so unthank-  
 ful, in the words which He hath already uttered by the  
 Hos. 7, prophet Hosea, *Woe unto them, for they have fled from Me;*  
 13. *destruction upon them, for they have transgressed against*  
*Me; though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken*  
 v. 15. *lies against Me.* And soon after, *They imagine mischief*  
 Sept. *against Me; they turn away to nothing.* For to turn away  
 from the Word of God, which is, and to fashion to themselves  
 one that is not, is to fall to what is nothing. For this was  
<sup>1</sup> p. 49, why the Ecumenical<sup>1</sup> Council, when Arius thus spoke, cast  
 note o. him from the Church, and anathematized him, as impatient  
 of such irreligion. And ever since has Arius's error been  
 reckoned for a heresy more than ordinary, being known as  
<sup>2</sup> p. 6, Christ's foe<sup>2</sup>, and harbinger<sup>3</sup> of Antichrist. Though then so  
 note n. great a condemnation be itself of special weight to make men  
<sup>3</sup> p. 178, flee from that irreligious heresy<sup>b</sup>, as I said above, yet since  
 ref. 1. certain persons called Christian, either in ignorance or pre-  
 tence, think it as I then said, little different from the Truth,  
<sup>4</sup> p. 179, and call its professors Christians<sup>4</sup>; proceed we to put some  
 ref. 3. questions to them, according to our powers, thereby to expose  
 the unscrupulousness of the heresy. Perhaps, when thus en-  
 countered, they will be silenced, and flee from it, as from the  
 sight of a serpent..

<sup>b</sup> And so Vigilius of the heresies  
 about the Incarnation, Etiam si in erro-  
 ris eorum destructionem nulli conde-  
 rentur libri, hoc ipsum solum, quod

hæretici sunt pronunciati, orthodoxorum  
 securitati sufficeret. contr. Eutych. i.  
 p. 494.

## CHAP. III.

### THE IMPORTANCE OF THE SUBJECT.

The Arians affect Scripture language, but their doctrine new, as well as unscriptural. Statement of the Catholic doctrine, that the Son is proper to the Father's substance, and eternal. Restatement of Arianism in contrast, that He is a creature with a beginning: the controversy comes to this issue, whether one whom we are to believe in as God, can be so in name only, and is merely a creature. What pretence then for being indifferent in the controversy? The Arians rely on state patronage, and dare not avow their tenets.

1. If then the use of certain phrases of divine Scripture changes, in their opinion, the blasphemy of the Thalia into blessing, of course they ought also to deny Christ with the present Jews, when they see how they study the Law and the Prophets; perhaps too they will deny the Law<sup>1</sup> and the Prophets like Manichees<sup>a</sup>, because the latter read some portions of the Gospels. If such bewilderment and empty speaking be from ignorance, Scripture will teach them, that the devil, the author of heresies, because of the ill-savour which attaches to evil, borrows Scripture language, as a cloak wherewith to sow the ground with his own poison, and to seduce the simple. Thus he deceived Eve; thus he framed former heresies; thus he has persuaded Arius at this time to make a show of speaking against those former ones, that he may introduce his own without observation. And yet, after all, the man of craft hath not escaped. For being irreligious towards the Word of God, he lost his all at once<sup>2</sup>, and betrayed to all men his ignorance of other heresies too<sup>b</sup>; and having not a particle of

CHAP.  
III.  
§. 8.

<sup>1</sup> p. 130,  
ref. 1.

<sup>2</sup> p. 2,  
note e.

<sup>a</sup> Faustus, in August. contr. Faust. ii. 1. admits the Gospels, (vid. Beausobre Manich. t. i. p. 291, &c.) but denies that they were written by the reputed authors. *ibid.* xxxii. 2. but *nescio quibus Semi-judeis. ibid.* xxxiii. 3. Accordingly they thought themselves at liberty to reject or correct parts of

them. They rejected many of the facts, e. g. our Lord's nativity, circumcision, baptism, temptation, &c. *ibid.* xxxii. 6.

<sup>b</sup> All heresies seem connected together and to run into each other. When the mind has embraced one, it is almost certain to run into others, apparently the most opposite, it is

DISC. truth in his belief, does but pretend to it. For how can he  
I. speak truth concerning the Father, who denies the Son, that reveals concerning Him? or how can he be orthodox concerning the Spirit, while he speaks profanely of the Word that supplies the Spirit? and who will trust him concerning the Resurrection, denying, as he does, Christ for us the first-begotten from the dead? and how shall he not err in

<sup>1</sup> *ἡρώδης* *παρουσίας.* respect to His incarnate presence<sup>1</sup>, who is simply ignorant of the Son's genuine and true generation from the Father? For thus, the former Jews also, denying the Word, and saying, *We have no king but Cæsar*, were forthwith stripped of all they had, and forfeited the light of the Lamp, the odour of ointment, knowledge of prophecy, and the Truth itself; till now they understand nothing, but are walking as in darkness. For who was ever yet a hearer of such a doctrine<sup>2</sup>? or whence or from whom did the abettors and hirelings<sup>c</sup> of the heresy

<sup>2</sup> p. 12,  
note y.

quite uncertain which. Thus Arians were a reaction from Sabellians, yet did not the less consider than they that God was but one Person, and that Christ was a creature, *supr.* p. 41, note e. Apollinarius was betrayed into his heresy by opposing the Arians, yet his heresy started with the tenet in which the Arians ended, that Christ had no human soul. His disciples became, and even naturally, some of them Sabellians, some Arians. Again, beginning with denying our Lord a soul, he came to deny Him a body, like the Manichees and Docetæ. The same passages from Athanasius will be found to refute both Eutychians and Nestorians, though diametrically opposed to each other: and these agreed together, not only in considering nature and person identical, but, strange to say, in holding, and the Apollinarians too, that our Lord's manhood existed before its union with Him, which is the special heresy of Nestorius. Again, the Nestorians were closely connected with the Sabellians and Samosatenes, and the latter with the Photinians and modern Socinians. And the Nestorians were connected with the Pelagians; and Aërius, who denied Episcopacy and prayers for the dead with the Arians; and his opponent the Semi-arian Eustathius with the Encratites. One reason of course of this peculiarity of heresy is, that when the mind is once unsettled, it may fall into any error. Another is that it is heresy;

all heresies being secretly connected, as in temper, so in certain primary principles. And, lastly, the Truth only is a *real* doctrine, and therefore stable; every thing false is of a transitory nature and has no stay, like reflections in a stream, one opinion continually passing into another, and creations being but the first stages of dissolution. Hence so much is said in the Fathers of orthodoxy being a narrow way. Thus S. Gregory speaks of the middle and "royal" way. *Orat.* 32. 6. also Damasc. *contr.* Jacob. t. 1. p. 398. *vid.* also Leon. *Ep.* 85. 1. p. 1051. *Ep.* 129. p. 1254. "*levissimâ adjectione corrumpitur.*" also *Serm.* 25. 1. p. 83. also Vigil. in Eutych. i. *init.* Quasi inter duos latrones crucifigitur Dominus, &c. Novat. *Trin.* 30. *vid.* the promise, "Their ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, *when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.*" *Is.* 30, 21.

<sup>c</sup> *ἡρώδης*. and so *πέρδης* *τῆς φιλαρχίας*, *infr.* §. 53. He mentions *προστυχίας* *φίλων*, §. 10. And so S. Hilary speaks of the exemptions from taxes which Constantius granted the Clergy as a bribe to Arianize; "You concede taxes as Cæsar, thereby to invite Christians to a denial; you remit what is your own, that we may lose what is God's." *contr.* Const. 10. And again, of resisting Constantius as *hostem blandientem*, *qui non dorsa cedit, sed ventrem palpat*, non

gain it? who thus expounded to them when they were at school<sup>1</sup>? who told them, "Abandon the worship of the creature, and then draw near and worship a creature and a work?" But if they themselves own that they have heard it now for the first time, how can they deny that this heresy is foreign, and not from our fathers<sup>2</sup>? But what is not from our fathers, but has come to light in this day, how can it be but that of which the blessed Paul has foretold, that *in the latter times some shall depart from the sound<sup>3</sup> faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils, in the hypocrisis of liars; cauterized in their own conscience, and turning from the truth<sup>4</sup>?*

2. For, behold, we take divine Scripture, and thence discourse with freedom of the religious Faith, and set it up as a light upon its candlestick, saying:—Very Son of the Father, natural and genuine, proper to His substance, Wisdom Only-begotten, and Very and Only Word of God is He; not a creature or work, but an offspring proper to the Father's substance. Wherefore He is very God, existing one in substance with the very Father; while other beings, to whom He said, *I said ye are Gods*, had this grace from the Father, only by

proscript ad vitam, sed ditat in mortem, non caput gladio desecat, sed animam auro occidit. *ibid.* 5. *vid.* Coustant. in loc. Liberius says the same, Theod. Hist. ii. 13. And S. Gregory Naz. speaks of φιλοχρύστους μᾶλλον ἢ φιλοχρήστους. Orat. 21. 21. On the other hand, Ep. Aeg. 22. Athan. contrasts the Arians with the Meletians, as not influenced by secular views. But it is obvious that there were, as was natural, two classes of men in the heretical party;—the fanatical class who began the heresy and were its real life, such as Arius, and afterwards the Anomœans, in whom misbelief was a "mania;" and the Eusebians, who cared little for a theory of doctrine or consistency of profession, compared with their own aggrandizement. With these must be counted numbers, who conformed to Arianism lest they should suffer temporal loss.

<sup>d</sup> *vid.* p. 3, note f. fin. This consideration, as might be expected, is insisted on by the Fathers, *vid.* Cyril. Dial. iv. p. 511, &c. v. p. 566. Greg. Naz. 40. 42. Hil. Trin. viii. 28. Ambros. de fid. i. n. 69 and 104.

\* This passage is commonly taken by

the Fathers to refer to the Oriental sects of the early centuries, who fulfilled one or other of those conditions which it specifies. It is quoted against the Marcionists by Clement. Strom. iii. 6. Of the Carpocratians apparently, Iren. Hær. i. 25. Epiph. Hær. 27. 5. Of the Valentinians, Epiph. Hær. 31. 34. Of the Montanists and others, *ibid.* 48. 8. Of the Saturnilians (according to Huet.) Origen in Matt. xiv. 16. Of apostolic heretics, Cyril. Cat. iv. 27. Of Marcionites, Valentinians, and Manichees, Chrysost. de Virg. 5. Of Gnostics and Manichees, Theod. Hær. ii. præf. Of Encratites, *ibid.* v. fin. Of Eutyches, Ep. Anon. 190. (apud Garner. Diss. v. Theod. p. 901.) Pseudo-Justin seems to consider it fulfilled in the Catholics of the fifth century, as being Anti-pelagians. Quæst. 22. *vid.* Bened. note in loc. Besides Athanasius, no early author occurs to the writer of this, by whom it is referred to the Arians, except S. Alexander's Letter ap. Socr. i. 6. and, if he may hazard the conjecture, there is much in that letter like Athan.'s own writing.

Disc. participation<sup>1</sup> of the Word, through the Spirit. For He is  
 I. the *expression* of the Father's *Person*, and *Light* from *Light*,  
 I de Decr. and *Power*, and very *Image* of the Father's substance. For  
 §. 14 fin. this too the Lord has said, *He that hath seen Me, hath seen*  
 de Syn. *the Father*. And He ever was and is, and never was not.  
 §. 51. For the Father being everlasting, His Word and His Wisdom  
 p. 151. must be everlasting<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>2</sup> p. 25, note c.

3. On the other hand, what have these persons to shew us from the infamous Thalia? Or, first of all, let them study it themselves, and copy the tone of the writer; at least the mockery which they will encounter from others may instruct them how low they have fallen; and then let them proceed to explain themselves. For what can they say from it, but that "God was not always a Father, but became so afterwards; the Son was not always, for He was not before His generation; He is not from the Father, but He, as others, has come into subsistence out of nothing; He is not proper to the Father's substance, for He is a creature and work?" And "Christ is not very God, but He, as others, was made God by participation; the Son has not exact knowledge of the Father, nor does the Word see the Father perfectly; and neither exactly understands nor knows the Father. He is not the very and only Word of the Father, but is in name only called Word and Wisdom, and is called by grace Son and Power. He is not unalterable, as the Father is, but alterable in nature, as the creatures, and He comes short of perfect knowledge of the Father for comprehension." Wonderful this heresy, not plausible even, but making speculations against Him that is, that He be not, and every where putting forward blasphemy for blessing! Were any one, after inquiring into both sides, to be asked, whether of the two he would follow in faith, or whether of the two spoke fitly of God,—or rather let them say themselves, these abettors of irreligion, what, if a man be asked concerning God, (for *the Word was God*,) it were fit to answer<sup>1</sup>. For from this one question the whole case on both sides may be determined, what is fitting to say,—He was, or He was not; always, or before His birth;

<sup>1</sup> That is, "Let them tell us, is it such is the Word, viz. that He was right to predicate this or to predicate from eternity or was created," &c. &c. that of God, (of One who is God,) for

eternal, or from this and from then; true, or by adoption, and from participation and in idea<sup>1</sup>; to call Him one of things, generated, or to unite Him to the Father; to consider Him, unlike the Father in substance, or like and proper to Him; a creature, or Him through whom the creatures were generated; that He is the Father's Word, or that there is another Word beside Him, and that by this other He was generated, and by another Wisdom; and that He is only named Wisdom and Word, and is become a partaker of this Wisdom, and second to it?

4. Which of the two theologies sets forth our Lord Jesus Christ as God and Son of the Father, this with which ye have burst forth, or that which we have spoken and maintain from the Scriptures? If the Saviour be not God, nor Word, nor Son, you shall have leave to say what you will, and so shall the Gentiles, and the present Jews. But if He be Word of the Father and true Son, and God from God, and *over all blessed* for ever, is it not becoming to obliterate and blot out those other phrases and that Arian Thalia, as but a pattern of evil, a store of all irreligion, into which, whoso falls, *knoweth not that the dead are there, and that her guests are in the depths of hell*. This they know themselves, and in their craft they conceal it, not having the courage to speak out, but uttering something else<sup>2</sup>. For should they speak, a condemnation would follow; and should they be suspected, proofs from Scripture will be cast<sup>3</sup> at them from every side. Wherefore, in their craft, as children of this world, after feeding their so-called lamp from the wild olive, and fearing lest it should soon be quenched, (for it is said, *the light of the wicked shall be put out*,) they hide it under the bushel<sup>4</sup> of their hypocrisy, and make a different profession, and boast of patronage of friends and authority of Constantius<sup>5</sup>, that what with their hypocrisy and their boasts, those who come to them may be kept from seeing how foul their heresy is. Is it not detestable even in this, that it dares not speak out, but is kept hid by its own friends, and fostered as serpents are? for from what sources have they got together<sup>6</sup> these words? or from whom have they received what they venture to say<sup>7</sup>? Not any one man can they specify who has supplied it. For who is there in all mankind, Greek or Barbarian,

CHAP. III.

καὶ ὁ υἱος τοῦ

vid.

Orat. ii.

§. 38.

Rom. 9.

5.

Prov. 9.

18.

2 p. 10,

note u.

p. 127,

note g.

3 p. 53,

note f.

Job 18,

5.

Ep. Æg.

18.

5 p. 5,

note h.

p. 190,

note c.

6 συμφο.

infra,

§. 22.

7 p. 12,

note y.



Disc. I. who ventures to rank among creatures One who he confesses the while to be God, and says, that He was not till He was made? or who is there, who to the God in whom he has put faith, refuses to give credit, when He says, *This is My Beloved Son*, on the pretence that He is not a Son, but a creature? rather, such madness would rouse an universal indignation. Nor does Scripture afford them any pretext; for it has been often shewn, and it shall be shewn now, that their doctrine is alien to the divine oracles. Therefore, since all that remains is to say that from the devil came their mania, (for of such opinions he alone is sower<sup>1</sup>;) proceed we to resist him;—for with him is our real conflict, and they are but instruments;—that, the Lord aiding us, and the enemy, as he is wont, being overcome with arguments, they may be put to shame, when they see him without resource who sowed this heresy in them, and may learn though late, that, as being Arians, they are not Christians<sup>2</sup>.

Matt.  
3, 17.

<sup>1</sup> p. 5,  
note k.

<sup>2</sup> p. 79,  
ref. 4.

## CHAP. IV.

### THAT THE SON IS ETERNAL AND INCREATE.

These attributes, being the points in dispute, are first proved by direct texts of Scripture. Concerning the "eternal power" of God in Rom. i. 20. which is shewn to mean the Son. Remarks on the Arian formula, "Once the Son was not," its supporters not daring to speak of "a time when the Son was not."

1. AT his suggestion then ye have maintained and ye think, CHAP.  
IV.  
§. 11. that "there was once when the Son was not;" this is the first cloke of your views of doctrine which has to be stripped off. Say then what was once when the Son was not, O slanderous and irreligious men? If ye say the Father, your blasphemy is but greater; for it is impious to say that He was "once," or to signify Him by the word "once." For He is ever, and is now, and as the Son is, so is He, and is Himself He that is, and Father of the Son. But if ye say that the Son was once, when He Himself was not, the answer is foolish and unmeaning. For how could He both be and not be? In this difficulty, you can but answer, that there was a time, when the Word was not; for your very adverb "once" naturally signifies this. And your other, "The Son was not before His generation," is equivalent to saying, "There was once when He was not," for both the one and the other signify that there is a time before the Word.

2. Whence then this your discovery? Why do ye, as *the Ps. 2, 1.* *heathen, rage, and imagine vain words against the Lord and*

\* Athan. observes that this formula of the Arians is a mere evasion to escape using the word "time." vid. also Cyril. Thesaur. iv. pp. 19, 20. Else let them explain,—"There was," *what* "when the Son was not?" or *what* was before the Son? since He Himself was before all times and ages, which He created (supr. p. 30, note n.) Thus, if "when" be a word of time, He it is who *was* "when" He *was not*, which is absurd. Did they mean, how-

ever, that it was the Father who "was" before the Son? This was true, if "before" was taken, not to imply time, but origination or beginning. And in this sense the first verse of St. John's Gospel may be interpreted "In the Beginning," or Origin, i. e. in the Father "was the Word." Thus Athan. himself understands that text, Orat. iv. §. 1. vid. also Orat. iii. §. 9. Nyssen. contr. Eunom. iii. p. 106. Cyril. Thesaur. 32. p. 312.

- DISC. *against His Christ?* for no holy Scripture has used such  
 I. language of the Saviour, but rather "always" and "eternal"  
 John 1, and "co-existent always with the Father." For, *In the begin-*  
 1. *ning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the*  
*Word was God.* And in the Apocalypse he<sup>b</sup> thus speaks;  
 Apoc. 1, *Who is and who was and who is to come.* Now who can  
 4. rob "who is" and "who was" of eternity?" This too in  
 confutation of the Jews hath Paul written in his Epistle to  
 Rom. 9, the Romans, *Of whom as concerning the flesh Christ, who is*  
 5. *over all, God blessed for ever;* while silencing the Greeks,  
 Rom. 1, he has said, *The invisible things of Him from the creation of*  
 20. *the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that*  
*are made, even His eternal Power and Godhead;* and what  
 1 Cor. the Power of God is<sup>c</sup>, he teaches us elsewhere himself, *Christ*  
 1, 24. *the Power of God and the Wisdom of God.* Surely in these  
 words he does not designate the Father, as ye often whisper  
 one to another, affirming that the Father is *His eternal*  
*power.* This is not so; for he says not, "God Himself is  
 the power," but "His is the power." Very plain is it to  
 all that "His" is not "He;" yet not something alien but  
 rather proper to Him.
- 2 Cor. 3. Study too the context and *turn to the Lord;* now the  
 3, 16, 17. *Lord is that Spirit*<sup>d</sup>; and ye will see that it is the Son who

<sup>b</sup> *καὶ λέγει.* Our translation of the New Testament renders such phrases similarly, "he." *ὃς λέγει* "wherefore he saith," but in the margin "it." Eph. v. 14. *ὁ ἄνθρωπος πρὸς τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος εὐνοῦ.* "he spake." Heb. iv. 4. And we may take in explanation "As the Holy Ghost saith, To-day," &c. Heb. iii. 7. Or understand with Athan. *διὰ τὸν ἁγίον πνεῦμα.* infr. §. 57. *ὡς ἔστιν ὁ ἰωάννης.* Orat. iii. §. 30. vid. also iv. §. 31. On the other hand, "as the Scripture hath said," John vii. 42. "what saith the Scripture?" Rom. iv. 3. "that the Scripture saith is vain," James iv. 5. And so Athan. *ὅθεν ἡ εἰσαγγελία λέγουσα.* infr. §. 56. *ὅθεν τῇ διῳ γαφῇ . . φησὶ.* Orat. iv. §. 27. *λέγου ἡ γαφῇ.* de decr. §. 22. *φησὶ ἡ γαφῇ.* de Syn. §. 52.

<sup>c</sup> Athan. has so interpreted this text, supr. p. 149. vid. Justinian's Comment for its various interpretations. It was either a received interpretation, or had been adduced at Nicea, for Asterius had some years before these Discourses re-

plied to it, vid. supr. p. 101, and Orat. ii. §. 37.

<sup>d</sup> S. Athanasius observes, Serap. i. 4—7. that the Holy Ghost is never in Scripture called simply "Spirit" without the addition "of God" or "of the Father" or "from Me" or of the article, or of "Holy," or "Comforter," or "of truth," or unless He has been spoken of just before. Accordingly this text is understood of the third Person in the Holy Trinity by Origen, contr. Cels. vi. 70. Basil de Sp. s. n. 52. Pseudo-Athan. de comm. ess. 6. On the other hand, the word *πνεῦμα*, "Spirit," is used more or less distinctly for our Lord's Divine Nature, whether in itself or as incarnate, in Rom. i. 4. 1 Cor. xv. 45. 1 Tim. iii. 16. Hebr. ix. 14. 1 Pet. iii. 18. John vi. 63, &c. Indeed the early Fathers speak as if the "Holy Spirit" which came down upon S. Mary might be considered the Word. E. g. Tertullian against the Valentinians, "If the Spirit of God

is signified. For after making mention of the creation, he naturally speaks of the Father's Power as seen in it, which Power, I say, is the Word of God, by whom all things were made. If indeed the creation is sufficient of itself alone, without the Son, to make God known, see that you fall not into the further opinion that without the Son it came to be. But if through the Son it came to be, and in Him all things consist, it must follow that he who contemplates the creation rightly, is contemplating also the Word who framed it, and through Him begins to apprehend the Father<sup>1</sup>. And if, as the Saviour also says, *No one knoweth the Father, save the Son, and he to whom the Son shall reveal Him*, and if on Philip's asking, *Shew us the Father*, He said not, "Behold the creation," but, *He that hath seen Me, hath seen the Father*, reasonably doth Paul, while accusing the Greeks of contemplating the harmony and order of the creation without reflecting on the Framing Word within it; (for the creatures witness to their own Framer;) and wishing that through the creation they might apprehend the true God, and abandon their worship of it, reasonably hath He said, *His eternal Power and Godhead*, thereby signifying the Son.

4. And whereas the sacred writers say, "Who exists before the ages," and *By whom He made the ages*, they thereby, as clearly preach the eternal and everlasting being of the Son, even while they are designating God Himself. Thus, if Esaias says, *The Everlasting God, the Creator of the ends of the earth*; and Susanna said, *O Everlasting God*; and

did not descend into the womb to partake in flesh from the womb, why did He descend at all?" de carn. Chr. 19. vid. also ibid. 5 and 14. contr. Prax. 26. Just. Apol. i. 33. Iren. Hær. v. 1. Cyp. Idol. Van. 6. (p. 19. Oxf. Tr.) Lactant. Instit. iv. 12. vid. also Hilar. Trin. ii. 27. Athan. λόγος ἐν τῷ σπύρματι ἡ λατρεῖν τὸ σῶμα. Serap. i. 31 fin. ἐν τῷ λόγῳ ἢ ἐν τῷ σπύρματι. ibid. iii. 6. And more distinctly even as late as S. Maximus, αὐτὸν ὄντι σεαυτοῖς συλλαβούσα τὸν λόγον, κινήσας. t. 2. p. 309. The earliest ecclesiastical authorities are S. Ignatius ad Smyrn. init. and S. Hermas (even though his date were A.D. 150.) who also says plainly, Filius autem

Spiritus Sanctus est. Past. iii. 5. n. 5. The same use of "Spirit" for the Word or Godhead of the Word, is also found in Tatian. adv. Græc. 7. Athenag. Leg. 10. Theoph. ad Autol. ii. 10. Iren. Hær. iv. 36. Tertull. Apol. 23. Lact. Inst. iv. 6. 8. Hilar. Trin. ix. 3. and 14. Eustath. apud Theod. Eran. iii. p. 235. Athan. de Incarn. 22. (if it be Athan.'s) contr. Apoll. i. 8. Apollinar. ap. Theod. Eran. i. p. 71. and the Apollinarists passim. Greg. Naz. Ep. 101. ad Cledon. p. 85. Ambros. Incarn. 63. Severian. ap. Theod. Eran. ii. p. 167. Vid. Grot. ad Marc. ii. 8. Bull. Def. F. N. i. 2. §. 5. Coustant. Præf. in Hilar. 57, &c. Montfaucon in Athan. Serap. iv. 19.

Disc. Baruch wrote, *I will cry unto the Everlasting in my days*,  
 I. and shortly after, *My hope is in the Everlasting, that He*  
 Bar. 4, *will save you, and joy is come unto me from the Holy One*;  
 20. 22. yet forasmuch as the Apostle, writing to the Hebrews, says,  
 Hebr. *Who being the radiance of His glory and the Expression of*  
 1, 3. *His Person*; and David too in the eighty-ninth Psalm, *And*  
 Ps. 90, *the brightness of the Lord be upon us*, and, *In Thy Light*  
 17. *shall we see Light*, who has so little sense as to doubt of the  
 Ps. 36, eternity of the Son<sup>1</sup>? for when did man see light without the  
 9. brightness of its radiance, that he may say of the Son,  
<sup>1</sup> supr. pp. 20, "There was once, when He was not," or "Before His  
 48. generation He was not."

5. And the words addressed to the Son in the hundred  
 Ps. 145, and forty-fourth Psalm, *Thy kingdom is a kingdom of all*  
 13. *ages*, forbid any one to imagine any interval at all in which  
 the Word did not exist. For if every interval is measured  
<sup>2</sup> αἰώνων by ages, and of all the ages<sup>2</sup> the Word is King and Maker,  
 therefore, whereas no interval at all exists prior to Him<sup>3</sup>, it  
<sup>3</sup> αἰώνιος were madness to say, "There was once when the Everlasting<sup>3</sup>  
 was not," and "From nothing is the Son."

6. And whereas the Lord Himself says, *I am the Truth*, not  
 John 14, 6. "I became the Truth;" but always, *I am*,—*I am the Shep-*  
 John 10, 14. *herd*,—*I am the Light*,—and again, *Call ye Me not, Lord*  
 John 8, 12. *and Master? and ye call Me well, for so I am*, who, hearing  
 John 13, 13. such language from God, and Wisdom, and Word of the  
 Father, speaking of Himself, will any longer hesitate about  
 its truth, and not forthwith believe that in the phrase *I am*,  
 is signified that the Son is eternal and unoriginate?

§. 13. 7. It is plain then from the above that the Scriptures declare  
 the Son's eternity; it is equally plain from what follows that  
 the Arian phrases "He was not," and "before" and "when,"  
 are in the same Scriptures predicated of creatures. Moses,  
 for instance, in his account of the generation of our system,  
 Gen. 2, says, *And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth*,  
 5.

<sup>c</sup> Vid. p. 30, note n. The subject is treated at length in Greg. Nyss. contr. Eunom. i. t. 2. Append. p. 93—101. vid. also Ambros. de Fid. i. 8—11. As time measures the material creation, so "ages" were considered to measure the immaterial, as the duration of

Angels. This had been a philosophical distinction, Timæus says, αἰὼν ἔστι χρόνος καὶ ἀγανάκτω χρόνῳ, ὃν αἰῶνα ἀσάχατος. vid. also Philon. Quod Deus Immut. 6. Euseb. Laud. C. p. 501. Naz. Or. 38, 8.

and every herb of the field before it grew; for the Lord God <sup>CHAP. IV.</sup> had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground. And in Deuteronomy, <sup>Deut. 32, 8.</sup> When the Most High divided to the nations. And the Lord said in His own Person<sup>1</sup>, <sup>1 d' i sv.</sup> If ye loved Me, ye would rejoice because I said, <sup>John 8, 58.</sup> I go unto the Father, for My Father is greater than I. <sup>John 14, 28.</sup> And now I have told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass, ye might believe. And concerning the creation He says by Solomon, <sup>Prov. 8, 23.</sup> Or ever the earth was, when there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills, was I brought forth. And Before Abraham was, I am. And concerning Jeremias <sup>John 8, 58.</sup> He says, <sup>Jer. 1, 5.</sup> Before I formed thee in the womb, I knew thee. And David in the Psalm says, <sup>Ps. 90, 1.</sup> Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever the earth and the world were made, Thou art God from everlasting and world without end. And in Daniel, <sup>Sus. 42.</sup> Susanna cried out with a loud voice and said, O everlasting God, that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be. Thus it appears that the phrases "once was not," and "before it came to be," and "when," and the like, belong to things generate and creatures, which come out of nothing, but are alien to the Word. But if such terms are used in Scripture of things generate, but "ever" of the Word, it follows, O ye God's enemies, that the Son did not come out of nothing, nor is in the number of generated things at all, but is the Father's Image and Word eternal, never having not been, but being ever, as the eternal Radiance<sup>2</sup> of a Light<sup>3</sup> <sup>p. 39, note b.</sup> which is eternal. Why imagine then times before the Son? or wherefore blaspheme the Word as after times, by whom even the ages were made<sup>3</sup>? for how did time or age at all <sup>p. 108, note h.</sup> subsist when the Word, as you say, had not appeared, <sup>John 1,</sup> through whom all things were made and without whom not one thing <sup>3.</sup> was made? Or why, when you mean time, do you not plainly say, "a time was when the Word was not?" but you drop the word "time" to deceive the simple, while you do not at all conceal your own feeling, nor, even if you did, could you escape discovery. For you still simply mean times, when you say, "There was when He was not," and "He was not before His generation."

## CHAP. V.

### SUBJECT CONTINUED.

Objection, that the Son's eternity makes Him co-ordinate with the Father, introduces the subject of His Divine Sonship, as a second proof of His eternity. The word Son is introduced in a secondary, but is to be understood in a real sense. Since all things partake of the Father in partaking of the Son, He is the whole participation of the Father, that is, He is the Son by nature; for to be wholly participated is to beget.

Disc. I. 1. WHEN these points are thus proved, their profaneness goes further. "If there never was, when the Son was not," say they, "but He is eternal, and co-exists with the Father, call Him no more the Father's Son, but brother\*." O insensate and contentious! For if we said only that He was eternally with the Father, and not His Son, their pretended scruple would have some plausibility; but if, while we say that He is eternal, we also confess Him to be Son from the Father, how can He that is begotten be considered brother of Him who begets? And if our faith is in Father and Son, what brotherhood is there between them? and how can the Word be called brother of Him whose Word He is? This is not an objection of men really ignorant, for they comprehend how the truth lies; but it is a Jewish pretence, and that from those who, in Solomon's words, *through desire separate themselves from the truth.* Prov. 18, 1. For the Father and the Son were not generated from some pre-existing origin<sup>1</sup>, that we may account Them brothers, but

<sup>1</sup> vid. de Syn. §. 51. p. 152.

\* That this was an objection urged by Eunomius, has already been mentioned from S. Cyril, *supr.* p. 151, note z. It is implied also in the Apology of the former, §. 24. and in Basil. *contr.* Eunom. ii. 28. Aetius was in Alexandria with George of Cappadocia, A. D. 356—8. and Athan. wrote these Discourses in the latter year, as the *de Syn.* at the end of the next. It is probable then that he is alluding to the

Anomœan arguments as he heard them reported. *vid. de Syn.* l. c. where he says, "they say, *as you have written.*" §. 51. 'Ανέμους; καὶ οὐκ ὄντας is mentioned *infr.* §. 17. As the Arians here object that the First and Second Persons of the Holy Trinity are ἀδιὰφοι, so did they say the same in the course of the controversy of the Second and Third. *vid. Athan. Serap.* i. 15. iv. 2.

the Father is the Origin of the Son and begat Him; and the Father is Father, and not the Son of any; and the Son is Son, and not brother.

2. Further, if He is called the eternal offspring<sup>b</sup> of the Father, He is rightly so called. For never was the substance of the Father imperfect<sup>1</sup>, that what is proper to it should be added<sup>1</sup> afterwards<sup>2</sup>; nor, as man from man, has the Son been begotten, so as to be later than His Father's existence, but He is God's offspring, and as being proper Son of God, who is ever, He exists eternally. For, whereas it is proper to men to beget in time, from the imperfection of their nature<sup>3</sup>, God's offspring is eternal, for His nature is ever perfect<sup>c</sup>. If then He is not a Son, but a work made out of nothing, they have but to prove it; and then they are at liberty, as if speculating about a creature, to cry out, "There was once when He was

CHAP.  
V.

<sup>b</sup> In other words, by the Divine *γέννησις* is not meant an act but an eternal and unchangeable fact, in the Divine Essence. Arius, not admitting this, objected at the outset of the controversy to the phrase "always Father, always Son," Theod. Hist. i. 4. p. 749. and Eunomius argues that, "if the Son is co-eternal with the Father, the Father was never such in act, *ἡγενῆς*, but was *ἀγενῆς*." Cyril. Thesaur. v. p. 41. S. Cyril answers that *works*, *ἔργα*, are made *ἔκθεν*, from without; but that our Lord, as St. Athanasius here says, is neither a "work" nor "from without." And hence he says elsewhere that, while men are fathers first in posse then in act, God is *δυνάμει τε καὶ ἡγεγῆς πατήρ*. Dial. 2. p. 458. (vid. supr. p. 65. notem.) Victorinus in like manner says, that God is *potentiā et actione Deus* sed in *eternā*; Adv. Ar. i. p. 202. and he quotes S. Alexander, speaking apparently in answer to Arius, of a *semper generans* generatio. And Arius scoffs at *ἀετιγόνος* and *ἀειγενετογόνος*. Theod. Hist. i. 4. p. 749. And Origen had said, *ὁ πατήρ αἰὶ γεννᾷται*. ap. Routh. Reliq. t. 4. p. 304. and S. Dionysius calls Him the Radiance, *ἀπαχρον καὶ ἀγενῆς*. Athan. S. D. 15. S. Augustine too says, *Semper gignit Pater, et semper nascitur Filius*. Ep. 238. n. 24. Petav. de Trin. ii. 5. n. 7. quotes the following passage from Theodorus Abucara, "Since the Son's generation does but signify His having His existence from the Father, which He has ever, there-

fore He is ever begotten. For it became Him, who is properly (*κυρίως*) the Son, ever to be deriving His existence from the Father, and not as we who derive its commencement only. In us generation is a way to existence; in the Son of God it denotes the existence itself; in Him it has not existence for its end, but it is itself an end, *τέλειος*, and is perfect, *τέλειον*." Opusc. 26.

<sup>c</sup> vid. foregoing note. A similar passage is found in Cyril. Thesaur. v. p. 42. Dial. ii. fin. This was retorting the objection; the Arians said, "How can God be ever perfect, who added to Himself a Son?" Athan. answers, "How can the Son not be eternal, since God is ever perfect?" vid. Greg. Nyssen. contr. Eunom. Append. p. 142. Cyril. Thesaur. x. p. 78. As to the Son's perfection, Aetius objects ap. Epiph. Hær. 76. p. 925, 6, that growth and consequent accession from without were essentially involved in the idea of Sonship; whereas S. Greg. Naz. speaks of the Son as *ὁ ἀετὶς πατήρ, ὁ ἀετὶς τέλειος, ὁ ἀετὶς ὅμοιος τῷ πατρί*. Orat. 20. 9 fin. In like manner, S. Basil argues against Eunomius, that the Son is *τέλειος*, because He is the Image, not as if copied, which is a gradual work, but as a *χαρμμένη*, or impression of a seal, or as the knowledge communicated from master to scholar, which comes to the latter and exists in him perfect, without being lost to the former. contr. Eunom. ii. 16 fin.



Disc. not;" for things which are generate were not, and came  
 I. to be. But if He is Son, as the Father says, and the Scriptures proclaim, and "Son" is nothing else than what is generated from the Father; and what is generated from the Father is His Word, and Wisdom, and Radiance; what is to be said but that, in maintaining "Once the Son was not," they rob God of His Word, like plunderers, and openly predicate of Him that He was once without His proper Word and Wisdom, and that the Light was once without radiance, and the Fountain was once barren<sup>1</sup> and dry<sup>2</sup>? For though they pretend alarm at the name of time, because of those who reproach them with it, and say, that He was before times, yet whereas they assign certain periods, in which they imagine He was not, they are most irreligious still, as equally suggesting times, and imputing to God's nature<sup>3</sup> an absence of His rational Word<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> ἡ γενεή

<sup>2</sup> p. 20,

p. 25,

note e.

<sup>3</sup> πρὸ

τῶν χρόνων,

p. 38,

note z.

<sup>4</sup> ἀλογί-

αν σιστά-

γοντες,

p. 208,

note b.

§. 15.

<sup>5</sup> de

Decr.

§. 10, 11.

p. 16—

19.

<sup>6</sup> ὅθεν

p. 130,

note c.

<sup>7</sup> infr.

§. 23.

3. But if on the other hand, while they acknowledge with us the name of "Son," from an unwillingness to be publicly and generally condemned, they deny that the Son is the proper offspring of the Father's substance, on the ground that this must imply parts and divisions<sup>5</sup>; what is this but to deny that He is very Son, and only in name to call Him Son at all? And is it not a grievous error, to have material thoughts about what is immaterial, and because of the weakness of their proper nature to deny what is natural and proper to the Father? It does but remain<sup>6</sup>, that they should deny Him also, because they understand not how God is<sup>7</sup>, and what the Father is, now that, foolish men, they measure by themselves the Offspring of the Father. And persons in such a state of mind as to consider that there cannot be a Son of God, demand our pity; but they must be interrogated and exposed for the chance of bringing them to their senses.

4. If then, as you say, "the Son is from nothing," and "was not before His generation," He, of course, as well as others, must be called Son, and God, and Wisdom only by participation; for thus all other creatures consist, and by sanctification are glorified. You have to tell us then, of what He is

<sup>8</sup> de Syn.

§. 48, 51.

p. 148,

151.

partaker<sup>8</sup>. All other things partake the Spirit, but He, according to you, of what is He partaker? of the Spirit? Nay, rather the Spirit Himself takes from the Son, as He Himself

says; and it is not reasonable to say that the latter is sanctified by the former. Therefore it is the Father that He partakes; for this only remains to say. But this, which is participated, what is it or whence<sup>1</sup>? If it be something external<sup>p. 15, note e.</sup> provided by the Father, He will not now be partaker of the Father, but of what is external to Him; and no longer will He be even second after the Father, since He has before Him this other; nor can He be called Son of the Father, but of that, as partaking which, He has been called Son and God. And if this be extravagant and irreligious, when the Father says, *This is My Beloved Son*, and when the Son says that<sup>Matt. 3, 17.</sup> God is His own Father, it follows that what is partaken is not external, but from the substance of the Father. And as to this again, if it be other than the substance of the Son, an equal extravagance will meet us; there being in that case something between this that is from the Father and the substance of the Son, whatever that be<sup>d</sup>.

5. Such thoughts then being evidently extravagant and un-  
true, we are driven to say that what is from the substance of  
the Father, and proper to Him, is entirely the Son; for it  
is all one to say that God is wholly participated, and that He  
begets; and what does begetting signify but a Son? And  
thus of the Son Himself, all things partake according to the  
grace of the Spirit coming from Him<sup>2</sup>; and this shews that the  
Son Himself partakes of nothing, but what is partaken from the

<sup>a</sup> Here is taught us the strict unity of the Divine Substance. When it is said that the First Person of the Holy Trinity communicates divinity to the Second, it is meant that that one Essence which is the Father, also is the Son. Hence the force of the word *ὑπόστασις*, which was in consequence accused of Sabellianism, but was distinguished from it by the particle *σύν*, "together," which implied a difference as well as unity;—whereas *ὑπόστασις* or *ουσιολογία* implied, with the Sabellians, an identity or a confusion. The Arians, on the other hand, as in the instance of Eusebius, &c. *supr.* p. 63, note g. p. 116, note h. considered the Father and the Son two *ουσίαι*. The Catholic doctrine is that, though the Divine Substance is both the Father Ingenerate and also the Only-begotten Son, it is not itself *γεννητός* or *γεννῆς*; which was the objection urged against the Catholics.

by Aetius, Epiph. Hær. 76. 10. Thus Athan. says, de Decr. §. 30. "He has given the authority of all things to the Son, and, having given it, is *once more*, *πάλιν*, the Lord of all things through the Word." sup. p. 55. Again, "the Father having given all things to the Son, has all things *once again*, *πάλιν*... for the Son's Godhead is the Godhead of the Father." Orat.iii. §.36fin. Hence ἡ ἐν τοῦ πατρὸς ἐκ τῶν οὐν θεότης ἀβυσσὸς καὶ ἀκρίβεια τοῦ νοῦ. Expos. k. 2. vid. sup. p. 145, note r. "Vera et æterna substantia, in se tota permanens, totam se cœternæ veritati nativitatis indulsit." Fulgent. Resp. 7. And S. Hilary, "Filius in Patre est et in Filio Pater, non per transfusionem, refusionemque mutuum, sed per viventis nature perfectam nativatem." Trin. vii. 31.

DISC. Father, is the Son; for, as partaking of the Son Himself, we  
 I. are said to partake of God; and this is what Peter said,

2 Pet. *that ye may be partakers<sup>1</sup> in a divine nature*; as says too  
 1, 4. the Apostle, *Know ye not, that ye are a temple of God?*  
 1 *κατοιχοι* and *We are the temple of the Living God*. And beholding  
 1 Cor. 3, 16. the Son, we see the Father; for the thought<sup>2</sup> and comprehen-  
 2 *φρονεω*, sion of the Son, is knowledge concerning the Father, because  
 vid. de Syn. 6. He is His proper offspring from His substance. And since to  
 48 fin.

be partaken no one of us would ever call affection or division of God's substance, (for it has been shewn and acknowledged that God is participated, and to be participated is the same thing as to beget;) therefore that which is begotten is neither affection nor division of that blessed substance. Hence it is not incredible that God should have a Son, the Offspring of His own substance; nor do we imply affection or division of God's substance, when we speak of "Son" and "Offspring;" but rather, as acknowledging the genuine, and true, and Only-begotten of God, so we believe.

6. If then, as we have stated and are shewing, what is the Offspring of the Father's substance be the Son, we cannot  
 3 *supr.* hesitate, rather, we must be certain, that the same<sup>3</sup> is the Wisdom  
 p. 27, and Word of the Father, in and through whom He creates  
 note i. and makes all things; and His Brightness too, in whom He  
 p. 41, enlightens all things, and is revealed to whom He will; and  
 note e. His Expression and Image also, in whom He is contemplated  
 John 10, and known, wherefore *He and His Father are one*, and  
 30. whoso looketh on Him, looketh on the Father; and the Christ, in whom all things are redeemed, and the new creation wrought afresh. And on the other hand, the Son being such Offspring, it is not fitting, rather it is full of peril, to say, that He is a work out of nothing, or that He was not before His generation. For he who thus speaks of that which is proper to the Father's substance, already blasphemes the Father Himself<sup>4</sup>; since he really thinks of Him what He falsely imagines of His offspring.

<sup>4</sup> p. 3,  
 note f.

## CHAP. VI.

### SUBJECT CONTINUED.

Third proof of the Son's eternity, viz. from other titles indicative of His consubstantiality; as the Creator; as One of the Blessed Trinity; as Wisdom; as Word; as Image. If the Son a perfect Image of the Father, why is He not a Father also? because God, being perfect, is not the origin of a race. Only the Father a Father because the Only Father, only the Son a Son because the Only Son. Men are not really fathers and really sons, but shadows of the True. The Son does not become a Father, because He has received from the Father, to be immutable and ever the same.

1. THIS thought is of itself a sufficient refutation of the Arian heresy; however, its heterodoxy will appear also from the following:—If God be Maker and Creator, and create His works through the Son, and we cannot regard things which come to be, except as being through the Word, is it not blasphemous, God being Maker, to say, that His Framing Word and His Wisdom once was not? it is the same as saying, that God is not Maker, if He had not His proper Framing Word which is from Him, but that That by which He frames, accrues to Him from without<sup>1</sup>, and is alien from Him, and unlike<sup>2</sup> in substance.

CHAP.  
VI.  
§. 17.

<sup>1</sup> p. 43,  
note b.  
<sup>2</sup> ἀνόμιμος

2. Next, let them tell us this,—or rather learn from it how irreligious they are in saying “Once He was not,” and, “He was not before His generation;”—for if the Word is not with the Father from everlasting, the Trinity<sup>3</sup> <sup>τριάς</sup> is not everlasting; but a One<sup>4</sup> was first, and afterwards by<sup>4</sup> <sup>μὲν</sup> addition it became a Three<sup>5</sup>; and so as time went on, it seems, <sup>5</sup> <sup>τριάς</sup> what we know concerning God grew and took shape<sup>6</sup>. And <sup>6</sup> <sup>vid.</sup> further, if the Son is not proper offspring of the Father's <sup>Orat. iv.</sup> substance, but of nothing has come to be, then of nothing the Trinity consists, and once there was not a Three, but a One; and a Three once with deficiency, and then complete; deficient, before the Son was generated, complete when He had come

Disc. to be; and henceforth a thing generated is reckoned with  
I. the Creator, and what once was not has divine worship and  
 glory with Him who was ever<sup>1</sup>. Nay, what is more serious  
 still, the Three is discovered to be unlike Itself, consisting  
 of strange and alien natures and substances. And this, in  
 other words, is saying, that the Trinity has a generated  
 consistence. What sort of a worship then is this, which is not  
 even like itself, but is in process of completion as time goes  
 on, and is now not thus, and then again thus? For probably  
 it will receive some fresh accession, and so on without limit,  
 since at first and at starting it took its consistence by way of  
 accessions. And so undoubtedly it may decrease on the con-  
 trary, for what is added plainly admits of being subtracted.

§. 18. 3. But this is not so: perish the thought; the Three is not  
 generated; but there is an eternal and one Godhead in a  
 Three, and there is one Glory of the Holy Three. And ye pre-  
 sume to divide it into different natures; the Father being  
 eternal, yet ye say of the Word which is seated by Him, "Once  
 He was not;" and, whereas the Son is seated by the Father, yet  
 ye think to place Him far from Him. The Three is Creator  
 and Framer, and ye fear not to degrade It to things which are  
 from nothing; ye scruple not to equal servile beings to the  
 nobility of the Three, and to rank the King, the Lord of Sabaoth,  
 with subjects<sup>2</sup>. Cease this confusion of things unassociable,  
 or rather of things which are not with Him who is. Such  
 statements do not glorify and honour the Lord, but the  
 reverse; for he who dishonours the Son, dishonours also the  
 Father. For if theological doctrine is now perfect in a  
 Trinity, and this is the true and only worship of Him, and  
 this is the good and the truth, it must have been always  
 so, unless the good and the truth be something that came  
 after, and theological doctrine is completed by additions.  
 I say, it must have been eternally so; but if not eternally,  
 not so at present either, but at present so, as you suppose it  
 was from the beginning,—I mean, not a Trinity now. But  
 such heretics no Christian would bear; it belongs to  
 Greeks, to introduce a generated Trinity, and to level It with  
 things generate; for these do admit of deficiencies and  
 additions; but the faith of Christians acknowledges the  
 blessed Trinity as unalterable and perfect and ever what It

<sup>2</sup>de Decr.  
 §. 31.  
 p. 56.

was, neither adding to It what is more, nor imputing to It any loss, (for both ideas are irreligious,) and therefore it dis-<sup>CHAP. VI.</sup> sociates it from all things generated, and it guards as indivisible and worships the unity of the Godhead Itself; and shuns the Arian blasphemies, and confesses and acknowledges that the Son was ever; for He is eternal, as is the Father, of whom He is the Eternal Word,—to which subject let us now return again.

4. If God be, and be called, the Fountain of wisdom and §. 19. life,—as He says by Jeremiah, *They have forsaken Me the Foun- Jer. 2, tain of living waters*; and again, *A glorious high throne from Jer. 17, the beginning, is the place of our sanctuary*; *O Lord, the Jer. 12, Hope of Israel, all that forsake Thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from Me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the Lord, the Fountain of living waters*; and in the book of Baruch it is written, *Thou hast Bar. 3, forsaken the Fountain of wisdom*,—this implies that life and 12. wisdom are not foreign to the Substance of the Fountain, but are proper to It, nor were at any time without existence<sup>1</sup>, but <sup>1</sup> *ἀνύπαρκτος* were always. Now the Son is all this, who says, *I am the Life*, <sup>John</sup> and, *I Wisdom dwell with prudence*. Is it not then irreligious <sup>14, 6.</sup> to say, "Once the Son was not?" for it is all one with saying, <sup>Prov. 3, 12.</sup> "Once the Fountain was dry, destitute of Life and Wisdom." But a fountain it would then cease to be; for what begetteth not from itself, is not a fountain<sup>2</sup>. What a load of extra-<sup>2</sup> p. 202, vagance! for God promises that those who do His will shall ref. 2. be as a fountain which the water fails not, saying by Isaiah the prophet, *And the Lord shall satisfy thy soul in drought, Isa. 58, and make thy bones fat; and thou shalt be like a watered 12. garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not*. And yet these, whereas God is called and is a Fountain of wisdom, dare to insult Him as barren<sup>3</sup> and void of His proper Wisdom.<sup>3</sup> *ἀγνοῶν* But their doctrine is false; truth witnessing that God is the eternal Fountain of His proper Wisdom; and, if the Fountain be eternal, the Wisdom also must needs be eternal. For in It were all things made, as David says in the Psalm, *In Ps. 104, Wisdom hast Thou made them all*; and Solomon says, *The Prov. 3, Lord by Wisdom hath formed the earth, by understanding 19. hath He established the heavens*.

5. And this Wisdom is the Word, and by Him, as John says,

Disc. *all things were made, and without Him was made not one thing*<sup>a</sup>. And this Word is Christ; for *there is One God, the Father, from whom are all things, and we for Him; and One Lord Jesus Christ, through whom are all things, and we through Him*. And if all things are through Him, He Himself is not to be reckoned with that "all." For he who dares<sup>1</sup> to call Him, through whom are all things, one of that "all," surely will have like speculations concerning God, from whom are all. But if he shrinks from this as extravagant, and excludes God from that all, it is but consistent that he should also exclude from that all the Only-Begotten Son, as being proper to the Father's substance. And, if He be not one of the all<sup>2</sup>, it is sin to say concerning Him, "He was not," and "He was not before His generation." Such words may be used of the creatures; but as to the Son, He is such as the Father is, of whose substance He is proper Offspring, Word, and Wisdom<sup>3</sup>. For this is proper to the Son, as regards the Father, and this shews that the Father is proper to the Son; that we may neither say that God was ever without His Rational Word<sup>b</sup>, nor that the Son was non-existing<sup>4</sup>. For wherefore a

<sup>1</sup> vid. Petav. de Trin. ii. 12. §. 4.

<sup>2</sup> de Decr. §. 30. supr. p. 54.

<sup>3</sup> de Decr. §. 17. p. 28.

<sup>4</sup> ἀνύπαρκτον

<sup>a</sup> The words "that was made" which end this verse were omitted by the ancient citers of it, as Irenæus, Clement, Origen, Eusebius, Tertullian, nay, Augustine; but because it was abused by the Eunomians, Macedonians, &c. as if derogatory to the divinity of the Holy Spirit, it was quoted in full, as by Epiphanius, Ancor. 75. who goes so far as to speak severely of the ancient mode of citation. vid. Fabric. and Routh, ad Hippol. contr. Noet. 12.

<sup>b</sup> λέγων. vid. supr. p. 25, note c, where other instances are given from Athan. and Dionysius of Rome; also p. 2, note e. vid. also Orat. iv. 2. 4. Sent. D. 23. Origen, supr. p. 48. Athenag. Leg. 10. Tat. contr. Græc. 5. Theoph. ad Autol. ii. 10. Hipp. contr. Noet. 10. Nyssen. contr. Eunom. vii. p. 215. viii. pp. 230, 240. Orat. Catech. 1. Naz. Orat. 29. 17 fn. Cyril. Thesaur. xiv. p. 145. (vid. Petav. de Trin. vi. 9.) It must not be supposed from these instances that the Fathers meant that our Lord was literally what is called the *attribute* of reason or wisdom in the Divine Essence, or in other words that He was God merely viewed

as He is wise; which would be a kind of Sabellianism. But, whereas their opponents said that He was but *called* Word and Wisdom *after* the attribute, (vid. supr. p. 95, note c,) they said that such titles marked, not only a typical resemblance to the attribute, but so full a correspondence and (as it were) coincidence in *nature* with it, that whatever relation that attribute had to God, such in kind had the Son;—that the attribute was His symbol, and not His mere archetype; that our Lord was eternal and proper to God, because that attribute was, which was His title, vid. Athan. Ep. Æg. 14. that our Lord was that Essential Reason and Wisdom,—not *by* which the Father is wise, but *without* which the Father was *not* wise;—not, that is, in the way of a formal cause, but in *fact*. Or, whereas the Father Himself is Reason and Wisdom, the Son is the necessary result of that Reason and Wisdom, so that, to say that there was no Word, would imply there was no Divine Reason; just as a radiance implies a light; or, as Petavius remarks, l. c. quoting the words which follow shortly after in the text, the eternity of the Original implies the

*If our Lord the Image of the Father, He is from His substance.* 209

Son, if not from Him? or wherefore Word and Wisdom, if not ever proper to Him? When then was God without Him who is proper to Him? or how can a man consider that which is proper, as foreign and alien<sup>1</sup> in substance? for other things, according to the nature of things generate, are without likeness in substance with the Maker; but are external to Him, made by the Word at His grace and will, and thus admit of ceasing to be, if it so pleases Him who made them<sup>c</sup>; for such is the nature of things generate<sup>2</sup>. But as to what is proper to the Father's substance, (for this we have already found to be the Son,) what daring is it and irreligion to say that "This comes from nothing," and that "It was not before generation," but was adventitious<sup>3</sup>, and can at some time cease to be again?

CHAP.  
VI.  
§. 20.

<sup>1</sup> ἀλλο-  
τριου-  
σιον.  
supr.  
p. 150,  
ref. 1.

<sup>2</sup> infr.  
p. 223,  
note i.

<sup>3</sup> προσω-  
βιστος.  
p. 37,  
note y.

6. Let a person only dwell upon this thought, and he will discern how the perfection and the plenitude of the Father's substance is impaired by this heresy; however, he will see its extravagance still more clearly, if he considers that the Son is the Image and Radiance of the Father, and Expression, and Truth. For if, when Light exists, there be withal its Image, viz. Radiance, and a Subsistence existing, there be of it the entire Expression, and a Father existing, there be His Truth, viz. the Son<sup>4</sup>; let them consider what depths of irreligion they fall into, who make time the measure of the Image and Countenance of the Godhead. For if the Son was not before His generation, Truth was not always in God, which it were a sin to say; for, since the Father was, there was ever in Him the Truth, which is the Son, who says, *I am the Truth*. And the Subsistence existing, of course there was forthwith its Expression and Image; for God's Image is not delineated from without<sup>d</sup>, but God Himself hath begotten

<sup>4</sup> "the  
Son"  
omitted  
by  
Montf.

John 14,  
6.

eternity of the Image; *τῆς ἀποστάσεως ἀπαρχούτης, πάντως αὐτῷ ὄντι διὰ τὸν χρόνον ἔχει καὶ τὴν αἰώνιον αὐτοῦ, §. 20. vid. also infr. §. 31. de Decr. §. 13. p. 21. §. 20. 23. pp. 35. 40. Theod. Hist. i. 3. p. 737.*

<sup>c</sup> This was but the opposite aspect of the tenet of our Lord's consubstantiality or eternal generation. For if He came into being at the will of God, by the same will He might cease to be; but if His existence is unconditional and necessary, as God's attributes might be, then as He had no beginning, so can He have no end; for He

is in, and one with, the Father, who has neither beginning nor end. On the question of the "will of God" as it affects the doctrine, vid. Orat. iii. §. 59, &c.

<sup>d</sup> Athan. argues from the very name Image for our Lord's eternity. An Image, to be really such, must be an expression from the Original, not an external and detached imitation. vid. supr. note b. infr. §. 26. p. 217. Hence S. Basil, "He is an Image not made with the hand, or a work of art, but a living Image," &c. supr. p. 106, note d. vid. also contr. Eunom. ii. 16, 17. Epiph. Hær.



Disc. I. it; in which seeing Himself, He has delight, as the Son Himself says, *I was His delight*. When then did the Father not see Himself in His own Image? or when had He not delight, that a man should dare to say, "The Image is out of nothing," and "The Father had not delight before the Image was generated?" and how should the Maker and Creator see Himself in a created and generated substance? for such as is

§. 21. the Father, such must be the Image. Proceed we then to consider the attributes of the Father, and we shall come to know whether this Image is really His. The Father is eternal, immortal, powerful, light, King, Sovereign, God, Lord, Creator, and Maker. These attributes must be in the Image, to make

John 14, it true that he *that hath seen* the Son *hath seen the Father*.  
9. If the Son be not all this, but, as the Arians consider, a thing generate, and not eternal, this is not a true Image of the Father, unless indeed they give up shame, and go on to say, that the title of Image, given to the Son, is not a token of a similar substance<sup>1</sup>, but His name<sup>1</sup> only. But this, on the other hand, O ye Christ's enemies, is not an Image, nor is it an Expression. For what is the likeness of what is out of nothing to Him who brought what was nothing into being? or how can that which is not, be like Him that is, being short of Him in once not being, and in its having its place among things generate?

7. However, such the Arians wishing Him to be, have contrived arguments such as this;—"If the Son is the Father's offspring and image, and is like in all things<sup>2</sup> to the Father, then it necessarily holds that as He is begotten, so He begets, and He too becomes father of a son. And again, he who is begotten from Him, begets in his turn, and so on

<sup>1</sup> *ἵμῳ*  
*κατὰ*  
*οὐσίαν*,  
p. 115,  
note e.  
infr. §.  
40.  
p. 237.

76, 3. Hilar. Trin. vii. 41 fin. Origen observes that man, on the contrary, is an example of an external or improper image of God. Periarch. i. 2. §. 6. It might have been more direct to have argued from the name of Image to our Lord's consubstantiality rather than eternity, as, e. g. S. Gregory Naz. "He is Image as one in substance, *ἁποὸς οὐσίας*, . . . for this is the nature of an image, to be a copy of the archetype." Orat. 36. vid. also de Decr. §. 20, 23. supra, pp. 35, 40. but for whatever reason A than. avoids the word *ἁποὸς οὐσίας* in these

Discourses.

<sup>2</sup> *ἵσους οὐσίᾳ*. And so §. 20. init. *ἵσους κατ' οὐσίαν*, and *ἵσους τῆς οὐσίας*, §. 26. *ἵσους κατ' οὐσίαν*, iii. 26. and *ἵσους κατὰ τὴν οὐσίαν τοῦ πατρὸς*. Ep. Æg. 17. Also Alex. Ep. Encycl. 2. Considering what he says in the de Syn. §. 38, &c. supr. p. 136, note g, in controversy with the Semi-arians a year or two later, this use of their formula, in preference to the *ἁποὸς οὐσίας*, (vid. foregoing note,) deserve our attention.

without limit; for this is to make the Begotten like Him that begat Him." Authors of blasphemy, verily, are these foes of God!<sup>1</sup> who, sooner than confess that the Son is the Father's Image<sup>1</sup>, conceive material and earthly ideas concerning the Father Himself, ascribing to Him severings<sup>2</sup> and effluences<sup>3</sup> and influences. If then God be as man, let Him be also a parent as man, so that His Son should be father of another, and so in succession one from another, till the series they imagine grows into a multitude of gods<sup>4</sup>. But if God be not as man, as He is not, we must not impute to Him the attributes of man. For brutes and men, after a Creator has begun them, are begotten by succession; and the son, having been begotten of a father who was a son, becomes accordingly in his turn a father to a son, in inheriting from his father that by which he himself has come to be. Hence in such instances there is not, properly speaking, either father or son, nor do the father and the son stay in their respective characters, for the son himself becomes a father, being son of his father, but father of his son. But it is not so in

<sup>1</sup> The objection is this, that, if our Lord be the Father's Image, He ought to resemble Him in being a Father. S. Athanasius answers that God is not as man; with us a son becomes a father because our nature is *ψυχή*, transitive and without stay, even shifting and passing on into new forms and relations; but that God is perfect and ever the same, what He is once that He continues to be; God the Father remains Father, and God the Son remains Son. Moreover men become fathers by detachment and transmission, and what is received is handed on in a succession; whereas the Father, by imparting Himself wholly, begets the Son; and a perfect nativity finds its termination in itself. The Son has not a Son, because the Father has not a Father. Thus the Father is the only true Father, and the Son only true Son; the Father only a Father, the Son only a Son; being really in Their Persons what human fathers are but by office, character, accident, and name; vid. *supr.* p. 18, note o. And since the Father is unchangeable as Father, in nothing does the Son more fulfil the idea of a perfect Image than in being unchangeable too. Thus S. Cyril. also *Thesaur.* 10. p. 124. And this perhaps may

illustrate a strong and almost startling statement of some of the Greek Fathers, that the First Person in the Holy Trinity, considered as Father, is not God. E. g. *οὐκ ὁ θεὸς ὁ υἱός, οὐκ ὁ υἱὸς ὁ θεός· ἰσχυρὸς καὶ ὁ πατήρ, οὐκ ὁ πατήρ ὁ υἱός· ἀλλ' ὁ υἱὸς ὑβρίαν τοιαύτην, οὗς ὁ πατήρ καὶ ὁ υἱὸς θεός.* Nyssen. t. i. p. 915. vid. Petav. de Deo i. 9. §. 13. Should it be asked, "What is the Father if not God?" it is enough to answer, "the Father." Men differ from each other as being individuals, but the characteristic difference between Father and Son is, not that they are individuals, but that they are Father and Son. In these extreme statements it must be ever borne in mind that we are contemplating divine things according to our notions, not in fact: i. e. speaking of the Almighty Father, as such; there being no real separation between His Person and His Substance. It may be added, that, though theologians differ in their decisions, it would appear that our Lord is not the Image of the Father's person, but of the Father's substance; in other words, not of the Father considered as Father, but considered as God. That is, God the Son is like and equal to God the Father, because they are both the same God; vid. p. 149, note x. also next note.

- Disc. the Godhead ; for not as man is God ; for the Father is not  
 I. from father ; therefore doth He not beget one who shall  
 beget ; nor is the Son from effluence<sup>1</sup> of the Father, nor is  
 He begotten from a father that was begotten ; therefore neither  
 is He begotten so as to beget. Thus it belongs to the God-  
 head alone, that the Father is properly<sup>2</sup> father, and the Son  
 properly son, and in Them, and Them only, does it hold that  
 §. 22. the Father is ever Father and the Son ever Son. Therefore  
 he who asks why the Son has not a son, must inquire why  
 the Father had not a father. But both suppositions are  
 indecent and irreligious exceedingly. For as the Father  
 is ever Father and never could be Son, so the Son is ever Son  
 and never could be Father. For in this rather is He shewn  
 to be the Father's Expression and Image, remaining what  
 He is and not changing, but thus receiving from the Father  
 to be one and the same. If then the Father change, let the Image  
<sup>2</sup> *ἑωυτοῦ* change ; for so is the Image and Radiance in its relation  
 towards Him who begat It. But if the Father is unalterable,  
 and what He is that He continues, necessarily does the  
 Image also continue what He is, and will not alter. Now  
 He is Son from the Father ; therefore He will not become  
 other than is proper to the Father's substance. Idly then  
 have the foolish ones devised this objection also, wishing to  
 separate the Image from the Father, that they might level  
 the Son with things generated.

<sup>1</sup> *πυρίως*, vid. p. 18, note o. Else-  
 where Athan. says, "The Father being  
 one and only is Father of a Son one and  
 only ; and in the instance of Godhead  
 only have the names Father and Son  
 stay, and are ever ; for of men if any  
 one be called father, yet he has been son  
 of another ; and if he be called son, yet

is he called father of another ; so that in  
 the case of men the names father and  
 son do not properly, *πυρίως*, hold." ad  
 Serap. i. 16. also *ibid.* iv. 4 fin. and 6.  
 vid. also *πυρίως*, Greg. Naz. Orat. 29. 5.  
*ἀληθώς*, Orat. 25, 16. *διότι*, Basil. contr.  
 Eunom. i. 5. p. 215.

## CHAP. VII.

### OBJECTIONS TO THE FOREGOING PROOF.

Whether, in the generation of the Son, God made One that was already, or One that was not.

1. **RANKING** Him among these, according to the teaching of **CHAP. VII.** Eusebius, and accounting Him such as the things which come into being through Him, the Arians revolted from the truth, and used, when they commenced this heresy, to go about with dishonest phrases which they had got together<sup>1</sup>; nay, up to this time some of them\*, when they fall in with boys in the market-place, question them, not out of divine Scripture, but thus, as if bursting with *the abundance of their heart*;—"He who is, did He make him who was not, from Him who is, or him who was? therefore did He make the Son, whereas He was, or

<sup>1</sup> p. 193, ref. 6.

Mat. 12, 34.

\* This miserable procedure, of making sacred and mysterious subjects a matter of popular talk and debate, which is a sure mark of heresy, had received a great stimulus about this time by the rise of the Anomœans. Eusebius's testimony to the profaneness which attended Arianism upon its rise, has been given above, p. 75, note h. The Thalia is another instance of it. S. Alexander speaks of the interference, even judicial, in its behalf against himself, of disobedient women, *δὲ ἰσχυρίαι γυναικίαις ἐκείναις δ' ἐπ' αὐτοῖς*, and of the busy and indecent gadding about of the younger, *ἐν τοῦ περιπατοῦντος αἵματος ἁγίου λόγου*. ap. Theod. Hist. i. 3. p. 730. also p. 747. also of the men's buffoon conversation, p. 731. Socrates says that "in the Imperial Court, the officers of the bedchamber held disputes with the women, and in the city in every house there was a war of dialectics." Hist. ii. 2. This mania raged especially in Constantinople, and S. Gregory Naz. speaks of "Jezebels in as thick a crop as hemlock in a field." Orat. 35. 3. vid. supr. p. 91, note q. He

speaks of the heretics as "aiming at one thing only, how to make good or refute points of argument," making "every market-place resound with their words, and spoiling every entertainment with their trifling and offensive talk." Orat. 27. 2. The most remarkable testimony of the kind though not concerning Constantinople, is given by S. Gregory Nyssen, and often quoted, "Men of yesterday and the day before, mere mechanics, off-hand dogmatists in theology, servants too and slaves that have been flogged, runaways from servile work, are solemn with us and philosophical about things incomprehensible.... With such the whole city is full; its smaller gates, forums, squares, thoroughfares; the clothes-vendors, the money-lenders, the victuallers. Ask about pence, and he will discuss the Generate and Ingenerate; inquire the price of bread, he answers, Greater is the Father, and the Son is subject; say that a bath would suit you, and he defines that the Son is out of nothing." t. 2. p. 898.

Disc. whereas He was not<sup>b</sup>?" And again, "Is the Ingenerate one  
I. or two?" and "Has He free will, and yet does not alter at  
His own choice, as being of an alterable nature? for He is  
not as a stone to remain by Himself unmoveable." Next  
they turn to women, and address them in turn in this  
womanish language; "Hadst thou a son before bearing?  
now, as thou hadst not, so neither was the Son of God  
before His generation." In such language do the disgraceful  
men sport and revel, and liken God to men, pretending to

Rom. 1, be Christians, but changing God's glory *into an image made*  
23. *like to corruptible man*<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> p. 179, 2. Words so senseless and dull deserve no answer at all;  
ref. 3.

§. 23. however, lest their heresy appear to have any foundation, it may  
be right, though we go out of the way for it, to refute them even  
here, especially on account of the women who are so readily  
deceived by them. When they thus speak, they should  
inquire of an architect, whether he can build without  
materials; and if he cannot, whether it follows that God  
could not make the universe without materials<sup>2</sup>. Or they  
<sup>2</sup> supr. should ask every man, whether he can be without place; and  
p. 18. note o. if he cannot, whether it follows that God is in place<sup>3</sup>; that so  
<sup>3</sup> de Decr. they may be brought to shame even by their audience. Or why  
§. 11. p. 17, 18. is it that, on hearing that God has a Son, they deny Him by  
the parallel of themselves; whereas, if they hear that He  
creates and makes, no longer do they object their human  
ideas? they ought in creation also to entertain the same, and  
to supply God with materials, and so deny Him to be Creator,  
till they end in herding with Manichees. But if the bare idea  
of God transcends such thoughts, and, on very first hearing,  
a man believes and knows that He is in being, not as we are,  
and yet in being as God, and creates not as man creates, but  
yet creates as God, it is plain that He begets also not as men  
beget, but begets as God. For God does not make man His

<sup>b</sup> This objection is found in Alex. Ep. Encycl. 2. *ὁ δὲ θεὸς τὸν μὴ ὄντα ἐκ τοῦ μὴ ὄντος*. Again, *ὄντα γινώσκουσιν ἢ οὐκ ὄντα*. Greg. Orat. 29. 9. who answers it. Pseudo-Basil. contr. Eunom. iv. p. 281. 2. Basil calls the question *πῶς ἐβλόλυντο*, contr. Eunom. ii. 14. It will be seen to be but the Arian formula of "He was not before His generation," in another shape; being

but this, that the very fact of His being begotten or a Son, implies a beginning, that is, a time when He was not; it being by the very force of the words absurd to say that "God begat Him that *was*," or to deny that "God begat Him that *was not*." For the symbol, *ὁὐκ ἦν πρὶν γεννηθῆναι*, vid. note at the end of this Discourse.

pattern; but rather we men, for that God is properly, and alone truly<sup>1</sup>, Father of His Son, are also called fathers of our own children; for of Him *is every fatherhood in heaven and earth named*. And their positions, while unscrutinized, have a shew of sense; but if any one scrutinize them by reason, they will but bring on them derision and mockery.

3. For first of all, as to their first question, which is such as §. 24. this, how dull and vague it is! they do not explain who it is they ask about, so as to allow of an answer, but they say abstractedly, "He who is," "him who is not." Who then "is," and what "are not," O Arians? or who "is," and who "is not?" what are said "to be," what "not to be?" for He that is, can make things which are not, and which are, and which were before. For instance, carpenter, and goldsmith, and potter, each, according to his own art, works upon materials previously existing, making what vessels he pleases; and the God of all Himself, having taken the dust of the earth existing and already brought to be, fashions man; that very earth, however, whereas it was not once, He has at one time made by His own Word. If then this is the meaning of their question, the creature on the one hand plainly was not before its generation, and men, on the other, work the existing material; and thus their reasoning is inconsequent, since both "what is" becomes, and "what is not" becomes, as these instances shew. But if they speak concerning God and His Word, let them complete their question and then ask, Was the God "who is" ever without rational Word? and, whereas He<sup>2</sup> *λογος* is Light, was He ray-less? or was He always Father of the Word? Or again in this manner, Has the Father "who is" made the Word "who is not," or has He ever with Him His Word, as the proper offspring of His substance? This will shew them that they do but presume and venture on sophisms about God and Him who is from Him. Who indeed can bear to hear them say that God was ever without rational Word? this is what they fall into a second time, though endeavouring in vain to escape it and to hide it with their sophisms. Nay, one would fain not hear them disputing at all, that God was not always Father, but became so afterwards, (which is necessary for their fantasy, that His Word once was not,) considering the number of the

CHAP.  
VII.  
p. 56,  
note k.  
Eph. 3,  
16.

*λογος*  
p. 208,  
note b.

Disc. proofs already adduced against them; while John besides  
 I. says, *The Word was*, and Paul again writes, *Who being*  
 John 1, *the brightness of His glory*, and *Who is over all, God blessed*  
 Heb. 1, *for ever. Amen.*

3. Rom. 9, 4. They had best have been silent; but since it is otherwise,

5. it remains to meet their shameless question with a bold  
 §. 25. retort<sup>1</sup>. Perhaps on seeing the counter absurdities which  
 1 vid. beset themselves, they may cease to fight against the truth.

Basil. After many prayers<sup>c</sup> then that God would be gracious to us,  
 contr. Eunom. thus we might ask them in turn; God who is, has He so  
 ii. 17.

<sup>2</sup> γίγνομαι become<sup>2</sup>, whereas He was not? or is He also before His gene-

<sup>3</sup> γένεσις ration<sup>3</sup>? whereas He is, did He make Himself, or is He of  
 nothing, and being nothing before, did He suddenly appear  
 Himself? Indecent is such an inquiry, yea, indecent and  
 very blasphemous, yet parallel with theirs; for the answer  
 they make, abounds in irreligion. But if it be blasphemous  
 and utterly irreligious thus to inquire about God, it will be  
 blasphemous too to make the like inquiries about His Word.

5. However, by way of exposing a question so senseless  
 and so dull, it is necessary to answer thus:—whereas God  
 is, He was eternally; since then the Father is ever, His  
 Radiance ever is, which is His Word. And again, God who  
 is, hath from Himself His Word who also is; and neither hath

<sup>4</sup> ἐκ γένε- the Word been added<sup>4</sup>, whereas He was not before, nor was  
 γένεσις the Father once without a Word. For this assault upon the  
 Son makes the blasphemy recoil upon the Father; as if He  
 devised for Himself a Wisdom, and Word, and Son from

<sup>5</sup> p. 43, without<sup>5</sup>; for whichever of these titles you use, you denote  
 note b. the offspring from the Father, as has been said. So that  
 this their objection does not hold; and naturally; for denying

the Word they in consequence ask questions which are ir-  
 rational<sup>6</sup>. As then if a person saw the sun, and then inquired  
 concerning its radiance, and said, "Did that which is make

<sup>c</sup> This cautious and reverent way of speaking is a characteristic of S. Athanasius. "I had come to the resolution to be silent at this time, but on the exhortation of your holiness, &c. I have in few words written this Epistle, and even this hardly, of which do you supply the defects," &c. ad Serap. i. 1. vid. ii. init. ad Epict. 13 fin. ad Max. init.

Præf. ad Monach. "The unwearied habit of the religious man is to worship the All (ὅς ὅς) in silence, and to hymn God his Benefactor with thankful cries, . . . but since," &c. contr. Apoll. i. init. "I must ask another question, bolder, yet with a religious intention; be propitious, O Lord, &c." Orat. iii. 63. vid. p. 20, ref. 1. p. 25, note c. p. 153, note d.

*Did the Father need an instrument to create, He not perfect.* 217

that which was, or that which was not," he would be held not to reason sensibly, but to be utterly mazed, because he fancied what is from the Light to be external to it, and was raising questions, when and where and whether it were made; in like manner, thus to speculate concerning the Son and the Father and thus to inquire, is far greater madness, for it is to conceive of the Word of the Father as external to Him, and to image the natural offspring as a work, with the avowal, "He was not before His generation."

6. Nay, let them over and above take this answer to their question;—The Father who was, made the Son who was, for *the Word was made flesh*; and, whereas He was Son of John 1, God, He made Him in consummation of the ages also Son of<sup>14</sup>. Man, unless forsooth, after Samosatene, they affirm that He did not even exist at all, till He became man.

7. This is sufficient from us in answer to their first question; and now on your part, O Arians, remembering your own words, tell us whether He who was needed Him who was not for the framing of the universe, or Him who was? Ye said that He made for Himself His Son out of nothing, as an instrument whereby to make the universe. Which then is superior, that which needs or that which supplies the need? or does not each supply the deficiency of the other? Ye rather prove the weakness of the Maker, if He had not power of Himself to make the universe, but provided for Himself an instrument from without<sup>d</sup>, as carpenter might do or shipwright, unable to work any thing, without axe and saw? Can any thing be more irreligious! yet why should one dwell on its heinousness, when enough has gone before to shew that their doctrine is a mere fantasy?

<sup>d</sup> ἔργων, vid. p. 12, note g. p. 118, Eccles. Theol. i. 8. supr. p. 62, note f. note n. p. 62, note f. This was alleged and by the Anomœans, supr. p. 12, by Arius, Socr. i. 6. and by Eusebius, note x.



## CHAP. VIII.

### OBJECTIONS CONTINUED.

Whether we may decide the question by the parallel of human sons, which are born later than their parents. No, for the force of the analogy lies in the idea of connaturality. Time is not involved in the idea of Son, but is adventitious to it, and does not attach to God, because He is without parts and passions. The titles Word and Wisdom guard our thoughts of Him and His Son from this misconception. God not a Father, as a Creator, *in posse* from eternity, because creation does not relate to the substance of God, as generation does.

DISC.  
I.

1. NOR is answer needful to their other very simple and foolish inquiry, which they put to women; or none besides that which has been already given, namely, that it is not suitable to measure divine generation by the nature of men. However, that as before they may pass judgment on themselves, it is well to meet them on the same ground, thus:— Plainly, if they inquire of parents concerning their son, let them consider whence is the child which is begotten. For, granting the parent had not a son before his begetting, still, after having him, he had him, not as external or as foreign, but as from himself, and proper to his substance and his unvarying image, so that the former is beheld in the latter, and the latter is contemplated in the former. If then they assume from human examples that generation implies time, why not from the same infer that it implies the Natural and the Proper\*, instead of extracting serpent-like from the earth only what turns to poison? Those who ask of parents, and

\* *supr.* p. 13, note u. The question was, *What* was that sense of Son which would apply to the Divine Nature? The Catholics said that its essential meaning *could* apply, viz. consubstantiality, whereas the point of posteriority to the Father depended on a condition, *time*, which could not exist in the instance of God. p. 16, note k. The Arians on the

other hand, said that to suppose a true Son, was to think of God irreverently, as implying division, change, &c. The Catholics replied that the notion of materiality was quite as foreign from the Divine Essence as time, and as the Divine Sonship was eternal, so was it also clear both of imperfection or extension.

say, "Hadst thou a Son before thou didst beget him?" CHAP. VIII. should add, "And if thou hadst a son, didst thou purchase p. 21. him from without as a house or any other possession?" And then thou wouldest be answered, "He is not from without, but from myself." For things which are from without are possessions, and pass from one to another; but my son is from me, proper and similar to my substance<sup>2</sup>, not become mine from another,<sup>2</sup> p. 210, note e. but begotten of me; wherefore I too am wholly in him, while I remain myself what I am<sup>b</sup>." For so it is; though the parent be distinct in time, as being man, who himself has come to be in time, yet he too would have had his child ever co-existent with him, but that his nature was a restraint and made it impossible. For Levi too was already in the loins of his great-grandfather, before his own generation, and his grandfather begot him. When then the man comes to that age at which nature supplies the power, immediately, with nature unrestrained, he becomes father of the son from himself. There-fore, if on asking parents about children, they get for answer, that children which are by nature are not from without, but from their parents, let them confess in like manner concerning the Word of God, that He is simply from the Father. And if they make a question of the time, let them say what is to restrain God (for it is necessary to prove their irreligion §. 27.

<sup>b</sup> It is from expressions such as this that the Greek Fathers have been accused of tritheism. The truth is, every illustration, as being incomplete on one or other side of it, taken by itself, tends to heresy. The title Son by itself suggests a second God, as the title Word a mere attribute, and the title Instrument a creature. All heresies are partial views of the truth, and are wrong, not so much in what they say, as in what they deny. The truth, on the other hand, is a positive and comprehensive doctrine, and in consequence necessarily mysterious and open to misconception. vid. p. 43, note d. p. 140, note n. When Athan. implies that the Eternal Father is in the Son, though remaining what He is, as a man in his child, he is intent only upon the point of the Son's connaturality and equality, which the Arians denied. In like manner he says in a later Discourse, "In the Son the Father's godhead is beheld. The

Emperor's countenance and form are in His Image, and the countenance of His Image is in the Emperor. For the Emperor's likeness in His Image is an unvarying likeness, ἀπαράλλατος, so that he who looks upon the Image, in it sees the Emperor, and again he who sees the Emperor, recognises that He is in the Image. The Image then might say, 'I and the Emperor are one.'" Orat. iii. §. 5. And thus the Auctor de Trin. refers to "Peter, Paul, and Timothy having three subsistencies and one humanity." i. p. 918. S. Cyril even seems to deny that each individual man may be considered a separate substance except as the Three Persons are such. Dial. i. p. 409. and S. Gregory Nyssen is led to say that, strictly speaking, the abstract *man*, which is predicated of separate individuals, is still one, and this with a view of illustrating the Divine Unity. ad Ablab. t. 2. p. 449. vid. Petav. de Trin. iv. 9.

Disc. on the very ground on which their scoff is made), let them  
 I. tell us, what is there to hinder God from being always Father of the Son ; for that what is begotten must be from its father is undeniable.

2. Moreover, they will pass judgment on themselves as to all such speculations concerning God, if, as they questioned women on the subject of time, so they inquire of the sun concerning its radiance, and of the fountain concerning its issue<sup>1</sup>. They will find that these, though an offspring, always exist with those things from which they are<sup>c</sup>. And if parents, such as these, have in common with their children nature and duration, why, if they suppose God inferior to things that come to be<sup>d</sup>, do they not openly say out their own irreligion ? But if they do not dare to say this openly, and the Son is confessed to be, not from without, but a natural offspring from the Father, and that there is nothing which is a hindrance to God, (for not as man is He, but more than the sun, or rather the God of the sun,) it follows that the Word co-exists with the Father both as from Him and as ever, through whom the Father caused that all things which were not should be. That then the Son comes not of nothing but is eternal and from the Father, is certain even from the nature of the case ; and the question of the heretics to parents exposes their perverseness ; for they confess the point of nature, and now have been put to shame on the point of time.

§. 28. 3. As we said above, so now we repeat, that the divine generation must not be compared to the nature of men, nor the Son considered to be part of God, nor generation to imply any passion whatever ; God is not as man ; for men beget passibly, having a transitive nature, which waits for periods by reason of its weakness. But with God this cannot be ; for He is not composed of parts, but being impassible and simple, He is impassibly and

<sup>c</sup> The question is not, whether in matter of fact, in the particular case, the rays would issue after, and not with the first existence of the luminous body ; for the illustration is not used to shew *how* such a thing may be, or to give an *instance* of it, but to convey to the mind a correct *idea* of what it is proposed to teach in the Catholic doctrine.

<sup>d</sup> S. Athanasius's doctrine is, that, God containing in Himself all perfection, whatever is excellent in one created thing above another, is found in its perfection in Him. If then such generation as radiance from light is more perfect than that of children from parents, that belongs, and transcendently, to the All-perfect God.

indivisibly Father of the Son<sup>1</sup>. This again is strongly evidenced and proved by divine Scripture. For the Word of God is His Son, and the Son is the Father's Word and Wisdom; and Word and Wisdom is neither creature nor part of Him whose Word He is, nor an offspring passibly begotten. Uniting then the two titles<sup>2</sup>, Scripture speaks of<sup>3</sup> p. 140, "Son," in order to herald the offspring of His substance note n. natural and true; and, on the other hand, that none may think of the Offspring humanly, while signifying His substance, it also calls Him Word, Wisdom, and Radiance; to teach us that the generation was impassible, and eternal, and worthy of God<sup>4</sup>. What affection then, or what part of the Father is the Word and the Wisdom and the Radiance? So much may be impressed even on these men of folly; for as they asked women concerning God's Son, so<sup>5</sup> let them<sup>6</sup> iii. 67. inquire of men concerning the Word, and they will find that the Word which they put forth is neither an affection of them nor a part of their mind. But if such be the word of men, who are passible and partitive, why speculate they about passions and parts in the instance of the immaterial and indivisible God, that under pretence of reverence<sup>7</sup> they may deny the true and natural generation of the Son?

<sup>1</sup> This is a view familiar to the Fathers, viz. that in this consists our Lord's Sonship, that He is the Word or as S. Augustine says, Christum ideo Filium quia Verbum. Aug. Ep. 102. 11. "If God is the Father of a Word, why is not He which is begotten a Son?" de Decr. §. 17. supr. p. 27. "If I speak of Wisdom, I speak of His offspring." Theoph. ad Autolyc. i. 3. "The Word, the genuine Son of Mind." Clem. Protrept. p. 58. Petavius discusses this subject accurately with reference to the distinction between Divine generation and Divine Procession. de Trin. vii. 14.

<sup>2</sup> Heretics have frequently assigned reverence as the cause of their opposition to the Church; and if, even Arius affected it, the plea may be expected in any other. "O stultos et impios metus," says S. Hilary, "et irreligionem de Deo sollicitudinem." de Trin. iv. 6. It was still more commonly professed in regard to the Catholic doctrine of the Incarnation. Thus Manes, Absit ut Dominum nostrum Jesum

Christum per naturalia mulieris descendisse confitear; ipse enim testimonium dat, quia de sinibus Patris descendit. Archel. Disp. p. 185. "We, as saying that the Word of God is incapable of defilement, even by the assumption of mortal and vulnerable flesh, fear not to believe that He is born of a Virgin; ye" Manichees, "because with impious perverseness ye believe the Son of God to be capable of it, dread to commit him to the flesh." August. contr. Secund. 9. Faustus "is neither willing to receive Jesus of the seed of David, nor made of a woman... nor the death of Christ itself, and burial, and resurrection, &c." August. contr. Faust. xi. 3. As the Manichees denied our Lord a body, so the Apollinarians denied Him a rational soul, still under pretence of reverence, because, as they said, the soul was necessarily sinful. Leontius makes this their main argument, *ὁ υἱὸς ἀναγεννητὸς ἑστίν*. de Sect. iv. p. 607. vid. also Greg. Naz. Ep. 101. ad Cledon. p. 89. Athan. in Apoll. i. 2. 14. Epiph. Ancor. 79. 80.

Drsc.

I.

4. Enough was said above to shew that the offspring from God is not an affection; and now it has been shewn in particular that the Word is not begotten according to affection. The same may be said of Wisdom; God is not as man; nor must they here think humanly of Him. For, whereas men are capable of wisdom, God partakes in nothing, but is Himself the Father of His own Wisdom, of which whoso partakes is given the name of wise. And this Wisdom is not a passion, nor a part, but an Offspring proper to the Father. Wherefore He is ever Father, nor is the character of Father adventitious<sup>1</sup> to God, lest He seem alterable; for if it is good that He be Father, yet He has not ever been Father, then good has not ever been in Him.

§. 29. 5. But, observe, say they, God was always a Maker, nor is the power of framing adventitious to Him; does it follow then, that, because He is the Framers of all, therefore His works also are eternal, and is it wicked to say of them too, that they were not before generation? Senseless are these Arians; for what likeness is there between Son and Work, that they should parallel a father's with a maker's function? How is it that, with that difference between offspring and work, which has been shewn, they remain so ill-instructed? Let it be repeated then, that a work is external to the nature, but a Son is the proper offspring of the substance; it follows that a work need not have been always, for the workman frames it when He will; but an offspring is not subject to will, but is proper to the substance<sup>2</sup>. And a man may be and may be

<sup>1</sup> vid.  
Orat. iii.  
§. 59,  
&c.

Athan. &c. call the Apollinarian doctrine Manichean in consequence. vid. in Apoll. ii. 8. 9. &c. Again, the Eranistes in Theodoret, who advocates a similar doctrine, will not call our Lord *man*. "I consider it important to acknowledge an assumed *nature*, but to call the Saviour of the world *man* is to impair our Lord's glory." Eranist. ii. p. 83. Eutyches, on the other hand, would call our Lord *man*, but refused to admit His human *nature*, and still with the same profession. "Ego," he says, "*sciens sanctos et beatos patres nostros refutantes duarum naturarum vocabulum, et non audens de naturâ tractare Dei Verbi, qui in carnem venit, in veritate non in phantasmate homo fac-*

*tus,*" &c. Leon. Ep. 21. 1 fin. "Forbid it," he says at Constantinople, "that I should say that the Christ was of two natures, or should discuss the nature, *φύσιν*, of my God." Concil. t. 2. p. 157. And so in this day popular Tracts have been published, ridiculing St. Luke's account of our Lord's nativity under pretence of reverence towards the God of all, and interpreting Scripture allegorically on Pantheistic principles. A modern argument for Universal Restoration takes the same form; "Do not we shrink from the notion of another's being sentenced to eternal punishment; and are we more merciful than God?" vid. Matt. xvi. 22, 23.

called Maker, though the works are not as yet; but father CHAP. VIII. he cannot be called, nor can he be, unless a son exist. And if they curiously inquire why God, though always with the power to make, does not always make, (though this also be the presumption of madmen, for *who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath been His Counsellor?* or how shall Rom. 11, 24. Rom. 9, 20. *the thing formed say to the potter, why hast thou made me thus?* however, not to leave even a weak argument unnoticed,) they must be told, that although God always had the power to execute, yet the things generated had not the power of being eternal<sup>e</sup>. For they are out of nothing, and therefore were not before their generation; but things which were not before their generation, how could these co-exist with the ever-existing God? Wherefore God, looking to what was good for them, then made them all when He saw that, when produced, they were able to abide. And as, though He was able, even from the beginning in the time of Adam, or Noe, or Moses, to send His own Word, yet He sent Him not until the consummation of the ages; for this He saw to be good for the whole creation, so also things generated did He make when He would, and as was good for them. But the Son, not being a work, but proper to the Father's offspring, always is; for, whereas the Father always is, so what is proper to His substance must always be; and this is His Word and His Wisdom. And that creatures should not be in existence, does not disparage the Maker; for He hath the power of framing them, when He wills; but for the offspring not to be ever with the Father, is a disparagement of the perfection of His substance. Wherefore His works were framed, when He would, through His Word; but the Son is ever the proper offspring of the Father's substance.

<sup>e</sup> Athan.'s argument is as follows: that, as it is of the *essence* of a son to be *connatural* with the father, so is it of the *essence* of a creature to be of *nothing*, *ἐκ οὐκ ὄντος*; therefore, while it was not impossible from the nature of the case, for Almighty God is to be always Father, it was impossible for the same reason that He should be always a Creator. vid. infr. §. 58. where he takes, "They

shall perish," in the Psalm, not as a fact but as the definition of the *nature* of a creature. Also ii. §. 1. where he says, "It is proper to creatures and works to have said of them, *ἐκ οὐκ ὄντος* and *οὐκ ἔστιν γεννητός*." vid. Cyril. Thesaur. 9. p. 67. Dial. ii. p. 460. on the question of being a Creator *in posse*, vid. supra, p. 65, note m.

## CHAP. IX.

### OBJECTIONS CONTINUED.

Whether is the Ingenerate one or two? Inconsistent in Arians to use an unscriptural word; necessary to define its meaning. Different senses of the word. If it means "without Father," there is but One Ingenerate; if "without beginning or creation," there are two. Inconsistency of Asterius. "Ingenerate" a title of God, not in contrast with the Son, but with creatures, as is "Almighty," or "Lord of powers." "Father" is the truer title, as not only Scriptural, but implying a Son, and our adoption as sons.

DISC. I. 1. THESE considerations encourage the faithful, and distress the heretical, perceiving, as they do, their heresy overthrown  
§. 30. thereby. Moreover, their further question "whether the Ingenerate be one or two\*," shews how false are their views, how treacherous and full of guile. Not for the Father's honour ask they this, but for the dishonour of the Word. Accordingly, should any one, not aware of their craft, answer, "the Ingenerate is one," forthwith they spirt out their own venom, saying, "Therefore the Son is among things generate, and well have we said, He was not before His generation." Thus they make any kind of disturbance and confusion, pro-

\* The word *ἀγέννητος* was in the philosophical schools synonymous with "God;" hence by asking whether there were two Ingenerates, the Anomæans implied that there were two Gods, if Christ was God in the sense in which the Father was. Hence Athan. retorts, *φάρμακον, οὐ λήγοντες δύο ἀγέννητα, λέγοντες δύο θεούς*. Orat. iii. 16. also ii. 38. Plato used *ἀγέννητος* of the Supreme God, (supr. p. 61, note b.) the Valentinians, Tertull. contr. Val. 7. and Basilides, Epiph. Hær. 31. 10. S. Clement uses it, supr. p. 147, note t. and S. Ignatius applies it to the Son, p. 147. S. Dionysius Alex. puts as an hypothesis in controversy the very position of the Anomæans, on which their whole argument turned. ap. Euseb. Præp. vii. 19. viz. that ἡ ἀγεννησία is the very *οὐσία* of God, not an attribute.

Their view is drawn out at length in Epiph. Hær. 76. S. Athanasius does not go into this question, but rather confines himself to the more popular form of it, viz. the Son is by His very name not *ἀγέννητος*, but *γεννητός*, but all *γεννητά* are creatures; which he answers, as de Decr. §. 28. supr. p. 53. by saying that Christianity had brought in a new idea into theology, viz. the sacred doctrine of a true Son, *ἐν τῇ οὐσίᾳ*. This was what the Arians had originally denied, *ὅτι τὸ ἀγέννητον ἵς διὰ τοῦ ἀποῦ ἀληθές, καὶ οὐκ ἐν τῇ οὐσίᾳ οὐρανό*. Euseb. Nic. ap. Theod. Hist. i. 5. When they were urged *what* according to them was the middle idea to which the Son answered, if they would not accept the Catholic, they would not define but merely said, *γεννητός, ἀλλ' οὐκ ὡς ἱς τὸν γεννητόν*. vid. p. 10, note u.

vided they can but separate the Son from the Father, and reckon the Framer of all among His works. Now first they may be convicted on this score, that, while blaming the Nicene Bishops for their use of phrases not in Scripture, though these not injurious, but subversive of their irreligion, they themselves went off upon the same fault, that is, using words not in Scripture <sup>1</sup>, and those in contumely of the Lord, knowing *neither what they say nor whereof they affirm*. For instance, let them ask the Greeks, who have been their instructors, (for it is a word of their invention, not Scripture,) and when they have been instructed in its various significations, then they will discover that they cannot even question properly, on the subject which they have undertaken. For they have led me to ascertain <sup>2</sup> that by "ingenerate" is meant what has not yet come to be, but is possible to be, as wood which is not yet become, but is capable of becoming, a vessel; and again what neither has nor ever can come to be, as a triangle quadrangular, and an even number odd. For neither has nor ever can a triangle become quadrangular; nor has ever, nor can ever, even become odd. Moreover, by "ingenerate" is meant, what exists, but not generated from any, nor having a father at all. Further, Asterius, that unprincipled sophist, the patron too of this heresy, has added in his own treatise, that what is not made, but is ever, is "ingenerate<sup>b</sup>." They ought then, when they ask the question, to add in what sense they take the word "ingenerate," and then the parties questioned would be able to answer to the point.

2. But if they still are satisfied with merely asking, "Is the Ingenerate one or two?" they must be told first of all, as ill-educated men, that many are such and nothing is such, many which are capable of generation, and nothing is not

<sup>b</sup> The two first senses here given answer to the two first mentioned, de Decr. §. 28. and, as he there says, are plainly irrelevant. The third in the de Decr. which, as he there observes, is ambiguous and used for a sophistical purpose, is here divided into third and fourth, answering to the two senses which alone are assigned in the de Syn. §. 46. and on them the question turns. This is an instance, of which many occur, how

Athan. used his former writings and worked over again his former ground, and simplified or cleared what he had said. In the de Decr. A.D. 350, we have three senses of *ἀγεννητός*, two irrelevant and the third ambiguous; here in Orat. 1. (358,) he divides the third into two; in the de Syn. (359,) he rejects and omits the two first, leaving the two last, which are the critical senses.



Disc. capable, as has been said. But if they ask according as  
 I. Asterius ruled it, as if "what is not a work but was always" were ingenerate, then they must constantly be told that the Son as well as the Father must in this sense be called ingenerate. For He is neither in the number of things generated, nor a work, but has ever been with the Father, as has already been shewn, in spite of their many variations for the sole sake of testifying against the Lord, "He is of nothing" and "He was not before His generation." When then, after failing at every turn, they betake themselves to the other sense of the question, "existing but not generated of any nor having a father," we shall tell them that the Ingenerate in this sense is only one, namely the Father; and they will take nothing by their question<sup>c</sup>. For to say that God is in this sense Ingenerate, does not shew that the Son is a thing generate, it being evident from the above proofs that the Word is such as He is who begat Him. Therefore if God be ingenerate, His Image is not generate, but an Offspring<sup>1</sup>, which is His Word and His Wisdom. For what likeness has the generate to the Ingenerate? (one must not weary to use repetition;) for if they will have it that the one is like the other, so that he who sees the one beholds the other, they are like to say that the Ingenerate is the image of creatures; the end of which is a confusion of the whole subject, an equalling of things generated with the Ingenerate, and a denial of the Ingenerate by measuring Him with the works; and all to reduce the Son into their number.

§. 32. 3. However, I suppose even they will be unwilling to proceed to such lengths, if they follow Asterius the sophist. For he, earnest as he is in his advocacy of the Arian heresy, and maintaining that the Ingenerate is one, runs counter to them in saying, that the Wisdom of God is ingenerate and un-

<sup>2</sup> de Syn. originate also; the following is a passage out of his work<sup>2</sup>:  
 §. 18, p. 101. infr. "The Blessed Paul said not that he preached Christ the  
 ii. 37. power of God or the wisdom of God, but, without the article,  
 1 Cor. 1, *God's power and God's wisdom*; thus preaching that the  
 24. proper power of God Himself, which is natural to Him and

<sup>c</sup> These two senses of *ἀγέννητος* *un-*  
*begotten* and *unmade* were afterwards  
 expressed by the distinction of *οὐκ* and *οὐ*,

*ἀγέννητος* and *ἀγεννητος*. vid. Damasc.  
 F. O. i. 8. p. 135. and Le Quien's  
 not.

co-existent with Him ingenerately, is something besides.” CHAP.  
IX.  
And again, soon after: “However, His eternal power and wisdom, which truth argues to be unoriginate and ingenerate; this must surely be one.” For though misunderstanding the Apostle’s words, he considered that there were two wisdoms; yet, by speaking still of a wisdom co-existent with Him, he declares that the Ingenerate is not simply one, but that there is another ingenerate with Him. For what is co-existent, co-exists not with itself, but with another. If then they agree with Asterius, let them never ask again, “Is the Ingenerate one or two,” or they will have to contest the point with him; if, on the other hand, they differ even from him, let them not take up their defence upon his treatise, lest, *biting one another, they be consumed one of another.* Gal. 5,  
16.

4. So much on the point of their ignorance; but who can say enough on their want of principle? who but would justly hate them while possessed by such a madness? for when they were no longer allowed to say “out of nothing” and “He was not before His generation,” they hit upon this word “ingenerate,” that, by saying among the simple that the Son was generate, they might imply the very same phrases “out of nothing,” and “He once was not;” for in such phrases things generate and creatures are implied. If they have confidence in their own positions, they should stand to them, and not change about so variously<sup>1</sup>; but this they will not, §. 33.  
p. 84,  
note b. from an idea that success is easy, if they do but shelter their heresy under colour of the word “ingenerate.” Yet after all, this term is not used in contrast with the Son, clamour as they may, but with things generate; and the like may be found in the words “Almighty” and “Lord of the Powers<sup>4</sup>.” For if we say that the Father has power and mastery over all things by the Word, and the Son rules the Father’s kingdom, and has the power of all, as His Word, and as the Image of the Father, it is quite plain that neither here is the Son

<sup>4</sup> The passage which follows is written with his de Decr. before him. At first he but uses the same topics, but presently he incorporates into this Discourse an actual portion of his former work, with only such alterations as an author commonly makes in transcribing. This, which is not unfrequent with

Athan. shews us the care with which he made his doctrinal statements, though they seem at first sight written off. It also accounts for the diffuseness and repetition which might be imputed to his composition, what seems superfluous being often only the insertion of an extract from a former work.

- Disc. reckoned among that all, nor is God called Almighty and  
I. Lord with reference to Him, but to those things which through the Son come to be, and over which He exercises power and mastery through the Word. And therefore the Ingenerate is specified not by contrast to the Son, but to the things which through the Son come to be. And excellently: since God is not as things generate, but is their Creator and Framer through the Son. And as the word "Ingenerate" is specified relatively to things generate, so the word "Father" is indicative of the Son. And he who names God Maker and Framer and Ingenerate, regards and apprehends things created and generated; and he who calls God Father, thereby conceives and contemplates the Son. And hence one might marvel at the obstinacy which is added to their irreligion, that, whereas the term "ingenerate" has the aforesaid good sense, and admits of being used religiously<sup>1</sup>, they, in their own heresy, bring it forth for the dishonour of the Son, not having read that he who honoureth the Son honoureth the Father, and he who dishonoureth the Son, dishonoureth the Father. If they had any concern at all<sup>\*</sup> for reverent speaking and the honour due to the Father, it became them rather, and this were better and higher, to acknowledge and call God Father, than to give Him this name. For, in calling God ingenerate, they are, as I said before, calling Him from His works, and as Maker only and Framer, supposing that hence they may imply that the Word is a work after their own pleasure. But that He who calls God Father, names Him from the Son, being well aware that if there be a Son, of necessity through that Son all things generate were created. And they, when they call Him Ingenerate, name Him only from His works, and know not the Son any more than the Greeks; but He who calls God Father, names Him from the Word; and knowing the Word, He acknowledges Him to be Framer of all, and understands that through Him all things were made.
- §. 34. 5. Therefore it is more pious and more accurate to denote God from the Son and call Him Father, than to name Him from His works only and call Him Ingenerate<sup>†</sup>. For the

<sup>1</sup> de Syn.  
 §. 47.  
 p. 147.  
 vid.  
 John 5,  
 23.

<sup>\*</sup> Here he begins a close transcript of the de Decr. §. 30. supr. p. 55. the last sentence, however, of the paragraph being an addition.

<sup>†</sup> The arguments against the word Ingenerate here brought together are also found in Basil, contr. Eunom. i. 6. p. 216. Greg. Naz. Orat. 31. 23. Epiph.

latter title, as I have said, does nothing more than refer to all the works, individually and collectively, which have come to be at the will of God through the Word; but the title Father, has its significance and its bearing<sup>1</sup> only from the Son.<sup>1</sup> <sup>CHAP. IX.</sup> <sup>1</sup>*γεννηται*  
And, whereas the Word surpasses things generate, by so much and more doth calling God Father surpass the calling Him Ingenerate. For the latter is unscriptural and suspicious, because it has various senses; so that, when a man is asked concerning it, his mind is carried about to many ideas; but the word Father is simple and scriptural, and more accurate, and only implies the Son. And "Ingenerate" is a word of the Greeks, who know not the Son; but "Father," has been acknowledged and vouchsafed by our Lord. For He, knowing Himself whose Son He was, said, *I am in the Father, and the Father is in Me; and He that hath seen Me, hath seen the Father, and I and the Father are One*<sup>2</sup>; but no where is He found to call the Father Ingenerate. Moreover, when He teaches us to pray, He says not, "When ye pray, say, O God Ingenerate," but rather, *When ye pray, say, Our Father, which art in heaven.* And it was<sup>2</sup> His will that the Summary<sup>2</sup> of our faith should have the same bearing, in bidding us be baptized, not into the name of Ingenerate and generate, nor into the name of Creator and creature, but into the Name of Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. For with such an initiation we too, being of the works, are made sons, and using the name of the Father, acknowledge from that name the Word in the Father Himself also<sup>3</sup>. A vain thing then is their argument about the term "Ingenerate," as is now proved, and nothing more than a fantasy.

Hær. 76. p. 941. Greg. Nyss. contr. Eunom. vi. p. 192. &c. Cyril. Dial. ii. Pseudo-Basil. contr. Eunom. iv. p. 283.

<sup>1</sup> These three texts are found together frequently in Athan. particularly in Orat. iii. where he considers the doctrines of the "Image" and the *μορφωσις*. vid. de Decr. §. 21. §. 31. de Syn. §. 45. Orat. iii. 3. 5. 6. 10. 16 fin. 17. Ep. Æg. 13. Sent. D.

26. ad Afr. 7. 8. 9. vid. also Epiph. Hær. 64. 9. Basil. Hexaem. ix. fin. Cyr. Thes. xii. p. 111. Potam. Ep. ap. Dacher. t. 3. p. 299. Hil. Trin. vii. 41. et supr. Vid. also Animadv. in Eustath. Ep. ad Apoll. Rom. 1796. p. 58.

<sup>2</sup> Here ends the extract from the de Decretis. The sentence following is added as a close.

## CHAP. X.

### OBJECTIONS CONTINUED.

How the Word has free-will, yet without being alterable. He is unalterable because the Image of the Father, proved from texts.

Disc. I. 1. As to their question whether the Word is alterable\*, it is  
 §. 35. superfluous to examine it; it is enough simply to write down what they say, and so to shew its daring irreligion. How they trifle, appears from the following questions:—"Has He free will<sup>1</sup>, or has He not? is He good from choice<sup>2</sup> according to free will, and can He, if He will, alter, being of an alterable nature? or, as wood or stone, has He not His choice free to be moved and incline hither and thither?" It is but agreeable to their heresy thus to speak and think; for, when once they have framed to themselves a God out of nothing and a created Son, of course they also adopt such terms as are suitable to a creature. However, when in their controversies with Churchmen they hear from them of the real and only Word of the Father, and yet venture thus to speak of Him, does not their doctrine then become the most loathsome that can be found? Is it not enough to distract a man on mere hearing, though unable to reply, and to make him stop his ears, from astonishment at the novelty of what he hears them say, which even to mention is to blaspheme? For if the Word be alterable and changing, where will He stay, and what will be the end of His progress? how shall the alterable possibly be like the Unalterable? How should he who has seen the alterable, be considered to have seen the Unalterable? in which of His states shall we be able to behold in Him the Father? for it is plain that not at all times shall

\* *αἰσθητός*, i. e. not, changeable, but of a moral nature capable of improvement. Arius maintained this in the strongest terms at starting. "On being asked whether the Word of God is capable of altering as the devil altered, they scrupled not to say, "Yea, He is capable." Alex. ap. Socr. i. 6. p. 11.

we see the Father in the Son, because the Son is ever altering, and is of changing nature. For the Father is unalterable and unchangeable, and is always in the same state and the same; but if, as they hold, the Son is alterable, and not always the same, but ever of a changing nature, how can such a one be the Father's Image, not having the likeness of His unalterableness<sup>1</sup>? how can He be really in the Father, if His moral choice is indeterminate? Nay, perhaps, as being alterable, and advancing daily, He is not perfect yet. But away with such madness of the Arians, and let the truth shine out, and shew that they are beside themselves. For must not He be perfect who is equal to God? and must not He be unalterable, who is one with the Father, and His Son proper to His substance? and the Father's substance being unalterable, unalterable must be also the proper Offspring from it. And if they slanderously impute alteration to the Word, let them learn how much their own reason is in peril<sup>2</sup>; for from the fruit is the tree known. For this is why he who hath seen the Son, hath seen the Father, and why the knowledge of the Son is knowledge of the Father.

2. Therefore the Image of the unalterable God must be unchangeable; for *Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, to-day, and for ever*. And David in the Psalm says of Him, *Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the work of Thine hands. They shall perish, but Thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment. And as a vesture shalt Thou fold them up, and they shall be changed, but Thou art the same, and Thy years shall not fail*. And the Lord Himself says of Himself through the Prophet, *See now that I, even I am He, and I change not*. It may be said indeed that what is here expressed relates to the Father; yet it suits the Son also to speak it, especially because, when made man, He manifests His own identity and unalterableness to such as suppose that by reason of the flesh He is changed and become other than He was. More trustworthy are the sacred writers, or rather the Lord, than the perversity of the irreligious. For Scripture, as in the above-cited passage of the Psalter, signifying under the name of heaven and earth, that the nature of all things generate and created is alterable and changeable, yet excepting the

CHAP.  
X.

<sup>supr.</sup>  
§. 22.  
<sup>init.</sup>

p. 2,  
note e.

Heb. 1,  
10—12.

Deut.  
32, 39.  
Mal. 3,  
6.

DISC. Son from these, shews us thereby that He is in no wise a  
I.

thing generate; nay teaches that He changes every thing else, and is Himself not changed, in saying, *Thou art the same, and Thy years shall not fail.* And with reason; for things generate, being from nothing<sup>1</sup>, and not being before their generation, because, in truth, they come to be after not being, have a nature which is changeable; but the Son, being from the Father, and proper to His substance, is unchangeable and unalterable as the Father Himself. For it were sin to say that from that substance which is unalterable was begotten an alterable word and a changeable wisdom. For how is He longer the Word, if He be alterable? or can that be Wisdom which is changeable? unless perhaps, as accident in substance\*, so they would have it, viz. as in any particular substance, a certain grace and habit of virtue exists accidentally, which is called Word and Son and Wisdom, and admits of being taken from it and added to it. For they have often expressed this sentiment, but it is not the faith of Christians; as not declaring that He is truly Word and Son of God, or that the wisdom intended is the true Wisdom. For what alters and changes, and has no stay in one and the same condition, how can that be true? whereas the Lord says, *I am John 14, the Truth.* If then the Lord Himself speaks thus concerning Himself, and declares His unalterableness, and the sacred writers have learned and testify this, nay and our notions of God acknowledge it as religious, whence did these men of irreligion draw this novelty? from their heart as from a seat

<sup>1</sup> de Syn. of corruption did they vomit it forth<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>2</sup> 16 fin.  
p. 98.

## CHAP. XI.

### TEXTS EXPLAINED ; AND FIRST, PHIL. ii. 9, 10.

Various texts which are alleged against the Catholic doctrine ; e. g. Phil. ii. 9, 10. Whether the words " Wherefore God hath highly exalted " prove moral probation and advancement. Argued against, first, from the force of the word " Son ; " which is inconsistent with such an interpretation. Next, the passage examined. Ecclesiastical sense of " highly exalted," and " gave," and " wherefore ; " viz. as being spoken with reference to our Lord's manhood. Secondary sense ; viz. as implying the Word's " exaltation " through the resurrection in the same sense in which Scripture speaks of His descent in the Incarnation ; how the phrase does not derogate from the nature of the Word.

1. BUT since they allege the divine oracles and force on <sup>CHAP.</sup> them a misinterpretation, according to their private sense\*, it <sup>XI.</sup> becomes necessary to meet them just so far as to lay claim to §. 37. these passages, and to shew that they bear an orthodox sense, and that our opponents are in error. They say then, that the Apostle writes, *Wherefore God also hath highly exalted* Phil. 2, *Him, and given Him a Name which is above every name ;* <sup>9. 10.</sup> *that at the Name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven and things in earth and things under the earth ;* and David, *Wherefore God, even Thy God, hath anointed* Ps. 45, 9. *Thee with the oil of gladness above Thy fellows.* Then they

\* vid. supr. p. 78, note n. " We must not make an appeal to the Scriptures, nor take up a position for the fight, in which victory is not, or is doubtful, or next to doubtful. For though this conflict of Scripture with Scripture did not end in a drawn battle, yet the true order of the subject required that that should be laid down first, which now becomes but a point of debate, viz. *who have a claim to the faith itself, whose are the Scriptures.*" Tertull. de Præscr. 19. " Rufinus says of S. Basil and S. Gregory, "Putting aside all Greek literature, they are said to have passed thirteen years together in studying the Scriptures alone, and followed out their sense not from

*their private opinion*, but by the writings and authority of the Fathers, &c." Hist. ii. 9. " Seeing the Canon of Scripture is perfect, &c. what need we join unto it the authority of the Church's understanding and interpretation ? because the Scripture being of itself so deep and profound, all men do not understand it in one and the same sense, but so many men, so many opinions almost may be gathered out of it ; for Novatian expounds it one way, Photinus another, Sabellius, &c." Vincent. Comm. 2. Hippolytus has a passage very much to the same purpose. contr. Noet. 9 fin.



Disc. urge, as something acute: "If He was exalted and received  
 I. grace, on a wherefore, and on a wherefore He was anointed,  
 He received the reward of His good choice; but having  
 acted from choice, He is altogether of an alterable nature."  
 ' of Ni- This is what Eusebius<sup>1</sup> and Arius have dared to say,  
 come- dia, vid. Theod. Hist. i. 5. nay to write; while their partizans do not shrink from  
 \* p. 213, conversing about it in full market-place<sup>2</sup>, not seeing  
 note a. how mad an argument they use. For if He received  
 what He had as a reward of His good choice, and would  
 not have had it, unless He had needed it and had His  
 work to shew for it, then having gained it from virtue and  
 promotion<sup>3</sup>, with reason had He "therefore" been called Son  
 and God, without being very Son. For what is from another  
 by nature, is a real offspring, as Isaac was to Abraham, and  
 Joseph to Jacob and the Radiance to the Sun; but the  
 so-called sons from virtue and grace, have but in place of  
 nature a grace by acquisition, and are something else besides<sup>4</sup>  
 the gift itself; as the men who have received the Spirit by  
 participation, concerning whom Scripture saith, *I have*  
*begotten and exalted children, and they have rebelled against*  
*Me*<sup>5</sup>. And of course, since they were not sons by nature,  
 therefore, when they altered, the Spirit was taken away  
 and they were disinherited; and again on their repent-  
 ance that God who thus at the beginning gave them  
 grace, will receive them, and give light, and call them  
 sons again. But if they say this of the Saviour also,  
 it follows that He is neither very God nor very Son, nor  
 like the Father, nor in any wise has God for a Father of  
 His being according to substance, but of the mere grace  
 given to Him, and for a Creator of His being according  
 to substance, after the similitude of all others. And being such,  
 as they maintain, it will be manifest further that He had not  
 the name "Son" from the first, if so be it was the prize of  
 works done and of that very same advance which He made  
 when He became man, and took the form of a servant; but  
 then, when, after becoming *obedient unto death*, He was,  
 as the text says, *highly exalted*, and received that *Name* as  
 a grace, that at the Name of Jesus every knee should bow.

Phil. 2,  
8.

2. What then was before this, if then He was exalted, and  
 then began to be worshipped, and then was called Son, when

He became man? For He seems Himself not to have promoted<sup>1</sup> the flesh at all, but rather to have been Himself promoted through it, if, according to their perverseness, He was then exalted and called Son, when He became man. What then was before this? One must urge the question on them again, to make it understood what their irreligious doctrine results in<sup>b</sup>. For if the Lord be God, Son, Word, yet was not all these before He became man, either He was something else beside these, and afterwards became partaker of them for His virtue's sake, as we have said; or they must adopt the alternative, (may it fall upon their heads!) that He was not before that time, but is wholly man by nature, and nothing more. But this is no sentiment of the Church, but of Samosatene and of the present Jews. Why then, if they think as Jews, are they not circumcised with them too, instead of pretending Christianity, while they are its foes? For if He was not, or was indeed, but afterwards was promoted, how were all things made by Him, or how in Him, were He not perfect, did the Father delight<sup>2</sup>? And He, on the other hand, if now promoted, how did He before rejoice in the presence of the Father? And, if He received His worship after dying, how is Abraham seen to worship Him in the tent<sup>3</sup>, and Moses in the bush? and, as Daniel saw, myriads of myriads, and thousands of thousands were ministering unto Him? And if, as they say, He had His promotion now, how did the Son Himself make mention of that His glory before and above the world, when He said, *Glorify Thou Me, O Father, with the glory which I had with Thee before the world was*. If, as they say, He was then exalted, how did He before that bow the heavens and come down; and again, the Highest gave His thunder? Therefore, if, even before the world was made, the

CHAP.  
XI.

<sup>1</sup>βελτιώ-  
σεαι

<sup>2</sup> vid.  
Prov. 8,  
30.

<sup>3</sup> p. 120,  
note g.

John 17,  
5.

Ps. 18,  
9. 13.

<sup>b</sup> The Arians perhaps more than other heretics were remarkable for bringing objections against the received view, rather than forming a consistent theory of their own. Indeed the very vigour and success of their assault upon the truth lay in its being a mere assault, not a positive and substantive teaching. They therefore, even more than others, might fairly be urged on to the consequences of their positions. Now the text in question, as it must be interpreted if it

is to serve as an objection, was an objection also to the received doctrine of the Arians. They considered that our Lord was above and before all creatures from the first, and their Creator; how then could He be exalted above all? They surely, as much as Catholics, were obliged to explain it of our Lord's manhood. They could not then use it as a weapon against the Church, until they took the ground of Paul of Samosata.

Disc. I. Son had that glory, and was Lord of glory and the Highest, and descended from heaven, and is ever to be worshipped, it follows that He had no promotion from His descent, but rather Himself promoted the things which needed promotion; and if He descended to effect their promotion, therefore He did not receive in reward the name of the Son and God, but rather He Himself has made us sons of the Father, and made men gods, by becoming Himself man.

§. 39. 3. Therefore He was not man, and then became God, but He was God, and then became man, and that to make us gods<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *turn-  
der*

Ps. 81,  
(82,) 1,  
Sept.

Col. 1,  
15.  
<sup>2</sup> *vid.*  
infr. ii.  
§. 62.

Mat. 11,  
27.

John 10,  
35.

<sup>3</sup> p. 18,  
note o.

Since, if when He became man, only then He was called Son and God, but before He became man, God called the ancient people sons, and made Moses a god of Pharaoh, (and Scripture says of many, *God standeth in the congregation of gods*;) it is plain that He is called Son and God later than they. How then are all things through Him, and He before all? or how is He *first-born of the whole creation*<sup>2</sup>, if He has others before Him who are called sons and gods? And how is it that those first partakers<sup>c</sup> do not partake of the Word? This opinion is not true; it is an evasion of our present Judaizers. For how in that case can any at all know God as their Father? for adoption there cannot be apart from the real Son, who says, *No one knoweth the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal Him*. And how can there be deifying apart from the Word and before Him? yet, saith He to their brethren the Jews, *If He called them gods, unto whom the Word of God came*. And if all that are called sons and gods, whether in earth or in heaven, were adopted and deified through the Word, and the Son Himself is the Word, it is plain that through Him are they all, and He Himself before all, or rather He Himself only is very Son<sup>3</sup>, and He alone is very God from the very God, not receiving these prerogatives as a reward for His virtue, nor being

<sup>c</sup> In this passage Athan. considers that the participation of the Word is deification, as communion with the Son is adoption; also that the old Saints, inasmuch as they are called "gods" and "sons," did partake of the Divine Word and Son, or in other words were gifted with the Spirit. He asserts the same

doctrine very strongly in Orat. iv. §. 22. On the other hand, infr. 47. he says expressly that Christ received the Spirit in Baptism *that He might give it to man*. There is no real contradiction in such statements; what was given in one way under the Law, was given in another and fuller under the Gospel.

something else beside<sup>1</sup> them, but being all these by nature and according to substance. For He is Offspring of the Father's substance, so that one cannot doubt that after the resemblance of the unalterable Father, the Word also is unalterable. CHAP. XI.  
1 p. 234,  
ref. 4.

4. Hitherto we have met their irrational conceits with the true conceptions<sup>d</sup> implied in the Word "Son," as the Lord Himself has given us. But it will be well next to expound the divine oracles, that the unalterableness of the Son and His unchangeable nature, which is the Father's<sup>2</sup>, as well as their perverseness, may be still more fully proved. The Apostle then, writing to the Philippians, says, *Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus; who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God; but made Himself of no reputation, and took upon Him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men. And, being found in fashion as a man, He humbled Himself, and became obedient to death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted Him, and given Him a Name which is above every name; that at the Name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.* Can any thing be plainer and more express than this? He was not from a lower state promoted; but rather, existing as God, He took the form of a servant, and in taking it, did not promote but humbled Himself. Where then is there here any reward of virtue, or what advancement and promotion in such humiliation? For if, being God, He became man, and descending from on high He is still said to be exalted, where is He exalted, being God? this withal being plain, that, since God is highest of all, His Word must necessarily be highest also. Where then could He be exalted higher, who is in the Father and like the Father in all things<sup>3</sup>? φύσιν  
Phil. 2,  
5—11.

5. Therefore He is beyond the need of any addition; nor is such as the Arians think Him. For though the Word did descend in order to be exalted, and so it is written, yet what need was there that He should humble Himself, 3 ὁμοιος  
πατὸς  
πάντα,  
p. 116,  
note e.  
p. 210,  
ref. 3.

<sup>d</sup> ταῖς ἰσότησιν ἡρώμενοι, πρὸς τὰς ἰσότητας ἀπηντήσαμεν. cf. εὐχὴ ἰσότητα, παρό-  
νοια δὲ μᾶλλον, &c. Basil. contr. Eunom.  
i. 6. init.

Disc. as if to seek that which He had already? And what grace  
 I. did He receive who is the Giver of grace<sup>1</sup>? or how did He  
<sup>1</sup> p. 32, receive that Name for worship, who is always worshipped by  
 note q. His Name? Nay, certainly before He became man, the  
 Ps. 54, 1. sacred writers invoke Him, *Save me, O God, for Thy Name's*  
 Ps. 20, 7. *sake*; and again, *Some put their trust in chariots, and some*  
*in horses, but we will remember the Name of the Lord our*  
*God.* And while He was worshipped by the Patriarchs, con-  
 Heb. 1, cerning the Angels it is written, *Let all the Angels of God*  
 6. *worship Him.* And if, as David says in the 71st Psalm, *His*  
 §. 41. *Name remaineth before the sun, and before the moon from*  
 Ps. 71, *one generation to another,* how did He receive what He had  
 (72.) 17, always, even before He now received it? or how is He exalted,  
 5, Sept. being before His exaltation, the Most High? or how did He  
 receive the right of being worshipped, who before He now  
 received it, was ever worshipped?

John 1, 6. It is not a dark saying but a divine mystery\*. *In the*  
 1. 14. *beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and*  
*the Word was God*; but for our sakes afterwards the *Word*  
*was made flesh.* And the term in question, *highly exalted*,  
 does not signify that the substance of the Word was exalted,  
 Phil. 2, for He was ever and *is equal to God*, but the exaltation is of  
 6. the manhood. Accordingly this is not said before the Word  
 became flesh; that it might be plain that *humbled* and *exalted*  
 are spoken of His human nature; for where there is humble  
 estate, there too may be exaltation; and if because of His taking  
 flesh *humbled* is written, it is clear that *highly exalted* is also  
 2 *said* because of it. For of this was man's<sup>2</sup> nature in want, because  
 of the humble estate of the flesh and of death. Since then  
 the Word, being the Image of the Father and immortal, took  
 the form of a servant, and as man underwent for us death in  
 His flesh, that thereby He might offer Himself for us through  
 death to the Father; therefore also, as man, He is said because  
 of us and for us to be highly exalted, that as by His death

\* Scripture is full of mysteries, but they are mysteries of *fact*, not of words. Its dark sayings or ænigmata are such, because in the nature of things they cannot be expressed clearly. Hence contrariwise, Orat. ii. §. 77 fin. he calls Prov. 8, 22. an enigma, with an allusion to Prov. 1, 6. Sept. In like

manner S. Ambrose says, *Mare est scriptura divina, habens in se sensus profundos, et altitudinem prophetorum ænigmatum, &c.* Ep. ii. 3. What is commonly called "explaining away" Scripture, is this transference of the obscurity from the subject to the words used.

we all died in Christ, so again in the Christ Himself we might be highly exalted, being raised from the dead, and ascending into heaven, *whither the forerunner is for us entered, not into the figures of the true, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.* But if now for us the Christ is entered into heaven itself, though He was even before and always Lord and Framer of the heavens, for us therefore is that present exaltation also written. And as He Himself, who sanctifies all, says also that He sanctifies Himself to the Father for our sakes, not that the Word may become holy, but that He Himself may in Himself sanctify all of us, in like manner we must take the present phrase, *He highly exalted Him*, not that He Himself should be exalted, for He is the highest, but that He may become righteousness for us<sup>1</sup>; and we may be exalted in Him, and that we may enter the gates of heaven, which He has also opened for us, the forerunners saying, *Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors, and the King of Glory shall come in.* For here also not on Him were shut the gates, who is Lord and Maker of all, but because of us is this too written, to whom the door of paradise was shut. And therefore in a human relation, because of the flesh which He bore, it is said of Him, *Lift up, O ye gates, and shall come in*, as if a man were entering; but in a divine relation on the other hand it is said of Him, since *the Word was God*, that He is the *Lord* and the *King of glory*. Such our exaltation the Spirit foreannounced in the eighty-ninth Psalm, saying, *And in Thy righteousness shall they be exalted, for Thou art the glory of their strength.* And if the Son be Righteousness, then He is not exalted as being Himself in need, but it is we who are exalted in that Righteousness, which is He.

7. And so too the words *gave Him*, are not written for the Word Himself; for even before He became man, He was

<sup>f</sup> When Scripture says that our Lord was exalted, it means in that sense in which He could be exalted; just as, in saying that a man walks or eats, we speak of him not as a spirit, but as in that system of things to which the idea of walking and eating belong. Exaltation is not a word which can belong to

God; it is unmeaning, and therefore is not applied to Him in the text in question. Thus, e. g. S. Ambrose: "Ubi humiliabatur, ibi obediens. Ex eo enim nascitur obedientia, ex quo humilitas, et in eo desinit, &c." ap. Dav. alt. n. 39.

Disc. 1.

Heb. 6, 20; 9, 24.

Ps. 24, 7.

Ps. 88, (89.) 17. 18. Sept.

vid. 1 Cor. 1, 30.

§. 42.

Disc. worshipped, as we have said, by the Angels and the whole  
 I. creation in what is proper<sup>1</sup> to the Father; but because of us  
 1 τῆς κα- and for us this too is written of Him. For as Christ died  
 τεινῆς and was exalted as man, so, as man, is He said to take what,  
 ἰδιότησα as God, He ever had, that even this so high a grant of grace  
 might reach to us. For the Word was not impaired in re-  
 2 ἰδού- ceiving a body, that He should seek to receive a grace, but  
 πρὶν αὖ rather He deified<sup>2</sup> that which He put on, nay, *gave* it graciously  
 to the race of man. For as He was ever worshipped as being  
 the Word and existing in the form of God, so being what He  
 ever was, though become man and called Jesus, He still has, as  
 before, the whole creation under foot, and bending their  
 knees to Him in this Name, and confessing that the Word's  
 becoming flesh, and undergoing death in flesh, hath not  
 happened against the glory of His Godhead, but *to the glory  
 of God the Father*. For it is the Father's glory that man,  
 made and then lost, should be found again; and, when the  
 prey of death, that He should be made alive, and should  
 become God's temple. For whereas the powers in heaven,  
 both Angels and Archangels, were ever worshipping the  
 Lord, as they are now worshipping Him in the Name of  
 Jesus, this is our grace and high exaltation, that even when  
 He became man, the Son of God is worshipped, and the  
 heavenly powers are not startled at seeing all of us, who are  
 3 infr. §. of one body with Him<sup>3</sup>, introduced into their realms. And  
 43, p. this had not been, unless He who existed in the form of God  
 241. had taken on Him a servant's form, and had humbled Him-  
 self, permitting His body to reach unto death.

§. 43. 8. Behold then what men considered the foolishness of God  
 because of the Cross, has become of all things most honoured.  
 For our resurrection is stored up in it; and no longer  
 Israel alone, but henceforth all the nations, as the Prophet  
 foretold, leave their idols and acknowledge the true God, the  
 Father of the Christ. And the delusion of demons is come  
 to nought, and He only who is really God is worshipped  
 in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ. For in that the  
 Lord, even when come in human body and called Jesus,  
 was worshipped and believed to be God's Son, and that  
 4 ὁ λόγος through Him the Father was known, it is plain, as has  
 vid. infr. §. 44, 47, been said, that not the Word, considered as the Word<sup>4</sup>,  
 48.

received this so great grace, but we. For because of our relationship to His Body we too have become God's temple, CHAP. XI. and in consequence are made God's sons, so that even in us the Lord is now worshipped, and beholders report, as the Apostle says, that God is in them of a truth<sup>a</sup>. As also John saith in the Gospel, *As many as received Him, to them gave He power to become children of God*; and in his Epistle he writes, *By this we know that He abideth in us by His Spirit which He hath given us*. And this too is an evidence of His goodness towards us that, while we were exalted because that the Highest Lord is in us, and on our behalf grace was given to Him, because that the Lord who supplies the grace has become a man like us, He on the other hand, the Saviour, humbled Himself in taking *our body of humiliation*, and took a servant's form, putting on that flesh which was enslaved to sin<sup>b</sup>. And He indeed gained nothing from us for

<sup>a</sup> *ἐν ἡμῖν ὁ θεὸς ἐστίν.* 1 Cor. 14, 25. Athan. interprets *in* not *among*; as also in 1 John 3, 24, just afterwards. Vid. *in Apol.* Gal. 1, 24. *ἐν ἡμῖν.* Luke 17, 21. *ἐν ἡμῖν ὁ θεὸς ἐστίν.* John 1, 14, on which text Hooker says, "It pleased not the Word or Wisdom of God to take to itself some one person among men, for then should that one have been advanced which was assumed and no more, but Wisdom, to the end she might save many, built her house of that Nature which is common unto all; she made not this or that man her habitation, but dwelt in us." Eccl. Pol. v. 52. §. 3. S. Basil in his proof of the divinity of the Holy Spirit has a somewhat similar passage to the text, "Man in common is crowned with glory and honour, and glory and honour and peace is reserved in the promises for every one who doeth good. And there is a certain glory of Israel peculiar, and the Psalmist speaks of a glory of his own, 'Awake up my glory;' and there is a glory of the sun, and according to the Apostle even a ministration of condemnation with glory. So many then being glorified, choose you that the Spirit alone of all should be without glory?" de Sp. S. c. 24.

<sup>b</sup> It was usual to say against the Apollinarians, that, unless our Lord took on Him our nature, *as it is*, He had not purified and changed it, as it is, but another nature; "The Lord came not to save Adam as free from

sin, that He should become like unto him; but as, in the net of sin and now fallen, that God's mercy might raise him up with Christ." Leont. contr. Nestor. &c. ii. p. 996. Accordingly Athan. says elsewhere, "Had not sinlessness appeared in the nature which had sinned, how was sin condemned in the flesh?" in Apoll. ii. 6. "It was necessary for our salvation," says S. Cyril, "that the Word of God should become man, that human flesh subject to corruption and sick with the lust of pleasures, He might make His own; and, whereas He is life and life-giving, He might destroy the corruption, &c.... For by this means, might sin in our flesh become dead." Ep. ad Success. i. p. 138. And S. Leo, "Non alterius nature erat ejus caro quam nostra, nec alio illi quam cæteris hominibus anima est inspirata principio, quæ excelleret, non diversitate generis, sed sublimitate virtutis." Ep. 35 fin. vid. also Ep. 28. 3. Ep. 31. 2. Ep. 165. 9. Serm. 22. 2. and 25. 5. It may be asked whether this doctrine does not interfere with that of the immaculate conception; but that miracle was wrought in order that our Lord might not be born in original sin, and does not affect, or rather includes, His taking flesh of the substance of the Virgin, i. e. of a fallen nature. If indeed sin were of the substance of our fallen nature, as some heretics have said, then He could not have taken our nature without



Disc. His own promotion<sup>1</sup>: for the Word of God is without want and full; but rather we were promoted from Him; for He is the *Light, which lighteneth every man that cometh into the world.*

I.  
<sup>1</sup>βελτίω-  
σιν, ex-  
ternal  
advance

9. And in vain do the Arians lay stress upon the conjunction *wherefore*, because Paul has said, *Wherefore hath God highly exalted Him.* For in saying this he did not imply any prize of virtue, nor the promotion from advance<sup>2</sup>, but the cause why the exaltation was bestowed upon us. And what is this but that He who existed in form of God, the Son of a divine<sup>3</sup> Father, humbled Himself and became a servant instead of us and in our behalf? For if the Lord had not become man, we had not been redeemed from sins: not raised from the dead, but remaining dead under the earth; not exalted into heaven, but lying in Hades. Because of us then and in our behalf are the words, *highly exalted and given.*

<sup>2</sup>προνο-  
πῆς, in-  
ternal  
advance,  
Luke 2,  
52.

<sup>3</sup>θεϊνῶς

§. 44. 10. This then I consider the sense of this passage, and that, a very ecclesiastical sense<sup>4</sup>. However, there is another way in which one might remark upon it, giving the same sense in a parallel way; viz. that, though it does not speak of the exaltation of the Word Himself, so far as He is Word<sup>5</sup>, (for He is, as was just now said, most high and like His Father,) yet by reason of His incarnation it alludes to His resurrection from the dead. For after saying, *He hath humbled Himself even unto death*, He immediately added, *Wherefore He*

<sup>4</sup>ἐκκλη-  
σιαστικῆς,  
vid.  
Serap.  
iv. 15.  
contr.  
Gent. 6.  
7. 33.  
<sup>5</sup>Orat. ii.  
§. 8.

partaking our sinfulness; but if sin be, as it is, a fault of the *will*, then the Divine Power of the Word could sanctify the human will, and keep it from swerving in the direction of evil. Hence S. Austin says, "We say not that Christ by the *felicity of a flesh* separated from sense *could not* feel the desire of sin, but that *by perfection of virtue*, and by a flesh not begotten through concupiscence of the flesh, He *had not* the desire of sin." Op. Imperf. iv. 48. On the other hand, S. Athanasius expressly calls it Manichean doctrine to consider, τὴν φύσιν of the flesh ἀμαρτίας, καὶ οὐ τὴν πρᾶξιν. contr. Apoll. i. 12 fin. or φωνὴν ἵνα τὴν ἀμαρτίαν. ibid. i. 14 fin. His argument in the next ch. is on the ground that all *natures* are from God, but God made man upright nor is the author of evil; (vid. also Vit.

Anton. 20.) "not as if," he says, "the devil wrought in man a nature, (God forbid!) for of a nature the devil cannot be maker (δημιουργὸς) as is the impiety of the Manichees, but he wrought a bias of nature by transgression, and 'so death reigned over all men.' Wherefore, saith He, 'the Son of God came to destroy the works of the devil;' what works? that nature, which God made sinless, and the devil biassed to the transgression of God's command and the finding out of sin which is death, did God the Word raise again, so as to be secure from the devil's bias and the finding out of sin. And therefore the Lord said, 'The prince of this world cometh and findeth nothing in Me.'" vid. also §. 19. Ibid. ii. 6. he speaks of the devil having introduced the *law* of sin." vid. also §. 9.

*viz. in the body, on the Resurrection, because He was God.* 243

*hath highly exalted Him*; wishing to shew, that, although CHAP. XI. as man He is said to have died, yet, as being Life, He was exalted on the resurrection; for *He who descended, is the same also who rose again.* He descended in body, and He rose again because He was God Himself in the body. And this again is the reason why according to this meaning He brought in the conjunction *Wherefore*; not as a reward of virtue nor of advancement, but to signify the cause why the resurrection took place; and why, while all other men from Adam down to this time have died and remained dead, He only rose in integrity from the dead. The cause is this, which He Himself has already taught us, that, being God, He has become man. For all other men, being merely born of Adam, died, and death reigned over them; but He, the Second Man, is from heaven, for *the Word was made flesh*, and this Man is said to be from heaven and heavenly<sup>1</sup>, because the Word descended from<sup>1</sup> in heaven; wherefore He was not held under death. For though He humbled Himself, suffering His own Body to reach unto death, in that it was capable<sup>2</sup> of death<sup>1</sup>, yet it was highly exalted from earth, because He was God's Son in a body. Accordingly what is here said, *Wherefore God also hath highly exalted Him*, answers to St. Peter's words in the Acts, *Whom God raised up, having loosed the bonds of death, because it was not possible that He should be holden of it.* For as Paul has written, "Since being in form of God He became man, and humbled Himself unto death, therefore God also hath highly exalted Him," so also Peter says, "Since, being God, He became man, and signs and wonders proved

<sup>1</sup> It was a point in controversy with the extreme Monophysites, that is, the Eutychians, whether our Lord's body was naturally subject to death, the Catholics maintaining the affirmative, as Athanasius here. Eutyches asserted that our Lord had not a human nature, by which he meant among other things that His manhood was not subject to the laws of a body, but so far as He submitted to them, did so by an act of will in each particular case; and this, lest it should seem that He was moved by the *πάθος* against His will *ἀκούσιος*; and consequently that His manhood was not subject to death. But the Catholics maintained that He had voluntarily

placed Himself *under* those laws, and died *naturally*, vid. Athan. contr. Apoll. i. 17. and that after the resurrection His body became incorruptible, not according to nature, but by grace. vid. Leont. de Sect. x. p. 530. Anast. Hodeg. c. 23. To express their doctrine of the *συνεχὴς* of our Lord's manhood the Eutychians made use of the Catholic expression "ut voluit." vid. Athan. l. c. Eutyches ap. Leon. Ep. 21. "quomodo voluit et scit," twice. vid. also Eranist. i. p. 11. ii. p. 105. Leont. contr. Nest. i. p. 967. Pseudo-Athan. Serm. adv. Div. Hær. §. 8. (t. 2. p. 570.)

DISC. Him to beholders to be God, therefore it was not possible  
 I. that He should be holden of death." To man it was not possible to prosper in this matter; for death belongs to man; wherefore, the Word, being God, became flesh, that, being put to death in the flesh, He might quicken all men by His own power.

§. 45. 11. But since He Himself is said to be *exalted*, and God gave Him, and the heretics think this a defect<sup>1</sup> or affection in the substance<sup>k</sup> of the Word, it becomes necessary to explain how these words are used. He is said to be exalted from the lower parts of the earth, because, on the other hand, death is ascribed to Him. Both events are reckoned His, since it was His Body<sup>1</sup>, and none other's, that was exalted from the dead and taken up into heaven. And again, the Body being His, and the Word not being external to it, it is natural that when the Body was exalted, He, as man, should, because of the body, be spoken of as exalted. If then He did not become man, let this not be said of Him; but if the Word became flesh, of necessity the resurrection and exaltation, as in the case of a man, must be ascribed to Him, that the death which is ascribed to Him may be a redemption of the sins of

<sup>1</sup> ἰδέσ-  
 ται, ad  
 Adelph.  
 4.

<sup>k</sup> At first sight it would seem as if St. Athanasius here used *οὐσία substance* for subsistence, or person; but this is not true except with an explanation. Its *direct* meaning is here, as usual, substance, though *indirectly* to come to imply subsistence. He is speaking of that Divine Essence which, though also the Almighty Father's, is as simply and entirely the Word's as if it were only His. Nay, even when the Substance of the Father is spoken of in a sort of contrast to that of the Son, as in the phrase *οὐσία ἕξ οὐσίας*, harsh as such expressions are, it is not accurate to say that *οὐσία* is used for subsistence or person, or that two *οὐσίας* are spoken of. (vid. sup. p. 155, note f.) except, that is, by Arians, as Eusebius, sup. p. 68, note g. Just below we find *φύσις τοῦ λόγου*, §. 51 init.

<sup>1</sup> This was the question which came into discussion in the Nestorian controversy, when, as it was then expressed, all that took place in respect to the Eternal Word as man, belonged to His *Person*, and therefore might be predicated of Him; so that it was heretical

not to confess the Word's body, (or the body of God in the Person of the Word,) the Word's death, (as Athan. in the text,) the Word's exaltation, and the Word's, or God's Mother, who was in consequence called *θεοτοκος*, which was the expression on which the controversy mainly turned. "The God-head," says Athan. elsewhere, "'dwelt in the flesh bodily; which is all one with saying, that, being God, He had a proper body, *ἴδιον*, and using this as an instrument, *ἰσχυρῶς*, He became man, for our sakes; and because of this things *proper to the flesh* are said to be *His*, since He was in it, as hunger, thirst, suffering, fatigue, and the like, of which the flesh is capable, *ἡλικία*; while the *works proper to the Word* Himself, as raising the dead, and restoring sight to the blind, and curing the issue of blood, He did *Himself through His body, &c.*'" Orat. iii. 31. vid. the whole passage, which is as precise as if it had been written after the Nestorian and Eutychian controversies, though without the technical words then adopted.

men and an abolition of death, and that the resurrection and exaltation may for His sake remain secure for us. In both respects he hath said of Him, *God hath highly exalted Him*, and *God hath given to Him*; that herein moreover he may shew that it is not the Father that hath become flesh, but it is His Word, who has become man, and has received after the manner of men from the Father, and is exalted by Him, as has been said. And it is plain, nor would any one dispute it, that what the Father gives, He gives through the Son. And it is marvellous and overwhelming verily, that the grace which the Son gives from the Father, that the Son Himself is said to receive; and the exaltation, which the Son effects from the Father, with that, the Son is Himself exalted. For He who is the Son of God, He Himself became the Son of Man; and, as Word, He gives from the Father, for all things which the Father does and gives, He does and supplies through Him; and as the Son of Man, He Himself is said after the manner of men to receive what proceeds from Him, because His Body is none other than His, <sup>1</sup> τὸν ἄν-  
and is a natural recipient of grace, as has been said. For He <sup>2</sup> τὸν κα-  
received it as far as man's nature<sup>1</sup> was exalted; which exalt-  
ation was its being deified. But such an exaltation the <sup>3</sup> τὸν κα-  
Word Himself always had according to the Father's God-  
head<sup>2</sup> and perfection, which was His. <sup>vid. p. 145, note r.</sup>

## CHAP. XII.

### TEXTS EXPLAINED; SECONDLY, PSALM xlv. 7, 8.

Whether the words “therefore,” “anointed,” &c. imply that the Word has been rewarded. Argued against first from the word “fellows” or “partakers.” He is anointed with the Spirit in His manhood to sanctify human nature. Therefore the Spirit descended on Him in Jordan, when in the flesh. And He is said to sanctify Himself for us, and give us the glory He has received. The word “wherefore” implies His divinity. “Thou hast loved righteousness,” &c. do not imply trial or choice.

Disc. I. 1. SUCH an explanation of the Apostle’s words, confutes the  
 §. 46. irreligious men; and what the Psalmist says admits also the same orthodox sense, which they misinterpret, but which in the Psalmist is manifestly religious. He says then, *Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever; a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of Thy Kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity, therefore God, even Thy God, hath anointed Thee with the oil of gladness above Thy fellows.* Behold, O ye Arians, and acknowledge even hence the truth. The Psalmist speaks of all us as *fellows* or *partakers*<sup>1</sup> of the Lord; but were He one of things which come out of nothing and of things generate, He Himself had been one of those who partake. But, since He hymned Him as the eternal God, saying, *Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever*, and has declared that all other things partake of Him, what conclusion must we draw, but that He is distinct from generated things, and He only the Father’s veritable Word, Radiance, and Wisdom, which all things generate partake<sup>2</sup>, being sanctified by Him in the Spirit<sup>3</sup>? And therefore He is here “anointed,” not that He may become God, for He was

<sup>1</sup> μισθόχους

<sup>2</sup> p. 15, note e.

\* It is here said that all things *generate* partake the Son and are *sanctified* by the Spirit. How a *γέννησις* or adoption through the Son is necessary for every creature in order to its consistence, life, or preservation, has been explained, *supr.* p. 32, note q. Sometimes the Son was considered as the special

Principle of reason, as by Origen, *vid. ap. Athan. Serap. iv. 9.* *vid. himself, de Incarn. 11.* These offices of the Son and the Spirit are contrasted by S. Basil, in his *de Sp. S. τὸν ἀνέκτιστον λόγον, τὸν δημιουργοῦντα λόγον, τὸ ἐννοεῖν πνεῦμα*, &c. c. 16. n. 38.

so even before; nor that He may become King, for He had the Kingdom eternally, existing as God's Image, as the sacred Oracle shews; but in our behalf is this written, as before. For the Israelitish kings, upon their being anointed, then became kings, not being so before, as David, as Ezekias, as Josias, and the rest; but the Saviour on the contrary, being God, and ever ruling in the Father's Kingdom, and being Himself the Dispenser of the Holy Ghost, nevertheless is here said to be anointed, that, as before, being said as man to be anointed with the Spirit, He might provide for us men, not only exaltation and resurrection, but the indwelling and intimacy<sup>1</sup> of the Spirit. And signifying this the Lord<sup>1</sup> Himself hath said by His own mouth in the Gospel according to John, *I have sent them into the world, and for their sakes do I sanctify Myself, that they may be sanctified in the truth*<sup>2</sup>. In saying this He has shewn that He is not the sanctified, but the Sanctifier; for He is not sanctified by other, but Himself sanctifies Himself, that we may be sanctified in the truth. He who sanctifies Himself is Lord of sanctification. How then does this take place? What does He mean but this? "I, being the Father's Word, I give to Myself, when become man, the Spirit; and Myself, become man, do I sanctify in Him, that henceforth in Me, who am Truth, (for *Thy Word is Truth*), all may be sanctified."

2. If then for our sake He sanctifies Himself, and does this when He becomes man, it is very plain that the Spirit's descent on Him in Jordan, was a descent upon us, because of His bearing our body. And it did not take place for promotion<sup>3</sup> to the Word, but again for our sanctification, that we might share His anointing, and of us it might be said, *Know ye not that ye are God's Temple, and the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?* For when the Lord, as man, was washed in Jordan, it was we who were washed in Him and by Him<sup>4</sup>. And when He received the Spirit, we it was who by Him were made recipients of It. And moreover for this reason, not as Aaron or David or the rest, was He anointed with oil, but in another way above all His fellows, *with the oil of gladness*; which He Himself interprets to be the Spirit, saying by the Prophet, *The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me*,  
CHAP. XII.  
<sup>1</sup> οἰκνῶ-  
<sup>2</sup> τῆρα  
<sup>3</sup> vid.  
<sup>4</sup> Cyril.  
 Thesaur.  
 20.  
 p. 197.

Disc. *because the Lord hath anointed Me*; as also the Apostle  
 1. has said, *How God anointed Him with the Holy Ghost.*  
 Acts 10, 38. When then were these things spoken of Him but when  
 He came in the flesh and was baptized in Jordan, and the  
 Spirit descended on Him? And indeed the Lord Himself  
 John 16, said, *The Spirit shall take of Mine*; and *I will send Him*;  
 14. 7. and to His disciples, *Receive ye the Holy Ghost.* And  
 20, 22. notwithstanding, He who, as the Word and Radiance of  
 the Father, gives to others, now is said to be sanctified,  
 because now He has become man, and the Body that is  
 sanctified is His. From Him then we have begun to receive  
 the unction and the seal, John saying, *And ye have an*  
 1 John 2, 20. *unction from the Holy One*; and the Apostle, *And ye were*  
 Eph. 1, 13. *sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise.* Therefore because  
 of us and for us are these words.

3. What advance then of promotion, and reward of virtue  
 or generally of conduct, is proved from this in our Lord's  
 instance? For if He was not God, and then had become  
 God, if not being King He was preferred to the Kingdom,  
 your reasoning would have had some faint plausibility.  
 But if He is God and the throne of His kingdom is ever-  
 lasting, in what way could God advance? or what was there  
 wanting to Him who was sitting on His Father's throne?  
 And if, as the Lord Himself has said, the Spirit is His, and  
 takes of His, and He sends It, it is not the Word, considered  
 1 p. 240, as the Word<sup>1</sup> and Wisdom, who is anointed with the Spirit  
 ref. 4. which He Himself gives, but the flesh assumed by Him  
 which is anointed in Him and by Him<sup>2</sup>; that the sanctifi-

<sup>1</sup> Elsewhere Athan. says that our Lord's Godhead was the immediate anointing or ebrism of the manhood He assumed. "God needed not the anointing, nor was the anointing made without God; but God both applied it, and also received it in that body which was capable of it." in Apollin. ii. 3. and *ἐν χρίσματι ἑνὸς ἰσχύος, ἐν δὲ χριστῷ διὰ ἑαυτοῦ ἰσχυρώμενος.* Orat. iv. §. 36. vid. Origen. Periarch. ii. 6. n. 4. And S. Greg. Naz. still more expressly, and from the same text as Athan. "The Father anointed Him 'with the oil of gladness above His fellows,' anointing the manhood with the Godhead." Orat. x. fin. Again, "This [the Godhead] is the anointing of the manhood, not

sanctifying by an energy as the other Christs [anointed] but by a presence of Him whole who anointed, *ἐλθὼν αὐτὸν χρίσας*; whence it came to pass that what anointed was called man and what was anointed was made God." Orat. 30. 20. "He Himself anointed Himself; anointing as God the body with His Godhead, and anointed as man." Damasc. F. O. iii. 3. Dei Filius, sicut pluvia in vellus, toto divinitatis unguento nostram se fudit in carnem. Chrysolog. Serm. 60. It is more common, however, to consider that the anointing was the descent of the Spirit, as Athan. says at the beginning of this section, according to Luke iv. 18. Acts x, 38.

cation coming to the Lord as man, may come to all men from Him. For not of Itself, saith He, doth the Spirit speak, but the Word is He who gives It to the worthy. For this is like the passage considered above; for as the Apostle has written, *Who existing in form of God thought it not robbery to be equal with God, but humbled Himself, and took a servant's form*, so David celebrates the Lord, as the everlasting God and King, but sent to us and assuming our body which is mortal. For this is his meaning in the Psalm, *All Thy garments<sup>c</sup> smell of myrrh, aloes, and cassia*; Ps. 45, and it is represented by Nicodemus and by Mary's company, when he came bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pounds weight; and they the spices which they had prepared for the burial of the Lord's body. CHAP. XII.  
John 19, 39.  
Luke 24, 1.

4. What advancement<sup>1</sup> then was it to the Immortal to have assumed the mortal? or what promotion is it to the Everlasting to have put on the temporal? what reward can be great to the Everlasting God and King in the bosom of the Father? See ye not, that this too was done and written because of us and for us, that us who are mortal and temporal, the Lord, become man, might make immortal, and bring into the everlasting kingdom of heaven? Blush ye not, speaking lies against the divine oracles? For when our Lord Jesus Christ had been among us, we indeed were promoted, as rescued from sin; but He is the same<sup>2</sup>: nor did He alter, when He became man, (to repeat what I have said,) but, as has been written, *The Word of God abideth for ever*. Surely as, before His becoming man, He, the Word, dispensed to the saints the Spirit as His own<sup>3</sup>, so also when made man, He sanctifies all by the Spirit and says to His Disciples, *Receive ye the Holy Ghost*. And He gave to Moses and the other seventy; and through Him David prayed to the Father, saying, *Take not Thy Holy Spirit from me*. On the other hand, when made man, He said, *I will send to you the Paraclete, the Spirit of truth*; and He sent Him, He, the Word of God, as being faithful. §. 48.  
1 *ὑπερβαίνειν*  
2 p. 23, note a. infra,  
§. 51.  
Isai. 40, 8. *ἄγιος* but *ἅγιος*  
3 p. 236, note c.  
Ps. 51, 11.  
John 15, 26.

<sup>c</sup> Our Lord's manhood is spoken of as a garment; more distinctly afterwards, "As Aaron was himself, and did not change on putting round him

the high priest's garment, but remaining the same, was but clothed &c. Orat. ii. 8. On the Apollinarian abuse of the idea, vid. note in loc.



- Disc. 5. Therefore *Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, to-day, and for ever*, remaining unalterable, and at once gives and receives, giving as God's Word, receiving as man. It is not the Word then, viewed as the Word, that is promoted; for He had all things and has them always; but men, who have in Him and through Him their origin<sup>d</sup> of receiving them. For, when He is now said to be anointed in a human respect, we it is who in Him are anointed; since also, when He is baptized, we it is who in Him are baptized. But on all these things the Saviour throws much light, when He says to the Father, *And the glory which Thou gavest Me, I have given to them, that they may be one, even as We are one*. Because of us then He asked for glory, and the words occur, *took and gave and highly exalted*, that we might take, and to us might be given, and we might be exalted, in Him; as also for us He sanctifies Himself, that we might be sanctified in Him<sup>1</sup>.
- Heb. 13. 8.
- John 17. 22.
- <sup>1</sup> Cyril. Thesaur. 20. p. 197.

<sup>d</sup> The word origin, ἀρχή, implies the doctrine, more fully brought out in other passages of the Fathers, that our Lord has deigned to become an instrumental cause, as it may be called, of the life of each individual Christian. For at first sight it may be objected to the whole course of Athan.'s argument thus;—What connection is there between the sanctification of Christ's manhood and ours? how does it prove that human nature is sanctified because a particular specimen of it was sanctified in Him? S. Chrysostom explains; "He is born of our substance: you will say, 'This does not pertain to all; yea, to all. He mingles (ἀναμίγνυσιν) Himself with the faithful individually, through the mysteries, and whom He has begotten those He nurses from Himself, not puts them out to other hands,'" &c. Hom. 82. in Matt. 5. And just before, "It sufficed not for Him to be made man, to be scourged, to be sacrificed; but He assimilates us to Him (ἀναθύει, ἐαυτὸν ἡμῖν) nor merely by faith, but really, has He made us His body." Again, "That we are commingled (ἀναμειγνύμεν) into that flesh, not merely through love, but really, is brought about by means of that food which He has bestowed upon us." Hom. 46. in Joann. 3. And so S. Cyril writes against Nestorius: "Since we have proved that Christ is the Vine, and we branches as adhering to a communion with Him, not spiritual merely but bodily, why clamours he against us thus

bootlessly, saying that, since we adhere to Him, not in a bodily way, but rather by faith and the affection of love according to the Law, therefore He has called, not His own flesh the vine, but rather the Godhead?" in Joann. 10. p. 863, 4. And Nyssen: "As they who have taken poison, destroy its deadly power by some other preparation.... so when we have tasted what destroys our nature, we have need of that instead which restores what was destroyed.... But what is this? nothing else than that Body which has been proved to be mightier than death, and was the beginning, ἀρχὴ ζωῆς, of our life. For a little leaven," &c. Orat. Catech. 37. Decocta quasi per ollam carnis nostræ cruditate, sanctificavit in æternum nobis cibum carnis suam. Paulin. Ep. 23. Of course in such statements nothing *material* is implied; or, as Hooker says, "The mixture of His bodily substance with ours is a thing which the ancient Fathers disclaim. Yet the mixture of His flesh with ours they speak of, to signify what our very bodies through mystical conjunction receive from that vital efficacy which we know to be in His, and from bodily mixtures they borrow divers similitudes rather to declare the truth than the manner of coherence between His sacred and the sanctified bodies of saints." Eccl. Pol. v. 56. §. 10. But without some explanation of this nature, language such as S. Athanasius's in the text seems a mere matter of words. vid. infr. §. 50 fin.

6. But if they take advantage of the word *wherefore*, as CHAP. XII. connected with the passage in the Psalm, *Wherefore God, even Thy God, hath anointed Thee*, for their own purposes, §. 49. let these novices in Scripture and masters in irreligion know, that, as before, the word *wherefore* does not imply reward of virtue or conduct in the Word, but the reason why He came down to us, and of the Spirit's anointing which took place in Him for our sakes. For he says not, "Wherefore He anointed Thee in order to Thy being God or King or Son or Word;" for so He was before and is for ever, as has been shewn; but rather, "Since Thou art God and King, therefore Thou wast anointed, since none but Thou couldst unite man to the Holy Ghost, Thou the Image of the Father, in which<sup>1</sup> we were made in the beginning;<sup>1</sup> for Thine is even the Spirit." For the nature of things note i. generate could give no warranty for this, Angels having transgressed, and men disobeyed<sup>c</sup>. Wherefore there was need of God; and the Word is God; that those who had become under a curse, He Himself might set free. If then He was of nothing, He would not have been the Christ or Anointed, being one among others and having fellowship as the rest<sup>2</sup>. 2 p. 15, note e. But, whereas He is God, as being Son of God, and is everlasting King, and exists as Radiance and Expression of the Father, wherefore fitly is He the expected Christ, whom the Father announces to mankind, by revelation to His holy Prophets; that as through Him we have come to be, so also in Him all men might be redeemed from their sins, and by Him all things might be ruled<sup>d</sup>. And this is the cause of

<sup>c</sup> ἀγγέλων μὴ παραβάντων, ἀνθρώπων δὲ παρακούσαντων. vid. infr. §. 51 init. And so ad Afr. 7. ἀγγέλων μὴ παραβάντων, τοῦ δὲ Ἀδάμ παρακούσαντος, where the inference is added more distinctly, "and all creatures needing the grace of the Word," who is ἀπειστος, whereas τρεῖς τὰ γινεσθῶν. vid. supr. p. 32, note q. vid. infr. Orat. ii. iii. Cyril. in Joann. lib. v. 2. On the subject of the sins of Angels. vid. Huet. Origen. ii. 5. §. 16. Petav. Dogm. t. 3. p. 87. Dissert. Bened. in Cyril. Hier. iii. 5. Natal. Alex. Hist. Æt. i. Diss. 7.

<sup>d</sup> The word *wherefore* is here declared to denote the *fitness* why the Son of God

should become the Son of man. His Throne, as God, is for ever; He has loved righteousness; *therefore* He is equal to the anointing of the Spirit, as man. And so S. Cyril on the same text, as in l. c. in the foregoing note. "In this ineffable unity of the Trinity, whose words and judgments are common in all, the Person of the Son has fitly undertaken to repair the race of man, that, since He it is by whom all things were made, and without whom nothing is made, and who breathed the truth of rational life into men fashioned of the dust of the earth, so He too should restore to its lost dignity our nature thus fallen from the citadel of eternity, and

Disc. the anointing which took place in Him, and of the incarnate  
 I. presence of the Word<sup>a</sup>; which the Psalmist foreseeing, celebrates, first His Godhead and kingdom, which is the Father's, Ps. 45, 5. in these tones, *Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever; a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of Thy Kingdom*; then, v. 8. announces His descent to us thus, *Wherefore God, even thy God, hath anointed Thee with the oil of gladness above Thy fellows.*

§. 50. 7. What is there to wonder at, what to disbelieve, if the Lord who gives the Spirit, is here said Himself to be anointed with the Spirit, at a time when, necessity requiring it, He did not refuse in respect of His manhood to call Himself inferior to the Spirit? For the Jews saying that He cast out devils in Beelzebub, He answered and said to them, for the exposure Mat. 12, of their blasphemy, *But if I through the Spirit of God cast out devils.* Behold, the Giver of the Spirit here says that 28. He casts out devils in the Spirit; but this is not said, except because of His flesh. For since man's nature is not equal of itself to casting out devils, but only in power of the Spirit, therefore as man He said, *But if I through the Spirit of God cast out devils.* Of course too He signified that the blasphemy offered to the Holy Ghost is greater than that against ib. v. 32. His humanity, when He said, *Whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him*; such as Mat. 13, were those who said, *Is not this the carpenter's son?* but 55. they who blaspheme against the Holy Ghost, and ascribe the deeds of the Word to the devil, shall have inevitable punishment<sup>b</sup>. This is what the Lord spoke to the Jews, as

should be the reformer of that of which He had been the maker." Leon. Ep. 64. 2. vid. Athan. de Incarn. 7. fin. 10. In Illud omni. 2. Cyril. in Gen. i. p. 13.

<sup>a</sup> *ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ*. This phrase which has occurred above, §. 8. p. 190, is very frequent with Athan. vid. infr. §. 53, 59, 62 fin. ii. 6, 10, 55, 66 twice, 72 fin. iii. 28, 35. Incarn. 20. Sent. D. 9. Ep. Æg. 4. Serap. i. 3, 9. vid. also Cyril. Catech. iii. 11. xii. 15. xiv. 27, 30. Epiph. Her. 77. 17. The Eutychians avail themselves of it at the Council of Constantinople, vid. Hard. Conc. t. 2. pp. 164, 236.

<sup>b</sup> He enters into the explanation of this text at some length in Serap. iv.

8. &c. Origen, he says, and Theognostus understand the sin against the Holy Ghost to be apostasy from the grace of Baptism, referring to Heb. vi. 4. So far the two agree; but Origen went on to say, that the proper power or virtue of the Son extends over rational natures alone, e. g. heathens, but that of the Spirit only over Christians; those then who sin against the Son or their reason, have a remedy in Christianity and its baptism, but nothing remains for those who sin against the Spirit. But Theognostus, referring to the text, "I have many things to say but ye cannot bear them now; howbeit when He, the Spirit of Truth," &c. argued that to sin

man; but to the disciples shewing His Godhead and His CHAP. XII. majesty, and intimating that He was not inferior but equal to the Spirit, He gave the Spirit and said, *Receive ye the Holy Ghost, and I send Him, and He shall glorify Me, and* John 20, 22, 16, 13. *Whatsoever He heareth, that He shall speak.* As then in this 14. place the Lord Himself, the Giver of the Spirit, does not refuse to say that through the Spirit He casts out devils, as man; in like manner He the same, the Giver of the Spirit, refused not to say, *The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me,* Is. 61, 1. *because He hath anointed Me,* in respect of His having become flesh, as John hath said; that it might be shewn in both these particulars, that we are they who need the Spirit's grace in our sanctification, and again who are unable to cast out devils without the Spirit's power. Through whom then and from whom behoved it that the Spirit should be given but through the Son, whose also the Spirit is? and when were we enabled to receive It, except when the Word became man? and, as the passage of the Apostle shews, that we had not been redeemed and highly exalted, had not He who exists in form of God taken a servant's form, so David also shews, that no otherwise should we have partaken the Spirit and been sanctified, but that the Giver of the Spirit, the Word Himself, had spoken of Himself as anointed with the Spirit for us. And therefore have we securely received it, He being said to be anointed in the flesh; for the flesh being first sanctified in Him<sup>1</sup>, and He being said, as man, 1 p. 250, note d. to have received for its sake, we have the sequel of the Spirit's grace, receiving out of His fulness. ✕ John 1, 16.

8. Nor do the words, *Thou hast loved righteousness and hated iniquity*, which are added in the Psalm, shew, as again you suppose, that the Nature of the Word is alterable, but rather by their very force signify His unalterableness. For since of things generate the nature is alterable, and the one portion had transgressed and the other disobeyed, as has been said, and it is not certain how they will act, but it often happens that he who is now good afterwards alters and becomes different, so that one who was but now righteous,

against the Son was to sin against the same interpretation as here in the inferior light, but against the Spirit text, as a passage of great force and was to reject the full truth of the beauty. Gospel. And then he goes on to give

Diac. soon is found unrighteous, wherefore there was here also  
I. need of one unalterable, that men might have the immutability of the righteousness of the Word as an image and type for virtue<sup>1</sup>. And this thought commends itself strongly to the right-minded. For since the first man Adam altered, and through sin death came into the world, therefore it became the second Adam to be unalterable; that, should the Serpent again assault, even the Serpent's deceit might be baffled, and, the Lord being unalterable and unchangeable, the Serpent might become powerless in his assaults against all. For as when Adam had transgressed, his sin reached unto all men, so, when the Lord had become man and had overthrown the Serpent, that so great strength of His is to extend through all men, so that each of us may say, *For we are not ignorant of his devices*. Good reason then that the Lord, who ever is in nature unalterable, loving righteousness and hating iniquity, should be anointed and Himself sent on mission, that, He,

2 Cor.  
2, 11.

<sup>1</sup> p. 249,  
ref. 2.  
Rom. 8,  
3.  
v. 4.  
v. 9.

being and remaining the same<sup>1</sup>, by taking this alterable flesh, *might condemn sin in it*, and might secure its freedom, and its ability<sup>k</sup> henceforth *to fulfil the righteousness of the law* in itself, so as to be able to say, *But we are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwelleth in us*.

§. 52. 9. Vainly then, here again, O Arians, have ye made this conjecture, and vainly alleged the words of Scripture; for God's Word is unalterable, and is ever in one state, not as it may happen<sup>1</sup>, but as the Father is; since how is He like

<sup>1</sup> Vid. Athan. de Incarn. 13. 14. vid. also Gent. 41 fin. and supr. p. 29, note k. Cum justitia nulla esset in terrâ, doctorem misit, quasi vivam legem. Lactant. Instit. iv. 25. "The Only-begotten was made man like us, . . . as if lending us His own steadfastness." Cyril. in Joann. lib. v. 2. p. 473. vid. also Theodor. 20. p. 198. August. de Corr. et Grat. 10—12. Damasc. F. O. iv. 4. But the words of Athan. embrace too many subjects to illustrate distinctly in a note.

<sup>k</sup> "Without His sojourning here at all, God was able to speak the Word only and undo the curse. . . . but then the power indeed of Him who gave command had been shewn, but man had been but such as Adam before the fall, receiving grace from without, not having it united to the body. . . . Then, had he

been again seduced by the serpent, a second need had arisen of God's commanding and undoing the curse; and this had gone on without limit, and men had remained under guilt just as before, being in slavery to sin; and ever sinning, they had ever needed pardon, and never been made free, being in themselves carnal, and ever defeated by the Law by reason of the infirmity of the flesh." Orat. ii. 68. And so in Incarn. 7. he says that repentance might have been pertinent, had man merely offended, without *corruption* following; but that that *corruption* involved the necessity of the Word's vicarious sufferings and intercessory office.

<sup>1</sup> ἀπαλῆς. οὐκ ἀπαλῆς ἀρίστη, ἀλλ' ἀκριβῶς ἐξητάστη. Socr. i. 9. p. 31.

the Father, unless He be thus? or how is all that is the Father's, the Son's also, if He has not the unalterableness and unchangeableness of the Father<sup>1</sup>? Not as being subject to laws<sup>m</sup>, and as influenced this way and that, does He love this and hate that, lest, if from fear of forfeiture He chooses the opposite, we admit in another way that He is alterable; but, as being God and the Father's Word, He is a just judge and lover of virtue, or rather its dispenser. Therefore being just and holy by nature, on this account He is said to love righteousness and to hate iniquity; as much as to say, that He loves and takes to Him the virtuous, and rejects and hates the unrighteous. And divine Scripture says the same of the Father; *The Righteous Lord loveth righteousness: Thou hatest all them that work iniquity; and, The Lord loveth the gates of Sion, more than all the dwellings of Jacob; and, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated; and in Esaias, there is the voice of God again saying, I the Lord love righteousness, and hate robbery of unrighteousness.* Let them then expound those former words as these latter; for the former also are written of the Image of God: else, misinterpreting these as those, they will conceive that the Father too as alterable. But, since the very hearing others say this is not without peril, we do well to think that God is said to love righteousness and to hate robbery of unrighteousness, not as if influenced this way and that, and capable of the contrary, selecting one thing and not choosing another, for this belongs to things generated, but that, as a judge, He loves and takes to Him the righteous and withdraws from the bad. It follows then to think the same concerning the Image of God also, that He loves and hates no otherwise than thus. For such must be the nature of the Image as is Its Father, though the Arians in their blindness fail to see either that Image or any other truth of the divine oracles. For being forced from the conceptions or rather misconceptions<sup>n</sup> of their own hearts, they fall back upon passages of divine Scripture, and here too from want of understanding, according to their

CHAP.  
XII.  
vid. John  
17, 10.  
p. 231,  
ref. 1.

Ps. 11, 8.  
5, 5.  
87, 1.

Mal. 1,  
2, 3.  
Is. 61, 8.

<sup>m</sup> Eunomius said that our Lord was utterly separate from the Father, "by natural law," *ἕμφυ φύσις*; S. Basil observes, "as if the God of all had not power over Himself, *ἑαυτοῦ κύριος*,

but were in bondage under the decrees of necessity." contr. Eunom. ii. 30.

<sup>n</sup> *ἰσχυὸν μᾶλλον δι' παρανομίαν*. vid. p. 237, note d. And so *κατ' ἰσχύαν, ἔλαβεν μᾶλλον ἰσχύαν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ*. Orat. ii. §. 38.

Disc. I. wont, they discern not their meaning; but laying down their own irreligion as a sort of canon of interpretation<sup>o</sup>, they wrest the whole of the divine oracles into accordance with it. And so on the bare mention of such doctrine, they deserve nothing  
 Mat. 22, but the reply, *Ye do err, not knowing the Scriptures nor the*  
 29. *power of God*; and if they persist in it, they must be put to  
 v. 21. silence, by the words, *Render to man the things that are man's, and to God the things that are God's.*

<sup>o</sup> *Nic.* vid. p. 233, note a. p. 257. they make the whole controversy turn.  
 ref. 4. *Nic. κακοδομία*, Orat. ii. §. 18. Vid. Socrates's account of Arius's  
 Instead of professing to examine Scrip- commencement, "If God has a Son,  
 ture or to acquiesce in what they he must have a beginning of ex-  
 had been taught, the Arians were re- istence," &c. &c. and so the word  
 markable for insisting on certain ab- *ἀρχή*.  
 stract positions or inferences on which

## CHAP. XIII.

### TEXTS EXPLAINED; THIRDLY, HEBREWS i. 4.

Additional texts brought as objections; e. g. Hebr. i. 4. vii. 22. Whether the word "better" implies likeness to the Angels; and "made" or "become" implies creation. Necessary to consider the circumstances under which Scripture speaks. Difference between "better" and "greater;" texts in proof. "Made" or "become" a general word. Contrast in Heb. i. 4 between the Son and the Works in point of nature. The difference of the punishments under the two Covenants shews the difference of the natures of the Son and the Angels. "Become" relates not to the nature of the Word, but to His manhood and office and relation towards us. Parallel passages in which the term is applied to the Eternal Father.

1. BUT it is written, say they, in the Proverbs, *The Lord created Me the beginning of His ways, for His works*<sup>1</sup>; CHAP. XIII.  
§. 53. and in the Epistle to the Hebrews the Apostle says, *Being made so much better than the Angels, as He hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name than they*. Prov. 8,  
22.  
Orat. ii. And soon after, *Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus, who was faithful to Him that appointed Him*<sup>2</sup>. §. 19—  
72.  
Heb. 1,  
3, And in the Acts, *Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus whom ye have crucified both Lord and Christ*<sup>3</sup>. 1.  
2 vid.  
Orat. ii.  
§. 2—11.  
3 vid. These passages they brought forward at every turn, mistaking their sense, under the idea that they proved that the Word of God was a creature and work and one of things generate; Orat. ii.  
§. 11—  
18.  
Acts 2,  
36. and thus they deceive the thoughtless, making the language of Scripture their pretence, but instead of the true sense sowing<sup>4</sup> upon it the poison of their own<sup>5</sup> heresy. For had<sup>6</sup> they known, they would not have been irreligious against *the Lord of glory*, nor have wrested the good words of Scripture. p. 5,  
note k.  
7<sup>div</sup>  
1 Cor. 2,  
8. If then henceforward openly adopting Caiaphas's way, they



Disc. have determined on judaizing, and are ignorant of the text,  
 1. — that verily God shall dwell upon the earth, let them not  
 vid. inquire into the Apostolical sayings; for they were out of place  
 1 Kings 8, 27. with Jews. Or, if mixing themselves up with the godless  
 Zech. 2, 10. Bar. Manichees<sup>2</sup>, they deny that *the Word was made flesh*, and  
 3, 37. His incarnate presence<sup>1</sup>, then let them not bring forward the  
 1 p. 252, note g. Proverbs, for this is out of place with the Manichees. But if  
 2 p. 190, note c. for preferment-sake, and the lucre of avarice which follows<sup>2</sup>,  
 and the desire for good repute, they venture not on denying  
 the text, *The Word was made flesh*, since so it is written, either  
 let them rightly interpret the words of Scripture, of the  
 3 *ἐνσωμα-*  
 40 embodied<sup>3</sup> presence of the Saviour, or, if they deny their  
 sense, let them deny too that the Lord became man. For it  
 is unseemly, while confessing that *the Word became flesh*,  
 yet to be ashamed at what is written of Him, and on that  
 account to corrupt the sense.

§. 54. 2. Thus, it is written, *So much better than the Angels*; let us  
 then first examine this. Now it is right and necessary, as in  
 all divine Scripture, so here, faithfully to expound the time  
 4 p. 22, note z. of which the Apostle wrote, and the person<sup>4</sup>, and the point; lest  
 the reader, from ignorance missing either these or any similar  
 particular, may be wide of the true sense. This understood that  
 inquiring eunuch, when he thus besought Philip, *I pray thee*,  
 Acts 8, 34. *of whom doth the Prophet speak this? of himself, or of some  
 other man?* for he feared lest, expounding the lesson unsuit-  
 ably to the person, he should wander from the right sense. And  
 the disciples, wishing to learn the time of what was foretold,  
 besought the Lord, *Tell us*, said they, *when shall these things  
 be? and what is the sign of Thy coming?* And again, hear-  
 ing from the Saviour the events of the end, they desired to  
 learn the time of it, that they might be kept from error them-  
 selves, and might be able to teach others; as, for instance,  
 when they have learned, they set right the Thessalonians, who  
 were going wrong. When then one knows properly these  
 1 Thes. 4, 13. points, his understanding of the faith is right and healthy;  
 2 Thes. 2, 1. &c. but if he mistakes any such points, forthwith he falls into  
 heresy. Thus the party of Hymenæus and Alexander were  
 2 Tim. 2, 17. beside the time, when they said that the resurrection had  
 1 Tim. 1, 20.

<sup>2</sup> Vid. the same contrast, de Syn. §. 33. p. 130. supr. §. 8. p. 189. Orat. iv. §. 23.

already been; and the Galatians were after the time, in making much of circumcision now. And to miss the person was the lot of the Jews, and is still, who think that of one of themselves is said, *Behold, a Virgin shall conceive, and bear a Son, and they shall call His Name Emmanuel, which is being interpreted, God with us; and that, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up to you,* is spoken of one of the Prophets; and who, as to the words, *He was led as a sheep to the slaughter,* instead of learning from Philip, conjecture them spoken of Esaias or some other of the Prophets which have been<sup>b</sup>.

3. Such has been the state of mind under which Christ's enemies has fallen into their execrable heresy<sup>1</sup>. For had they known the person, and the subject, and the season of the Apostle's words, they would not have expounded of Christ's divinity what belongs to His manhood, nor in their folly have committed so great an act of irreligion. Now this will be readily seen, if one expounds properly the beginning of this passage. For the Apostle says, *God who at sundry times and diverse manners spake in times past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son; then again shortly after he says, when He had by Himself purged our sins, He sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high, having become<sup>2</sup> so much better than the Angels, as He hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name than they.* It appears then that the Apostle's words make mention of that time, when God spoke unto us by His Son, and when a purging of sins took place. Now when did He speak unto us by His Son, and when did purging of sins take place? and when did He become man? when, but subsequently to the Prophets in the last days? Next, proceeding with his account of the economy in which we were concerned, and speaking of the last times, he is naturally led to observe that not even in the former times was God silent with men, but spoke to them by the Prophets. And, whereas the Prophets ministered, and the

<sup>b</sup> The more common evasion on the part of the Jews was to interpret the prophecy of their own sufferings in captivity. It was an idea of Grotius that the prophecy received a first ful-

filment in Jeremiah. vid. Justin. Tryph. 72. et al. Iren. Hær. iv. 33. Tertull. in Jud. 9. Cyprian. Testim. in Jud. ii. 13. Euseb. Dem. iii. 2. &c.

DISC. Law was spoken by Angels, while the Son too came on earth, and that in order to minister, he was forced to add, *Become so much better than the Angels*, wishing to shew that, as much as the son excels a servant, so much also the ministry of the Son is better than the ministry of servants. Contrasting then the old ministry and the new, the Apostle deals freely with the Jews, writing and saying, *Become so much better than the Angels*. This is why throughout he uses no comparison, such as "become greater," or "more honourable," lest we should think of Him and them as one

in kind<sup>1</sup>, but *better* is his word, by way of marking the difference of the Son's nature from things generated. And of this we have proof from divine Scripture; David, for instance, saying in the Psalm, *One day in Thy courts is better than a thousand*: and Solomon crying out, *Receive my instruction and not silver, and knowledge rather than choice gold. For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.*

Are not wisdom and stones of the earth different in substance<sup>2</sup> and separate<sup>4</sup> in nature? Are heavenly courts at all akin to earthly houses? Or is there any similarity between things eternal and spiritual, and things temporal and mortal? And this is what Esaias says, *Thus saith the Lord unto the eunuchs that keep My sabbaths, and choose the things that please Me, and take hold of My Covenant; even unto them will I give in Mine house, and within My walls, a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name that shall not be cut off.* In like manner there is nought akin between the Son and the Angels; so that the word *better* is not used to compare but

to contrast, because of the difference<sup>5</sup> of His nature from them. And therefore the Apostle also Himself, when he interprets the word *better*, places its force in nothing short of the Son's excellence<sup>6</sup> over things generated, calling the one Son, the other servants; the one, as a Son with the Father, sitting on the right; and the others, as servants, standing before Him, and being sent, and fulfilling offices. Scripture, in speaking thus, implies, O Arians, not that the Son is generate, but rather other than things generate, and proper to the Father, being in His bosom.

<sup>1</sup> ὁμογενῶν, vid. p. 169.

<sup>2</sup> ἀεὶ ἵε-  
ρον, su-  
perior or  
above.

Ps. 84,  
10.

-Prov. 8,  
10. 11.

<sup>3</sup> ἱερε-  
ούσια

<sup>4</sup> ἀλλὰ

Is. 56,  
4. 5.

<sup>5</sup> τοῦ ἀλ-  
λῆτερον

<sup>6</sup> διαφερε-  
ν

4. Nor does even the expression *become*, which here occurs, shew that the Son is generate, as ye suppose. If indeed it were simply *become* and no more, a case might stand for the Arians; but, whereas they are forestalled with the word *Son* throughout the passage, shewing that He is other than things generate, so again not even the word *become* occurs absolutely<sup>d</sup>, but *better* is immediately subjoined. For the writer thought the expression immaterial, knowing that in the case of one who was confessedly a genuine Son, to say *become* is the same with saying that He was generated, and that He is *better*. For it matters not though we speak of what is generate, as "become" or "made;" but on the contrary, things generate cannot be called generate, God's handiwork as they are, except so far as after their making they partake of the Son who is the true Generate, and are therefore said to have been generated also, not at all in their own nature, but because of their participation of the Son in the Spirit\*. And this again divine Scripture recognises; for it

<sup>c</sup> There is apparently much confusion in the arrangement of the paragraphs that follow; though the appearance may perhaps arise from Athan.'s incorporating some passage from a former work into his text. vid. p. 227, note d. It is easy to suggest alterations, but not any thing satisfactory. The same ideas are scattered about. Thus *συγκριτικῶς* occurs in n. 3. and n. 5. The Son's seat on the right, and Angels in ministry, n. 3. fin. n. 10. n. 11. "Become" interpreted as "is generated and is," n. 4. and n. 11. The explanation of "become," n. 4. n. 9. n. 11.—n. 14. The Word's *ἰσδιημία* is introduced in n. 7. and 8. *σαρουσία* being the more common word; *ἰσδιημία* occurs Orat. ii. §. 67 init. Serap. i. 9. Vid. however p. 268, notes n and o. If a change must be suggested, it would be to transfer n. 4. after n. 8. and n. 10. after n. 3.

<sup>d</sup> *ἀπολειπόμενος*. vid. also Orat. ii. 54. 62. iii. 22. Basil. contr. Eunom. i. p. 244. Cyril. Thesaur. 25. p. 236. *διαλειπόμενος*. Orat. iv. 1.

<sup>e</sup> In this translation, *γενητὸν* and *γεννητὸν* have been considered as synonymous, in spite of such distinction in the reading, as Montfaucon adopts; and this under the impression that that distinction is of a later date, Athan. as Basil after him, apparently not recognising it. The Platonists certainly

spoke of the Almighty as *ἀγέννητος*, and the world as *γεννητός*, and the Arians took advantage of this phraseology. If then Athan. did not admit it, he would naturally have said so; whereas his argument is, "True, the world or creation is *γεννητός*, but only by *μειουσία*, as partaking of Him who is the one and only real *γεννητός*, or Son." vid. p. 32, note q. That is, he does not discriminate between two distinct ideas, "Son" and "creature" confused by a common name, but he admits their connection, only explains it; or, to speak logically, instead of considering *γενητὸν* and *γεννητὸν* as equivocal words, he uses them as synonymous and one, with a primary and secondary meaning. Afterwards they were distinguished, p. 226, note c. In like manner, our Lord is called *μονογενής*. Athan. speaks of the *γίνους* of human sons, and of the Divine, de Decr. §. 11. and in de Syn. §. 47. he observes that S. Ignatius calls the Son *γενητός καὶ ἀγέννητος*, without a hint about the distinction of roots. Again, one of the original Arian positions was that our Lord was a *γέννημα* ἀλλ' οὐκ ὡς ἐν τῶν *γεννημάτων*, which Athan. frequently notices and combats, vid. Orat. ii. 19. But instead of answering it by substituting *γενητῶν*, as if *ποιημάτων*, for *γεννημάτων*, he allows that *γέννημα* may be taken as synonymous with *πείσμα*,

Disc. not only says in the case of things generate, *All things came to be through Him, and, without Him there was not any thing made, and, In wisdom hast Thou made them all*; but in the case of sons also which are generate, *To Job there came seven sons and three daughters, and, Abraham was an hundred years old when there came to him Isaac his son*; and Moses said, *If to any one there come sons*. Therefore since the Son is other than things generate, alone the proper offspring of the Father's substance, this plea of the Arians about the word *become* is worth nothing.

5. If moreover, baffled so far, they should still violently insist that the language is that of comparison, and that comparison in consequence implies oneness of kind<sup>1</sup>, so that the Son is of the nature of Angels, they will in the first place incur the disgrace of rivalling and repeating what Valentinus held, and Carpocrates, and those other heretics, of whom the former said that the Angels were one in kind with the Christ, and Carpocrates that Angels are framers of the world<sup>1</sup>. Perchance it is under the instruction of these masters that they compare §. 57. the Word of God with the Angels; though surely amid such speculations, they will be moved by the Psalmist, Ps.89,7. saying, *Who is he among the gods that shall be like unto Thee, O Lord?* and, *Among the gods there is none like unto Thee, O Lord*. However, they must be answered, with the chance of their profiting by it, that comparison confessedly does belong to subjects one in kind, not to those which differ. No one, for instance, would compare God with man, or again man with brutes, nor wood with stone, because their natures are unlike; but God is beyond comparison, and man is com-

and only argues that there is a *special* sense of it in which it applies to the Word, not as *one of a number*, as the Arians said, but solely, incommunicably, as being the *μονογενής*. In the passage before us, which at first seems to require the distinction, he does but say, 1. that the Son is not *γεννῆς* or *γεννῆς*, "generate," i. e. in the general sense; 2. that He is generated, *γεννῆται* or *γεννῆσθαι*, as the *μονογενής*; 3. that the *γεννῆς* or *γεννῆς* (creatures) are called *γεννῆς*, or said *γεννῆσθαι*, as partaking of the *γεννῆς υἱός*. 4. that (in themselves) they are properly said *γεννῆται* or *γεννῆσθαι*. It may be admitted, as evident even from this pas-

sage, that though Athan. does not distinguish between *γεννῆς* and *γεννῆς*, yet he considers *γεννῆσθαι* or *γεννῆται* as especially appropriate to the Son, *γεννῆται* and *γεννῆσθαι* to the creation.

These tenets and similar ones were common to many branches of the Gnostics, who paid worship to the Angels, or ascribed to them the creation; the doctrine of their consubstantiality with our Lord arose from their belief in emanation. S. Athanasius here uses the word *μονογενής*, not *μονοούσιος* which was usual with them, vid. Bull D. F. N. ii. 1. §. 2. as with the Manichees after them, Beausobre, Manich. iii. 8.

<sup>1</sup> *ἀπορίαν*,  
p. 260,  
ref. 1.

pared to man, and wood to wood, and stone to stone. Now <sup>CHAP. XIII.</sup> in such cases we should not speak of *better*, but of "rather" and "more;" thus Joseph was comely rather than his brethren, and Rachel than Leah; star<sup>1</sup> is not better than <sup>1 Orat. ii. §. 20.</sup> star, but is the rather excellent in glory; whereas in bringing together things which differ in kind, then *better* is used to mark the difference, as has been said in the case of wisdom and jewels. Had then the Apostle said, "by so much has the Son precedence of the Angels," or "by so much greater," you would have had a plea, as if the Son were compared with the Angels; but, as it is, in saying that He is *better*, and differs as far as Son from servants, the Apostle shews that He is other than the Angels in nature.

6. Moreover by saying that He it is who has *laid the* <sup>Heb. 1,</sup> *foundation of all things*, he shews that He is other than <sup>10.</sup> all things generate. But if He be other and different in substance<sup>2</sup> from their nature, what comparison of His substance<sup>3</sup> can there be, or what likeness to them? though, even <sup>3 p. 144, note k.</sup> if they have any such thoughts, Paul shall refute them, who <sup>Heb. 1,</sup> *For unto which of the Angels said He* <sup>5. 7.</sup> *at any time, Thou art My Son, this day have I begotten Thee? And of the Angels He saith, Who maketh His Angels spirits, and His ministers a flame of fire.* † Observe here, §. 58. † the word *made* belongs to things generate, and he calls them things made; but to the Son he speaks not of making, nor of becoming, but of eternity and kingship, and a Framer's office, exclaiming, *Thy Throne, O God, is for* <sup>v. 8. 10.</sup> *ever and ever*; and, *Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the works of Thine hands; they shall perish, but Thou remainest.* From which words even they, were they but willing, might perceive that the Framer is other than things framed, the former God, the latter things generate, made out of nothing. For what has been said, *They shall perish*, is said, not as if the creation were destined for destruction, but to express the nature of things generate by the issue to which they tend<sup>4</sup>. For <sup>4 p. 223,</sup> things which admit of perishing, though through the grace <sup>5 of note g. 5 p. 32,</sup> their Maker they perish not, yet have come out of nothing, and <sup>note q.</sup> themselves witness that they once were not. And on this account, since their nature is such, it is said of the Son,

Disc. *Thou remainest*, to shew His eternity; for not having the  
 I. capacity of perishing, as things generate have, but having eternal duration, it is foreign to Him to have it said, "He was not before His generation," but proper to Him to be always, and to endure together with the Father. And though the Apostle had not thus written in his Epistle to the Hebrews, still his other Epistles, and the whole of Scripture, would certainly forbid their entertaining such notions concerning the Word. But since he has here expressly written it, and, as has been above shewn, the Son is Offspring of the Father's substance, and He is Framer, and other things are framed by Him, and He is the Radiance and Word and Image and Wisdom of the Father, and things generate stand and serve in their place below the Trinity, therefore the Son is different in kind and different in substance from things generate, and on the contrary is proper to the Father's substance and one in nature to it<sup>g</sup>. And hence it is that the Son too says not, *My Father is better than I*, lest we should conceive Him to be foreign to His Nature, but *greater*, not indeed in greatness, nor in time, but because of His generation from the Father Himself<sup>h</sup>; nay, in saying *greater* He again shews that He is proper to His substance.

John<sup>14</sup>,  
28.

§. 59. 7. And the Apostle's own reason for saying, *so much better than the Angels*, was not any wish in the first instance to compare the substance<sup>1</sup> of the Word to things generate, (for He cannot be compared, rather they are incommensurable,) but regarding the Word's visitation<sup>2</sup> in the flesh, and the economy which He then sustained, He wished to shew that He was not like those who had gone before Him; so that, as much as He excelled in nature those who were sent afore by Him, by so much also the grace which came from and through Him was better than the ministry through Angels<sup>1</sup>. For it is the function of servants, to demand the fruits and no more; but of the Son and Master to forgive the debts and to transfer the vineyard.

<sup>1</sup> p. 263,  
ref. 3.  
§. 60. 62.  
64. ii.  
§. 18.  
<sup>2</sup> *ἐκείνη*  
*μίας*

<sup>g</sup> Here again is a remarkable avoidance of the word *ἰσοσύσιον*. He says that the Son is *ἰσπεριγενὴς καὶ ἰσπεσούσιος τῶν γεννητῶν, καὶ τῆς τοῦ πατρὸς οὐσίας ἴδιος καὶ ἰσπεφύς*. vid. pp. 209, 210, notes d. e.

<sup>h</sup> Athan. otherwise explains this text,

Incarn. contr. Arian. 4. if it be his. This text is thus taken by Basil. contr. Eun. iv. p. 289. Naz. Orat. 30. 7. &c. &c.

<sup>1</sup> He also applies this text to our Lord's economy and ministry, de Sent. D. 11. in Apoll. ii. 15.

8. Certainly what the Apostle proceeds to say shews the excellence of the Son over things generate; *Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip. For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward; how shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard Him.* But if the Son were in the number of things generate, He was not better than they, nor did disobedience involve increase of punishment because of Him; any more than in the Ministry of Angels there was not, according to each Angel, greater or less guilt in the transgressors, but the Law was one, and one was its vengeance on transgressors. But, whereas the Word is not in the number of generate things, but is Son of the Father, therefore, as He Himself is better and His acts better and transcendent, so also the punishment is worse. Let them contemplate then the grace which is through the Son, and let them acknowledge the witness which He gives even from His works, that He is other than things generated, and alone the very Son in the Father and the Father in Him. And the Law<sup>k</sup> was spoken by Angels, and perfected no one, needing the visitation of the Word; as Paul hath said; but that visitation has perfected the work of the Father. And then, from Adam unto Moses death reigned; but the presence of the Word abolished death. And no longer in Adam are we all dying; but in Christ we are all reviving. And then, from Dan to Bersabe was the Law proclaimed, and in Judæa only was God known; but now, unto all the earth has gone forth their voice, and all the earth has been filled with the knowledge of God, and the disciples have made disciples of all the nations, and now is fulfilled what is

CHAP. XIII.  
Heb. 2,  
1-3.  
Heb. 7,  
19.  
John 17,  
4.  
Rom. 5,  
14.  
2 Tim. 1,  
10.  
1 Cor. 15, 22.  
vid. Ps. 76, 1. and 19, 4.  
Is. 11, 9.  
Mat. 28, 19.

<sup>k</sup> Part of this chapter, as for instance n. 7, 8. is much more finished in point of style than the general course of his Orations. It may be indeed only the natural consequence of his warming with his subject, but this beautiful passage looks very much like an insertion. Some words of it are found in Sent. D. 11. written a few years sooner. He certainly transcribed himself in other

places, as S. Leo, e.g. repeats himself in another controversy. Athan. is so very eloquent and rich a writer whenever he is led into comments upon Scripture, that one almost regrets he had ever to adopt a controversial tone; except indeed that Arianism has given occasion to those comments, and that that tone is of course a lesson of doctrine to us, and therefore instructive.



DISC. written, *They shall be all taught of God.* And then what  
 I. was revealed, was but a type; but now the truth has been  
 manifested. And this again the Apostle himself describes  
 John 6, afterwards more clearly, saying, *By so much was Jesus made*  
 45. *a surety of a better testament*; and again, *But now hath He*  
 Is. 54, *obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also He is*  
 13. *the Mediator of a better covenant, which was established*  
 Heb. 7, *upon better promises.* And, *For the Law made nothing*  
 Heb. 8, *perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did.* And again he  
 6. *says, It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things*  
 Heb. 7, *in the heavens should be purified with these; but the*  
 19. *heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.*  
 23. Both in the verse before us then, and throughout, does he  
 ascribe the word *better* to the Lord, who is better and other  
 than generated things. For better is the sacrifice through  
 Him, better the hope in Him; and also the promises through  
 Him, not merely as great compared with small, but the one  
 differing from the other in nature, because He who conducts  
 this economy, is *better* than things generated.

§. 60. 9. Moreover the words *He is become surety*<sup>1</sup> denotes the  
 1 *ὑπόστασις*  
 was pledge in our behalf which He has provided. For as, being  
 made, the *Word*, He *became flesh*, and *become* we ascribe to the  
 E. V. flesh, for it is generated and created, so do we here the ex-  
 John 1, pression *He is become*, expounding it according to a second  
 14. sense, viz. because He has become man. And let these  
 contentious men know, that they fail in this their perverse pur-  
 pose; let them know that Paul does not signify that His sub-  
 stance<sup>2</sup> has become, knowing, as He did, that He is Son and  
 2 p. 144, Wisdom and Radiance and Image of the Father; but here too  
 note k. he refers the word *become* to the ministry of that covenant, in  
 which death which once ruled is abolished. Since here also the  
 Rom. 8, ministry through Him has become better, in that *what the Law*  
 3. *could not do in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending*  
*His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin condemned*  
*sin in the flesh*, ridding it of the trespass, in which, being con-  
 tinually held captive, it admitted not the Divine mind. And  
 3 *ὑποτάσσας*  
 vid. having rendered the flesh capable<sup>3</sup> of the Word, He made us  
 p. 250, walk, no longer according to the flesh, but according to the  
 note d. Spirit, and say again and again, "But we are not in the flesh  
 but in the Spirit," and, "For the Son of God came into the

world, not to judge the world, but to redeem all men, and that the world might be saved through Him." Formerly the world, as guilty, was under judgment from the Law; but now the Word has taken on Himself the judgment, and having suffered in the body for all, has bestowed salvation to all<sup>1</sup>. With a view to this, hath John exclaimed, *The law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ*. Better is grace than the Law, and truth than the shadow.

10. *Better* then, as has been said, could not have been brought to pass by any other than the Son, who sits on the right hand of the Father. And what does this denote but the Son's genuineness<sup>1</sup>, and that the Godhead of the Father is the same as the Son's<sup>2</sup>? For in that the Son reigns in His Father's kingdom, is seated upon the same throne as the Father, and is con-templated in the Father's Godhead, therefore is the Word God, and whoso beholds the Son, beholds the Father; and thus there is one God. Sitting then on the right, yet hath He not His Father on the left<sup>m</sup>; but, whatever is right<sup>3</sup> and precious in the Father, that also the Son has, and says, *All things that the Father hath are Mine*. Wherefore also the Son, though sitting on the right, also sees the Father on the right, though it be as become man that He says, *I saw the Lord always before My face, for He is on My right hand, therefore I shall not fall*. This shews moreover that the Son is in the Father and the Father in the Son; for the Father being on the right, the Son is on the right; and while the Son sits on the right of the Father, the Father is in the Son. And the Angels indeed minister ascending and descending; but concerning the Son he saith, *And let all the*

<sup>1</sup> vid. Incarn. passim. Theod. Eranist. iii. pp. 196—198, &c. &c. It was the tendency of all the heresies concerning the Person of Christ to explain away or deny the Atonement. The Arians, after the Platonists, insisted on the pre-existing Priesthood, as if the incarnation and crucifixion were not of its essence. The Apollinarians resolved the Incarnation into a manifestation, Theod. Eran. i. The Nestorians denied the Atonement, Procl. ad Armen. p. 615. And the Eutychians, Leont.

Ep. 28, 5.

<sup>m</sup> Nec ideo tamen quasi humanà formà circumscrip- tum esse Deum Patrem arbitrandum est, ut de illo cogitantibus dextrum aut sinistrum latus animo occurrat; aut id ipsum quod sedens Pater dicitur, flexis poplitibus fieri putandum est, ne in illud incidamus sacrilegium, &c. August. de Fid. et Symb. 14. Does this passage of Athan.'s shew that the Anthropomorphites were stirring in Egypt already?

Disc. *Angels of God worship Him.* And when Angels minister, they say, "I am sent unto thee," and, "The Lord has commanded;" but the Son, though He say in human fashion, "I am sent," and comes to finish the work and to minister, nevertheless says, as being Word and Image, *I am in the Father, and the Father in Me*; and, *He that hath seen Me, hath seen the Father*<sup>1</sup>; and, *The Father that abideth in Me, He doeth the works*; for what we behold in that Image, are the Father's works.

vid.  
John 17,  
4.  
Mark  
10, 45.  
John 14,  
10, 9.  
<sup>1</sup> p. 229,  
note g.

11. What has been already said ought to prevail with those persons who are fighting against the very truth; however, if, because it is written, *become better*, they refuse to explain *become*, as used of the Son, to be "has been generated and is," or again as referring to the better covenant having come to be°, as we have said, but consider from this expression that the Word is called generate, let them hear the same again in a concise form, since they have forgotten

§. 62. what has been said. If the Son be in the number of the Angels, then let the word *become* apply to Him as to them, and let Him not differ at all from them in nature; but be they either sons with Him, or be He an Angel with them; sit they one and all together on the right hand of the Father, or be the Son standing with them all as a ministering Spirit, sent forth to minister Himself as they are. But if on the other hand Paul distinguishes the Son from things generate, saying, *To which of the Angels said He at any time, Thou art My Son?* and the one frames heaven and earth, but they are made by Him; and He sitteth with the Father, but they stand by ministering, who does not see that he has not used the word *become* of the substance<sup>2</sup> of the Word, but of the ministration come through Him? For as, being the *Word*, He *became flesh*, so when become man, He became by so much better in His ministry than the ministry which came by the Angels, as Son excels servants and Framers things framed. Let them cease therefore to take the word *become* of the substance of the Son, for He is not one of generated things; and let them acknowledge that it is indicative of His ministry and the economy which came to pass.

<sup>2</sup> p. 59,  
ref. 1.

12. But how He became better in His ministry, being

<sup>2</sup> Of His divine nature, n. 4.—n. 8.      ° Of His human nature, n. 9. and 10.

better in nature than things generate, appears from what has been said before, which, I consider, is sufficient in itself to put them to shame. But if they carry on the contest, it will be proper upon their rash daring to close with them, and to oppose to them those similar expressions which are used concerning the Father Himself. This may serve to prevail with them to refrain their tongue from evil, or may teach them the depth of their folly. Now it is written, *Become my strong rock and house of defence*, Ps. 31, 3. *that Thou mayest save me.* And again, *The Lord became a defence for the oppressed*, and the like which are found in divine Scripture. If then they apply these passages to the Son, which perhaps is nearest to the truth, then let them acknowledge that the sacred writers ask Him, as not being generate, to become to them *a strong rock and house of defence*; and for the future let them understand *become*, and *He made*, and *He created*, of His incarnate presence. For then did He become *a strong rock and house of defence*, when He bore our sins in His own body upon the tree, and said, *Come unto Me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.* CHAP. XIII.  
Ps. 9, 9.  
Mat. 11, 28.

13. But if they refer these passages to the Father, will they, §. 63. when it is here also written, “*Become*” and “*He became*,” venture so far as to affirm that God is generate? Yea, they will dare, as they thus argue concerning His Word; for the course of their argument carries them on to conjecture the same things concerning the Father, as they devise concerning His Word. But far be such a notion ever from the thoughts of all the faithful! for neither is the Son in the number of things generated, nor do the words of Scripture in question, *Become*, and *He became*, denote beginning of being, but that succour which was given to the needy. For God is always, and one and the same; but men came to be afterwards through the Word, when the Father Himself willed it; and God is invisible and inaccessible to generated things, and especially to men upon earth. When then men in infirmity invoke Him, when in persecution they ask help, when under injuries they pray, then the Invisible, being a lover of man, shines forth upon them with His beneficence, which He exercises through and in His proper Word. And forthwith

Disc. the divine manifestation is made to every one according to his  
I. need, and is made to the weak health, and to the persecuted

a *refuge* and *house of defence* ; and to the injured He says,  
Is. 68, 9. *While thou speakest I will say, Here I am.* What defence  
then comes to each through the Son, that each says that  
God has come to be to himself, since succour comes from God  
Himself through the Word. Moreover the usage of men  
recognises this, and every one will confess its propriety.  
Often succour comes from man to man ; one has undertaken  
toil for the injured, as Abraham for Lot ; and another has  
opened his home to the persecuted, as Abdias to the sons of the  
prophets ; and another has entertained a stranger, as Lot the  
Angels ; and another has supplied the needy, as Job those  
who begged of him. As then, should one and the other of  
these benefitted persons say, " Such a one became an  
assistance to me," and another " and to me a refuge," and  
" to another a supply," yet in so saying would not be  
speaking of the original becoming or the substance of their  
benefactors, but of the beneficence coming to themselves  
from them, so also when the sacred writers say concerning  
God, *He became* and *become Thou*, they do not denote any  
original becoming, for God is unoriginate and not generate,  
but the salvation which is made to be unto men from  
Him.

§. 64. 14. This being so understood, it is parallel also respecting  
the Son, that whatever, and however often, is said, such as, *He  
became* and *become*, should ever have the same sense : so  
that as, when we hear the words in question *become better than  
the Angels* and *He became*, we should not conceive any original  
becoming of the Word, nor in any way fancy from such terms  
that He is generate ; but should understand Paul's words of  
His ministry and economy when He became man. For when  
John 1, *the Word became flesh and dwelt among us* and came to  
14. minister and to grant salvation to all, then He became  
to us salvation, and became life, and became propiti-  
ation ; then His economy in our behalf became much better  
than the Angels, and He became the Way and became  
the Resurrection. And as the words *Become my strong  
rock* do not denote that the substance of God Him-  
self became, but His lovingkindness, as has been said,

so also here the *having become better than the Angels*, and, <sup>CHAP.</sup>  
*He became*, and, *by so much is Jesus become a better* XIII.  
*surety*, do not signify that the substance<sup>1</sup> of the Word is<sup>1</sup> <sup>p. 268,</sup>  
generate, (perish the thought!) but the beneficence which <sup>ref. 2.</sup>  
towards us came to be through His incarnation; unthankful  
though the heretics be, and obstinate in behalf of their  
irreligion.

NOTE on page 214.

*On the meaning of the formula περί γεννηθῆναι οὐκ ἦν, in the Nicene Anathema.*

NOTE ON DISC. I. IT was observed p. 61, note d, that there were two clauses in the Nicene Anathema which required explanation. One of them, ἐξ ἰσῆας ὑποστάσεως ἢ οὐσίας, has been discussed in the Note, pp. 66—72; the other, περί γεννηθῆναι οὐκ ἦν, shall be considered now.

Bishop Bull has suggested a very ingenious interpretation of it, which is not obvious, but which, when stated, has much plausibility, as going to explain, or rather to sanction, certain modes of speech in some early Fathers of venerable authority, which have been urged by heterodox writers, and given up by Catholics of the Roman School, as savouring of Arianism. The foregoing pages have made it abundantly evident that the point of controversy between Catholics and the Arians was, not whether our Lord was God, but whether He was Son of God; the solution of the former question being involved in that of the latter. The Arians maintained that the very word "Son" implied a *beginning*, or that our Lord was not Very God; the Catholics said that it implied *consubstantiality*, or that He was Very God as one with God. Now five early writers, Athenagoras, Tatian, Theophilus, Hippolytus, and Novatian, of whom the authority of Hippolytus is very great, not to speak of Theophilus and Athenagoras, whatever be thought of Tatian and of Novatian, seem to speak of the divine generation as taking place immediately before the creation of the world, that is, as if not eternal, though at the same time they teach that our Lord existed before that generation. In other words they seem to teach that He was the Word from eternity, and became the Son at the beginning of all things; some of them expressly considering Him, first as the λόγος ἰδιόαυτος, or Reason, in the Father, or (as may be speciously represented,) a mere attribute; next, as the λόγος προφορικὸς, or Word, terms which have been already explained, p. 113, note z. This doctrine, when divested of figure and put into literal statement, might appear nothing more or less than this,—that at the beginning of the world the Son was created after the likeness of the Divine attribute of Reason, as its image or expression, and thereby became the Divine Word; was made the instrument of creation, called the Son from that ineffable favour and adoption which God had bestowed on him, and in due time sent into the world to manifest God's perfections to mankind;—which, it is scarcely necessary to say, is the doctrine of Arianism.

Thus S. Hippolytus says,

Τῶν δὲ γινόμενων ἀρχηγὸν καὶ σύμβουλον καὶ ἐργατὴν ἰγίωνα λόγον, ὃν λόγον ἔχων ἐν ἑαυτῷ ἀρχατὸν τε ὄντα τῷ κτιστῷ κόσμῳ, ὅρατὸν ποιῶν· πρώτιστα Φωνὴν φθγγόμενος, καὶ Φῶς ἐκ φωτὸς γινῶν, προῖκει τῇ κτίσει κύριον. contr. Noet. 10.

NOTE  
ON  
DISC.  
I.

And S. Theophilus:

Ἐχων οὖν ὁ θεὸς τὸν ἑαυτοῦ λόγον ἐνδιάθετον ἐν τοῖς ἰδίοις σπλάγχθοις, ἐγέννησεν αὐτὸν μετὰ τῆς ἑαυτοῦ σοφίας ἐξευξάμενος πρὸ τῶν ὅλων . . . ὅποτε δὲ ἠθέλησεν ὁ θεὸς ποιῆσαι ὅσα ἐβουλεύσατο, ταῦτοι τὸν λόγον ἐγέννησε προφορικῶς, πρώτοτοκον πάσης κτίσεως. ad Autol. ii. 10—22.

Bishop Bull, Defens. F. N. iii. 5—8. meets this representation by maintaining that the *γέννησις* which S. Hippolytus and other writers spoke of, was but a metaphorical generation, the real and eternal truth being shadowed out by a succession of events in the Economy of time, such as is the Resurrection, (Acts xiii. 33.) nay, the Nativity; and that of these His going forth to create the worlds was one. And he maintains, *ibid.* iii. 9. that such is the mode of speaking adopted by the Fathers after the Nicene Council as well as before. And then he adds, (which is our present point,) that it is even alluded to and recognised in the Creed of the Council, which anathematizes those who say that "the Son was not before His generation," i. e. who deny that "the Son *was* before His generation," which statement accordingly becomes indirectly a Catholic truth.

I am not aware whether any writer has preceded or followed this great authority in this view\*. The more obvious mode of understanding the Arian formula is this, that it is an argument *ex absurdo*, drawn from the force of the word Son, in behalf of the Arian doctrine; it being, as they would say, a truism, that, "whereas He was begotten, He was not *before* He was begotten," and the denial of it a contradiction in terms. This certainly does seem to myself the true force of the formula; so much so, that if Bishop Bull's explanation be admissible, it must, in order to its being so, first be shewn to be reducible to this sense, and to be included under it.

The point at issue between the two interpretations is this; whether the clause *πρὶν γεννηθῆναι οὐκ ἦν* is intended for a *denial* of the *contrary* proposition, "He was before His generation," as Bishop Bull says; or whether it is what Aristotle calls an enthymematic sentence, *assuming* the falsity, as confessed on all hands, of that

\* Waterland expresses the view here taken, and not Bishop Bull's; vol. i. p. 114. Bull's language, on the other hand, is very strong; "Sæpe olim, ut verum ingenuè fatear, animum meum subit admiratio, quid effato isto, 'Filius priusquam nasceretur, non erat,' sibi voluerint Ariani. De nativitate Christi ex beatissimâ Virgine dictum non esse exponendum constat. . . . Itaque de nativitate Filii loquuntur, quæ hujus universi creationem antecessit. Quis vero,

inquam, *sensus* dicti hujus, 'Filius non erat, sive non existerat, priusquam nasceretur ex Patre ante conditum mundum?' Ego sane nullus dubito, quin hoc pronunciatum Arianorum oppositum fuerit Catholicorum istorum sententiæ, qui docerent, Filium quidem paulo ante conditum mundum inexplicabili quodam modo ex Patre progressum fuisse ad constituendum universa," &c. D. F. N. iii. 9. §. 2.



NOTE ON DISC. I. contrary proposition, as self-contradictory, and directly denying, not it, but "He was from everlasting." Or, in other words, whether it opposes the position of the five writers, or the great Catholic doctrine itself; and whether in consequence the Nicene Fathers are in their anathema indirectly sanctioning that position, or stating that doctrine. Bull considers that both sides contemplated the proposition, "He was before His generation,"—and that the Catholics asserted or defended it; some reasons shall here be given for the contrary view.

1. Now first, let me repeat, what was just now observed by the way, that the formula in question, when taken as an enthymematic sentence, or *reductio ad absurdum*, exactly expresses the main argument of the Arians, which they brought forward in so many shapes, as feeling that their cause turned upon it, "He is a Son, therefore He had a beginning." Thus Socrates records Arius's words in the beginning of the controversy, (1) "If the Father begat the Son, He who is begotten has a beginning of existence; (2) therefore once the Son was not, *ἦν ὅτι οὐκ ἦν*; (3) therefore He has His subsistence from nothing, *ἐξ οὐκ ὄντων ἔχει τὴν ὑπόστασιν*." Socr. i. 5. The first of these propositions exactly answers to the *οὐκ ἦν πρὶν γεννηθῆναι* taken enthymematically; and it may be added that when so taken, the three propositions will just answer to the three first formulæ anathematized at Nicæa, two of which are indisputably the same as two of them; viz. *ὅτι ἦν ποτὶ ὅτι οὐκ ἦν ὅτι πρὶν γεννηθῆναι οὐκ ἦν ὅτι ἐξ οὐκ ὄντων ἐγένετο*. On the other hand, we hear nothing in the controversy of the position which Bull conceives to be opposed by Arius, ("He *was* before His generation,") that is, supposing the formula in question does not allude to it; unless indeed it is worth while to except the statement reprobated in the Letter of the Arians to Alexander, *ὅτια πρότερον, γεννηθέντα εἰς οὐδὲν*, which has been explained, p. 97, note m.

2. Next, it should be observed that the other formulæ here, as elsewhere, mentioned, are enthymematic also, or carry their argument with them, and that, an argument resolvable often into the original argument derived from the word "Son." Such are *ὁ ὢν τὸν μὴ ὄντα ἐκ τοῦ ὄντος ἢ τὸν ὄντα*; and *ἢ τὸ ἀγέννητον ἢ δύο*. And in like manner as regards the question of the *τρεῖς*; "Has He free will," thus Athanasius states the Arian objection, "or has He not? is He good from choice according to free will, and can He, if He will, alter, being of an alterable nature? as wood or stone, has He not His choice free to be moved, and incline hither and thither?" *supr.* §. 35. p. 230. That is, they wished the word *τρεῖς* to carry with it its own self-evident application to our Lord, with the alternative of an absurdity; and so to prove His created nature.

3. In §. 32. *supr.* p. 227. S. Athanasius observes that the formula of the *ἀγέννητον* was the later substitute for the original formulæ of Arius; "when they were no longer allowed to say, 'out of nothing,' and 'He was not before His generation,' they hit upon this word *Ingenerate*, that, by saying among the simple that the Son was generate, they might imply the very same phrases 'out of nothing' and 'He once was not.'" Here he does not in so many

words say that the argument from the ἀγένητος was a *substitute* for the οὐκ ἦν πρὶν γεννηθῆναι, yet surely it is not unfair so to understand him. But it is plain that the ἀγένητος was brought forward merely to express by an appeal to philosophy and earlier Fathers, that to be a Son was to have a beginning and a creation, and not to be God. This therefore will be the sense of the οὐκ ἦν πρὶν γεννηθῆναι. Nay, when the Arians asked, "Is the ἀγένητος one or two," they actually did assume that it was granted by their opponents that the Father only was ἀγένητος; which it was not, if the latter held, nay, if they had sanctioned at Nicæa, as Bull says, that our Lord ἦν πρὶν γεννηθῆναι; and moreover which they knew and confessed was not granted, if their own formula οὐκ ἦν πρὶν γεννηθῆναι was directed against this statement.

NOTE  
ON  
DISC.  
I.

4. Again, it is plain that the οὐκ ἦν πρὶν γεννηθῆναι, is used by S. Athanasius as the *same* objection with ὁ ἂν τὸν μὴ ὄντα ἐκ τοῦ ὄντος, &c. E. g. he says, "We might ask them in turn, God who is, has He so become, whereas He was not? or is He also before His generation? whereas He is, did He make Himself, or is He of nothing, &c. §. 25. p. 216. Now the ὁ ἂν τὸν μὴ ὄντα, &c. is evidently an *argument*, and that, grounded on the absurdity of saying ὁ ἂν τὸν ὄντα. S. Alexander's Encyclical Letter, (vid. Socr. i. 6.) compared with Arius's original positions and the Nicene Anathemas as referred to above, is a strong confirmation. In these three documents the formulæ agree together, except one; and that one, which in Arius's language is "he who is begotten has a beginning of existence," is in the Nicene Anathema, οὐκ ἦν πρὶν γεννηθῆναι, but in S. Alexander's circular, ὁ ἂν θεὸς τὸν μὴ ὄντα ἐκ τοῦ μὴ ὄντος πεποίηκεν. The absence of the οὐκ ἦν πρὶν, &c. in S. Alexander is certainly remarkable. Moreover the two formulæ are treated as synonymous by Greg. Naz. Orat. 29. 9. Cyril. Thesaur. 4. p. 29 fn. and by Basil as quoted below. But indeed there is an internal correspondence between them, shewing that they have but one meaning. They are really but the same sentence in the active and in the passive voice.

5. A number of scattered passages in Athanasius lead us to the same conclusion. For instance, if the Arian formula had the sense which is here maintained, of being an argument against our Lord's eternity, the Catholic answer would be, "He could not be *before* His generation because His generation is *eternal*, as being from the Father." Now this is precisely the language Athanasius uses, when it occurs to him to introduce the words in question. Thus in Orat. ii. §. 57. he says, "The creatures began to come to be (*γίνεσθαι*); but the Word of God, not having beginning (*ἀρχὴν*) of being, surely did not begin to be, nor begin to come to be, but was always. And the works have a beginning (*ἀρχὴν*) in the making, and the beginning precedes things which come to be; but the Word not being of such, rather Himself becomes the Framer of those things which have a beginning. And the being of things generate is measured by their becoming (*ἐν τῷ γίνεσθαι*), and at some beginning (origin) doth God begin to make them through the Word, that it may be known that they were not before their generation (*πρὶν γένεσθαι*); but the Word hath His being in no other

NORM  
ON  
DISC.  
I.

origin than the Father," (vid. *supr.* p. 195, note a.) "whom they themselves allow to be unoriginate, so that He too exists unoriginately in the Father, being His offspring not His creature." We shall find that other Fathers say just the same. Again, we have already come to a passage where for "His generation," he substitutes "making," a word which Bull would not say that either the Nicene Council or S. Hippolytus would use; clearly shewing that the Arians were not quoting and denying a Catholic statement in the *ὁὺς ἦν πατρὶς*, &c. but laying down one of their own. "Who is there in all mankind, Greek or Barbarian, who ventures to rank among creatures One whom he confesses the while to be God, and says that "He was not *before He was made*, *παρὶν ποιηθῆναι*." Orat. i. §. 10. p. 194. Arius, who is surely the best explainer of his own words, says the same; that is, he interprets "generation" by "making," or confesses that he is bringing forward an argument, not opposing a dogma; "Before His generation," he says, "*or creation, or destination*, (*ἰερισθῆναι*, Rom. 1, 4.) *or founding*, (vid. Prov. 8, 23.) He was not; for He was not ingenerate." Theod. Hist. i. 4. Eusebius of Nicomedia also, in a passage which has already come before us, says distinctly, "*It is plain to any one*, that what has been made was not before its *generation*; but what came to be has an origin of being," de Syn. §. 17. *supr.* p. 99.

6. If there are passages in Athanasius which seem to favour the opposite interpretation, that is, to imply that the Catholics held or allowed, as Bp. Bull considers, that "before His generation, He was," they admit of an explanation. E. g. "How is He not in the number of the creatures, if, as they say, He was not before His generation? for it is proper to the creatures and works, not to be before their generation. Orat. ii. §. 22. This might be taken to imply that the Arians said "He was not," and Catholics "He was." But the real meaning is this, "How is He not a creature, if the *formula be true*, which they use, 'He was not before His generation?' for it may indeed properly be *said* of creatures that 'they were not before their generation.'" And so again when he says, "if the Son was not before His generation, Truth is not always in God;" *supr.* §. 20. p. 209. he does not thereby imply that the Son *was* before His generation, but he means, "if it be *true* that, &c." "if the *formula holds*," "if it can be *said* of the Son, 'He was not, &c.'" Accordingly, shortly afterwards, in a passage already cited, he says the same of the Almighty Father in the way of parallel; "God who is, hath He so become, whereas He was not, or *is He too before His generation?*" §. 25. p. 216. not implying here any generation at all, but urging that the question is *idle* and *irrelevant*, that the formula is *unmeaning* and does not *apply to*, cannot be *said of*, Father or Son.

7. Such an explanation of these passages, as well as the view here taken of the formula itself, receive abundant confirmation from S. Gregory Nazianzen and S. Hilary. What has been maintained is, that when S. Athanasius says, "if the Son is not before His generation, then, &c." he does but mean, "if it can be *said*," "if the words can be *used or applied* in this case." Now the two Fathers just mentioned both decide that it is not true, *either*

that the Son *was* before His generation, or that He was not; in other words, that the question is unmeaning and irrelevant, which is just the interpretation which has been here given to Athanasius. But again, in thus speaking, they thereby assert also that they did *not* hold, that they do *not* allow, that formula which Bull considers the Nicene Fathers defended and sanctioned, as being Catholic and in use both before the Council and after, viz. "He *was* before His generation." Thus S. Gregory in the passage in which he speaks of "did He that is make Him that is not, &c." and "before His generation, &c." as one and the same, expressly says, "In His case, to be begotten is *concurrent* with existence and is from the beginning," and that in *contrast* to the instance of men; who, he says, do fulfil in a manner "He who is, &c." (Levi being in the loins of Abraham,) i. e. fulfil Bull's proposition, "He was before generation." He proceeds, "I say that *the question is irrelevant*, not the answer difficult." And presently, after mentioning some idle inquiries by way of parallel, he adds, "more ill-instructed, be sure, is it to decide whether what was generated *from the beginning* was or was not *before* generation, *πρὸ τῆς γενέσεως*." Orat. 29. 9.

8. S. Hilary, on the other hand, is so full on the subject in his de Trin. xii. and so entirely to the point for which I would adduce him, that but a few extracts of what might be made, are either necessary or practicable. He states and argues on the formula expressly as an *objection*; "Adjiciant hæc *arguta* satis atque *auditu* *placentia*; Si, inquit, natus est, cœpit; et cùm cœpit, non fuit; et cùm non fuit, non patitur ut fuerit. Atque *idcirco* piæ intelligentiæ sermonem esse contendant, Non fuit ante quàm nasceretur, *quia* ut esset, qui non erat, non qui erat, natus est." n. 18. He answers the objection in the same way, "Unigenitus Deus neque non fuit aliquando non filius, neque fuit aliquid ante quam filius, neque quidquam aliquid ipse nisi filius," n. 15. which is in express words to *deny*, "He was before His generation." Again, as Gregory, "Ubi pater auctor est, ibi et nativitas est; et verò ubi auctor æternus est, ibi et nativitatis æternitas est." n. 21. And he substitutes "being always born" for "being before birth;" "Numquid ante tempora æterna esse, id ipsum sit quod est, eum qui erat nasci? quia nasci quod erat, jam non nasci est, sed se ipsum demutare nascendo. . . . Non est itaque id ipsum, natum ante tempora æterna semper esse, et esse antequam nasci." n. 30. And he concludes, in accordance with the above explanation of the passages of Athanasius which I brought as if objections, thus: Cum itaque natum semper esse, nihil aliud sit confitendum esse, quàm natum, id sensui, antequàm nascitur *vel fuisse vel non fuisse*, non subjacet. n. 31.

9. It may seem superfluous to proceed, but as Bishop Bull is an authority not lightly to be set aside, a passage from S. Basil shall be added. Eunomius objects, "God begat the Son either being or not being, &c. . . . to him that is, there needs not generation." He replies that Eunomius, "*because* animals first are not, and then are generated, and he who is born to-day, yesterday did not exist, *transfers* this conception to the subsistence of the Only-begotten;

NOTE ON DISC. I. and says, *since* He has been generated, He was not before His generation, *πρὸ τῆς γέννησιν*," contr. Eunom. ii. 14. And he solves the objection as the other Fathers, by saying that our Lord is from everlasting, speaking of S. John, in the first words of his Gospel, *as τῇ αἰδιότητι τοῦ πατρὸς τοῦ μονογενοῦς συνάπτει τὴν γέννησιν*. §. 15.

These then being the explanations which the contemporary and next following Fathers give of the Arian formula which was anathematized at Nicæa, it must be observed that the line of argument which Bishop Bull is pursuing, does not lead him to assign any direct reasons for the substitution of a different interpretation in their place. He is engaged, not in commenting on the Nicene Anathema, but in proving that the Post Nicene Fathers admitted that view or statement of doctrine which he conceives *also* implied in that anathema; and thus the sense of the anathema, instead of being the subject of proof, is, as he believes, one of the proofs of the point which he is establishing. However, since these other collateral evidences which he adduces, may be taken to be some sort of indirect comment upon the words of the Anathema, the principal of them in point of authority, and that which most concerns us, shall here be noticed: it is a passage from the second Oration of Athanasius.

While commenting on the words, *ἀρχὴ ὧν εἰς τὰ ἔργα* in the text, "The Lord has created Me the beginning of His ways unto the works," S. Athanasius is led to consider the text "first born of every creature," *πρωτότοκος πασῶς κτίσεως*; and he says that He who was *μονογενὴς* from eternity, became by a *συγκατάβασις* at the creation of the world *πρωτότοκος*. This doctrine Bp. Bull considers declaratory of a going forth, *πρόλιυσιν*, or figurative *birth* from the Father, at the beginning of all things.

It will be observed that the very point to be proved is this, viz. not that there was a *συγκατάβασις* merely, but that according to Athanasius there was a *γέννησις* or proceeding from the Father, and that the word *πρωτότοκος* marks it. Bull's words are, that "Catholici quidam Doctores, qui post exortam controversiam Arianam vixerunt, . . . illam τοῦ λόγου . . . ex Patre *progressionem* (quam et *συγκατάβασιν*, hoc est, condescensionem eorum nonnulli appellârunt,) ad condendum hæc universa agnovere; and ejus etiam *progressionis respectu* ipsum τὸν λόγον à Deo Patre quasi *natum* fuisse et omnis creaturæ *primogenitum* in Scripturis dici confessi sunt. D. F. N. iii. 9. §. 1. Now I consider that S. Athanasius does not, as this sentence says, understand by *primogenitus* that our Lord was "*progressionis respectu* à Deo Patre *quasi natus*." He does not seem to me to speak of a generation or birth of the Son at all, though figurative, but of the birth of *all things*, and that *in* Him.

That Athanasius does not call the *συγκατάβασις* of the Word a birth, as denoted by the term *πρωτότοκος*, is plain from his own avowal in the passage to which Bull refers. "No where in the Scriptures," he says, "is He called *πρωτότοκος τοῦ Θεοῦ*, first born of God, nor creature of God, but Only-begotten, Word, Wisdom, have their relation to the Father, and are proper

to Him." ii. 62. Here surely he expressly denies Bull's statement that "first born" means "*à Deo natus*," "born of God." Such additions as *παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς*, he says, are reserved for *μονογενὴς* and *λόγος*.

NOTE  
ON  
Disc.  
I.

He goes on to say *what* the term *πρωτότοκος* does mean; viz. instead of having any reference to a *πρότερον* from the Father, it refers solely to the creatures; our Lord is not called *πρωτότοκος*, because His *πρότερον* is a *type of His eternal generation*, but because by that *πρότερον* He became the *Prototype of all creation*. He, as it were, stamped His image, His Sonship, upon creation, and became the first born in the sense of being the Archetypal Son. If this is borne out by the passage, Athanasius, it is plain, does not speak of any *γένεσις* whatever at the era of creation, though figurative; *πρωτότοκος* does but mean *μοιογενὴς πρωτεύων ἐν τῇ κτίσει*, or *ἀρχὴ τῆς κτίσεως*, or *πρωτότυποι γέννημα*, or *μόνος γινητὸς ἐν τοῖς γινητοῖς*; and no warrant is given, however indirect, to the idea that in the Nicene Anathema, the Fathers implied an allowance of the proposition, "He was before His generation."

As the whole passage occurs in the Discourse which immediately follows, it is not necessary to enter formally into the proof of this view of it, when the reader will soon be able to judge of it for himself. But it may be well to add two passages, one from Athenagoras, the other from St. Cyril, not in elucidation of the words of Athanasius, but of the meaning which I would put upon them.

The passage from Athenagoras is quoted by Bull himself, who of course is far from denying the doctrine of our Lord's Archetypal office; and does but wish in addition to find in Athanasius the doctrine of a *γένεσις*. Athenagoras says that the Son is "the first offspring, *πρῶτον γέννημα*, of the Father, not as come to be, *γενόμενον*, (for God being Eternal Mind had from the beginning in Himself the Word, as having Reason eternally, *λογικὸς ὢν*,) but that, while as regards matter heavy and light were mixed together," (the passage is corrupt here,) "He went forth, *προελθὼν*, as an *idea* and *energy*," i. e. as an Agent to create; and a Form and Rule to create by. And then he goes on to quote the very text on which Athanasius is employed when he explains *πρωτότοκος*. "And the Prophetic Spirit confirms this doctrine, saying, 'The Lord hath created Me a beginning (origin) of His ways, for His works.'" Leg. 10.

And so S. Cyril, "He is Only-begotten according to nature, as being alone from the Father, God from God, Light kindled from Light; and He is First-born for our sakes, that, *as if to some immortal root* the whole creation might be ingrafted and might bud forth from the Everlasting. For all things were made by Him, and consist for ever and are preserved in Him." Thesaur. 25. p. 238.

In conclusion it may be suggested whether the same explanation which has here been given of Athanasius's use of *πρωτότοκος* does not avail more exactly to the defence of two of the five writers from the charge of inaccurate doctrine, than that which Bull has preferred.

NOTE As to Athenagoras, we have already seen that he does not speak  
ON of a *γένεσις* at all in his account of creation, but simply calls the  
DISC. Son *πρῶτον γένημα*, i. e. *πρωτότοκον γένημα*.  
I.

Nor does Tatian approach nearer to the doctrine of a *γένεσις*. He says that at the creation the Word *ἔργον πρωτότοκον τοῦ πατρὸς γίνεται· τοῦτοι ἵσται τοῦ κόσμου τὴν ἀρχήν*. ad Græc. 5. Here the word *ἔργον*, which at first sight promises a difficulty, does in fact explain both himself and Athenagoras. He says that at creation the Word became, *γίνεται*, not a *Son* (figuratively), as Bull would grant to the parties whom he is opposing, but a *work*. It was His great condescension, *συγκατάβασις*, to be accounted the first of the works, as being their *type*; that as they were to be raised to an adoption and *called* sons, so He for that purpose might stoop to creation, and be *called* a work. As Tatian uses the word *ἀρχή* in the concluding clause, there is great reason to think that he is alluding to the very text which Athanasius and Athenagoras expressly quote, in which Wisdom is said to be "created a beginning, *ἀρχή*, of ways, unto the *works*, *εἰς τὰ ἔργα*."

As to Novatian, Bishop Bull himself observes that it is a question whether he need be understood to speak of any generation but That which is eternal; nor does Pamelius otherwise explain him.

# LIBRARY OF ANGLO-CATHOLIC THEOLOGY.

## Rules.

1. THAT the Library consist of scarce and valuable Works, such as those of the Authors in the annexed List, maintaining and inculcating the Doctrines and Discipline of the Anglican branch of the Catholic and Apostolic Church.

2. That each Subscriber pay yearly One Guinea *in advance*, to be due on the first day of each year, which shall entitle him to a copy of each Book at one half the publication price; or Two Guineas, which shall entitle him to all Publications, free of cost.

3. That all Subscriptions be considered due for the ensuing year, unless notice shall have been given by letter to the Secretary, before the first day of January, of the Subscriber's intention to withdraw his name.

4. That the whole management of the Fund subscribed be entrusted to a Committee, consisting of not less than twelve nor more than twenty-four Subscribers, who shall fill up all vacancies that may occur in their own body.

5. That no alteration of any kind be made in the original Text of any of the Works re-published.

6. That no Subscriber be entitled to any Book, until his Subscription be paid.

*It is proposed to publish in each year Six Volumes, (of 400 pages on the average).*

*Persons wishing to become Subscribers are requested to send their own names and those of their Booksellers under cover to the Secretary, C. Crawley, Esq., or to the Publisher, Mr. Parker, Bookseller, Oxford.*

Subscriptions received by Mr. J. H. Parker, or by Messrs. Parsons, Thompson, and Co., Oxford: Messrs. Rivington, St. Paul's Church Yard, and Waterloo Place; Mr. Burns, 17, Portman Street, Portman Square; and Messrs. Coutts and Co., Strand, London: Messrs. Deighton, Mr. Stevenson, and Messrs. Mortlocks and Co., Cambridge: Messrs. Grant and Bolton, Dublin: or by the Treasurer: who will also receive Donations in aid of the objects of the undertaking.



## LIST OF AUTHORS.

Bishop Andrewes.	Bishop Lloyd.
Archbishop Bancroft.	Marshall's Penl. Disc.
Bishop Beveridge.	Mason, Fr.
Archbishop Bramhall.	Maurice, H.
Brett, Thomas.	Bishop Montague.
Brevint.	Bishop Morton.
Brown, Thomas.	Bishop Nicolson (Gloucester).
Bishop Buckeridge.	Bishop Overall.
Bishop Bull.	Bishop Patrick.
Burscough.	Bishop Pearson.
Cave.	Prideaux on English Ordina-
Bishop Cosin.	tions.
Courayer on English Ordina-	Rogers's, John, Vis. Church.
tions.	Bishop Sage.
Dodwell, H.	Sall, Dr.
Farindon, A.	Archbishop Sancroft.
Bishop Ferne.	Bishop Sanderson.
Bishop Gunning.	Saywell.
Bishop Hall.	Spelman, Sir H.
Hammond.	Scrivener, Matt.
Heylin.	Bishop Stillingfleet.
Hickes.	Bishop Taylor, Jer.
Hyde, Dr. Edward.	Thorndike.
Inett.	Walker, William, on Baptism.
Johnson, John.	Bishop Webb.
Kettlewell.	Wharton, H.
Archbishop Laud.	Bishop White, Fr. (Ely).
Leslie, Charles.	Wilkins's Concilia.
L'Estrange's Alliance.	Bishop Wilson.

Some of the above Authors are inserted, because their Works, although easily procured entire, cannot be had in separate parts.

*Care will be taken to avoid interfering with the publications of the  
Oxford University Press.*

<p>ARCHBISHOP BRAMHALL's Works, BISHOP ANDREWES' XCVI Sermons, COURAYER on English Ordinations, BISHOP NICOLSON's Exposition of the Catechism, BISHOP BEVERIDGE's Works, BISHOP BULL on Justification. Parts II. &amp; III.</p>	}	are in course of publication.
---	---	-------------------------------

### VOLUMES PUBLISHED.

ANDREWES' Sermons. Vols. I., II., III., & IV., 8vo. 10s. 6d. each.  
 ARCHBISHOP BRAMHALL's Works, Vol. I., 10s. 6d.  
 BISHOP BULL's Harmony of St. James and St. Paul on Justification.  
 Part I. 6s.

**COMMITTEE.**

- Rev. R. S. Barter, D.C.L. Warden of Winchester College.  
Rev. Edw. Churton, M.A. Crayke, Durham.  
Rev. William Gresley, M.A. Prebendary of Lichfield.  
Rev. W. F. Hook, D.D. Vicar of Leeds.  
Rev. R. W. Jelf, D.D. Canon of Christ Church.  
Rev. John Keble, M.A. Professor of Poetry, Oxford.  
Rev. W. H. Mill, D.D. Christian Advocate, Cambridge; Chaplain  
to the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.  
Rev. G. Moberly, D.C.L. Head Master of Winchester School.  
Rev. J. H. Newman, B.D. Fellow of Oriel College.  
Rev. H. H. Norris, M.A. Prebendary of St. Paul's, Hackney.  
Rev. Wm. Palmer, M.A. Worcester College, Oxford.  
The Hon. and Rev. Arthur P. Perceval, East Horsley, Guildford,  
Surrey.  
Rev. E. B. Pusey, D.D. Regius Professor of Hebrew, and Canon  
of Christ Church.

**SUPERINTENDING EDITOR.**

- Rev. W. J. Copeland, M.A. Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford.

**TREASURER AND SECRETARY.**

- Charles Crawley, Esq. Fitzroy Farm, Highgate.

**PUBLISHER.**

- Mr. John Henry Parker, Oxford.

*The following gentlemen have consented to act as Secretaries  
in their respective districts.*

*Bath*..... Rev. W. Bliss.

*Birmingham* .. Rev. T. Nunns.

*Exeter* ..... Rev. C. Bartholomew.

*Northampton*.. Rev. T. V. Barlow.

*Armagh*..... Rev. R. Allot.

*Coleraine* .... Rev. C. Monsell.

## SUBSCRIBERS.

Those marked \* are Subscribers of £2 2s., † of £10 10s., \*\* of £21.

- \*ARMAGH, THE LORD ARCHBISHOP OF
- \*ARMAGH, THE VERY REV. THE  
DEAN OF
- \*Aberdeen Diocesan Library
- \*Abraham, Rev. C. J. Eton College
- \*Abrams, Mr. Oxford
- Acland, Arthur H. Dyke, Esq.  
Wollastan House, Dorchester, Dorset
- \*A'Court, Hon. Cecilia
- \*Acres, John, Esq. Theological College,  
Wells
- ADAIR, VISCOUNT, DUNRAVEN CASTLE
- Adams, Rev. D. Bampton
- \*Adams, Rev. H. G. Dunsford, Exeter
- \*Adams, W. D. Esq. Sydenham,  
Kent
- \*Adamson, Rev. E. Newcastle-upon-  
Tyne
- \*Addison, Rev. Berkley, Curate of  
Brighton
- \*Addison, Rev. W. G. H. S. Cann,  
Dursley, Gloucestershire
- \*Alcock, Rev. John Price, Rochester  
Cathedral
- \*Alderson, Rev. R. Ipswich, Suffolk
- \*Aldred, J. T. F. Esq. Lincoln College,  
Oxford
- \*Alexander, John, Esq. London-street,  
Edinburgh
- Allen, Rev. H. Lincoln
- \*Allen, Rev. J. C. Beakesbourne,  
Canterbury
- \*Allen, Mrs. T. W. Maidstone, Kent
- \*Allies, Rev. T. W. 17, Duke Street,  
Manchester Square, London
- \*Allott, Rev. R. Precentor of Armagh
- \*Amphlett, Rev. M. Burnham
- \*Anderdon, John L. Esq. 22, Tavis-  
tock-square
- Anderson, Rev. J. S. M. Brighton
- \*Andrews, Rev. W. N. Bulwer, near  
Sudbury
- \*Anson, G. H. Exeter Coll. Oxford
- \*Anstey, Rev. Arthur
- \*Appleton, Rev. R. Liverpool
- \*Arabin, Col. R. A.
- Arbouin, Samuel, Esq. Mark-Lane
- \*Archer, C. Esq. Exeter College, Ox-  
ford
- \*Arden, G. Esq. Wadham College
- \*Armitage, Rev. R. Neenton, near  
Bridgenorth
- \*Armstrong, Rev. John, Dinder, Wells
- \*Armstrong, J. H. Esq. Dublin
- \*Arnold, Rev. T. K. Lyndon, Rutland
- \*Ashby de la Zouch Theological  
Library
- \*Ashworth, Rev. J. H. Eastwoodhay,  
Newbury, Berks
- Ashworth, Rev. T. A. Brasenose College,  
Oxford
- Astley, Sir F. D. The Berries, War-  
minster
- \*Atlay, T. Esq. St. John's College,  
Cambridge
- \*Atkinson, Rev. G. Storr, Gainsborough
- Atkinson, Rev. Miles, Gloucester
- \*Atwood, Rev. H. S. Harfield, Glouce-  
stershire
- \*Aubin, Rev. Philip, B.D. Rector of  
St. Clement's, Jersey
- Audland, Rev. W. F. Queen's College,  
Oxford
- \*Austen, Venerable Archdeacon
- \*Bacon, R. W. Esq. King's College,  
Cambridge
- Badham, Rev. C. Chelmondiston,  
Ipswich

## SUBSCRIBERS.

- \*Bagot, G. T. Esq. Exeter College, Oxford
- \*Bagot, Hon. and Rev. H. All Souls College, Oxford
- \*Baillie, Rev. Evan, Trinity College Oxford
- Baker, Rev. F. W. Bath
- \*Baker, Rev. T. T. Tovil, Maidstone, Kent
- \*Ball, Mr. H. W. Wells, Somerset
- \*Ball, Rev. T. J. Methowold, Norfolk
- \*Ballard, Edward, Esq. Cavendish-crescent, Bath
- Barclay, Rev. J. Ch. Ch. Oxford
- Bardin, Rev. Dr.
- \*Barker, Rev. Ralph, M. A. Colling-ham, Hull
- \*•Barker, Rev. F. R. Oriel Col. Oxford
- \*Barker, Rev. H. Raymond, Dagling-worth, Gloucestershire
- \*Barlow, Rev. T. M. Shrewsbury
- \*Barlow, Rev. T. V. Northampton
- Barnes, Ven. Archdeacon, Sowton, Exeter
- \*Barnwell, C. F. Esq. British Museum
- \*Barnwell, Rev. E. L. Ruthin
- Barrow, Rev. J. Queen's Coll. Oxford
- \*Barter, Rev. Dr. Winchester
- \*Bartholomew, Rev. C. C. Lympstone, Devon
- Bartholomew, Rev. J. Morchard, Crediton
- \*Basevi, G. Esq. Fitzroy Farm, Highgate
- \*Basevi, N. Esq. Fitzroy Farm, Highgate
- Batten, Rev. H.
- Baxter, Rev. Arthur, Croydon, Surrey
- Baxter, Rev. R. W. Kingsthorpe
- \*Bayldon, Rev. J. Thiving, Bridlington
- Bayley, Rev. W. H. Ricketts, Stapleton
- Bayley, W. R. Esq. Bath
- Bayliff, Rev. T. L. Stratford, Essex
- Bayne, Rev. T. V. Warrington
- \*Bazely, Rev. T. T. Rectory, Poplar, London
- \*Beadon, Rev. H. W. Latton, Cricklade
- \*Beatty, Rev. J. Conroy, Raphoe
- Beaufort, Rev. D. A. 11, Gloucester-Place
- \*Beaver, James J. Esq. 16, Devonshire Place
- \*Beck, James, Esq. Corpus Christi College, Cambridge
- \*Beckett, Rev. H. F. Kilnhurst, Rother-ham
- \*Beckwith, H. W. Esq. University College, Oxford
- \*Bedford, Rev. Henry, Dunton Bassett, Leicestershire
- \*Beggars, Mr. D.
- \*Belgrave, Rev. T., North-Kilworth, Leicestershire
- Bell, Rev. John, Oulton, near Leeds
- \*Bell, T. Esq. Exeter College, Oxford
- \*Bellamy, Rev. Dr.
- Bellasis, E. Esq. 17, Bedford Square
- \*Benn, Rev. W. H. Lutterworth
- \*Bennet, Rev. A. M. South Cadbury, Somerset
- \*Bennett, Rev. Edward Leigh, Lechlade, Gloucestershire
- \*Beresford, Rev. Lord John
- \*Beresford, Rev. Charles C. Rector of Sermon, Dioc. Armagh
- \*Beresford, Rev. Lord John
- \*Berners, Rev. R. Erwarton, Ipswich
- \*Biber, Rev. Dr. Coombe Wood, Kingston-upon-Thames
- \*Bickmore, Rev. C. Belrington, Cheshire
- \*Biggar, Douglas, Esq. 66, Aldersgate Street, London
- \*Biggs, Rev. Michael, St. Peter's, Mile-End, London
- \*Birchinall, Thos. Esq. Macclesfield
- Bird, Rev. G. Great Wyborough, Kelverdon, Essex
- \*Birks, Rev. B. H. Stockport, Man-chester
- \*Birley, H. H. Esq. Manchester
- \*Biron, Rev. Edwin, Vicar of Lympne Hythe, Kent
- Birtwhistle, Mr. Halifax, Yorkshre
- \*Bishop, W. H. Esq. C.C.C. Cambridge
- \*Bishop, Rev. W. C. Northampton
- \*Bishop's College, Calcutta
- Bisset, Rev. C. Wigan
- \*Bissett, Rev. Thomas
- \*Black, Rev. A. W.
- \*Blackall, Rev. — Staverton, Daventry
- \*Blackburn, Rev. Peter
- \*Blake, C. J. Esq. Christ's College, Cambridge
- Blakiston, Rev. Robert, Cold Waltham, near Petworth

## SUBSCRIBERS.

- Blathwayte, Rev. C. Langridge
- Blew, Rev. W. J. Nuthurst, Horsham
- \*Bliss, Rev. James, Holt, Melksham
- \*Bliss, Rev. W. Bath
- Bloxam, Rev. J. R. Magd. Coll. Oxford
- Bloxam, M. H. Esq. Rugby
- Boissier, Rev. P. E. Malvern, Wells
- \*Bolland, W. Esq. University College, Oxford
- \*Bond, F. H. Esq. Exeter College, Oxford
- Bonney, Ven. Archdeacon
- \*Boodle, Rev. R. G. Compton Dando, near Bath
- \*Booker, Rev. John, Vicar of Killurin, Ireland
- \*Borton, Rev. W. Blofield, Norfolk
- Bosanquet, S. Esq. Eastwoodhay
- \*Bourke, Rev. S. G. Hotherop, Fairford
- \*Bowden, John, Esq. Roehampton
- Bowdler, Rev. T. Sydenham
- \*Bowles, H. A. Esq. St. John's Coll. Oxford
- \*Bowles, F. S. Esq. Exeter Coll. Oxford
- \*Bowyer, Rev. W. H.
- Boyce, Rev. E. J. Southampton
- \*Bradley, C. R. Esq. Diocesan Coll. Chichester
- \*Bradshaw, James, Esq. Stockport
- \*Bradshaw, Job, Esq. Secretary to the Englishman's Library, Nottingham
- \*Braithwaite, W. Esq. Jesus College, Cambridge
- \*Bramston, Rev. John, Witham, Essex
- \*Branker, Rev. Henry, Padgate Warrington
- \*Bray, Dr. Associates of, 5 copies
- \*Brett, Mr. Newington Green
- Brewin, Rev. George, Coventry
- \*Brewster, Rev. W. Buckland Newton, Dorchester
- Bridges, Rev. A. B. Beddington
- \*Bright, Mr. William, Manchester
- \*Brine, J. G. Esq. St. John's College, Oxford
- Broadley, Rev. A. Bridport, Dorset
- \*Brook, Rev. W. Bentley, Suffolk
- Brooks, Rev. J. H. Brasenose College, Oxford
- Brown, Rev. Felix, Pulborough, near Petworth
- \*Brown, Rev. H. St. James's, Shore-ditch, London
- \*Brown, John Cave, Esq. Theological College, Wells
- \*Brown, Messrs. J. G. and T. C. Leicester
- \*Brown, Rev. J. J. Beaumaris, Anglesea
- \*Browne, Rev. E. H. Exeter
- Browne, Rev. John, Bishopsthorpe, Yorkshire
- Browne, Rev. R. W. King's College, London
- \*Bruce, Rev. W. St. Nicholas, Cardiff
- Brymer, Ven. Archdeacon, Bath
- Bubb, Rev. Henry Bagendon, Cirencester
- Buckerfield, Rev. T. H. Little Bedwyn, Wilts
- \*Buckland, J. R. Esq. Ch. Ch. Oxford
- \*Buckle, W. H. Esq. Customs, Bridge-water
- \*Buckley, W. E. Esq. Brasenose College, Oxford
- Buckley, Rev. J. Stroud
- Buller, Rev. A. Tavistock
- Bulley, Rev. F. Magd. Coll. Oxford
- \*Bullock, Rev. G. M. St. John's Coll. Oxford
- \*Bullock, W. Esq. Kilburn, Middlesex
- \*Bunbury, Rev. J. R. North Marston, Winslow, Bucks
- \*Bunt, Rev. T. H. B. Trin. Coll. Camb.
- \*Burney, Rev. C. Sible-Hedingham, Halsted, Essex
- \*Burney, E. K. Esq.
- \*Burns, Mr. 17, Portman-street, London
- \*Burton, Rev. R. C. York Terrace, Peckham
- \*Butler, Rev. Dr. Chancellor of Peterborough, Gayton, Northampton
- \*Butler, Rev. D. Coventry
- \*Butler, Rev. James, York
- \*Butt, Rev. I. J. Hampstead
- \*Butterfield, Rev. J. Bradford, Yorkshire
- \*Byron, Rev. J. Killingholme, near Burton
- \*Byrne, Mrs. Henry, Worcester
- \*CALCUTTA, THE LORD BISHOP OF

## SUBSCRIBERS.

- Calcutta, The Bishop's College
- Calley, C. B. Esq. Worcester College, Oxford
- Calman, J. J. Esq. Worcester College, Oxford
- Cameron, Rev. Charles
- Campbell, Rev. C. Weasenham, Rougham, Norfolk
- Campbell, Rev. J. J. Ashford, Wicklow
- Campbell, L. L. Esq. Middleton Lodge, Richmond, Yorkshire
- Canham, A. J. Esq. Summer-hill, Terstarden, Kent
- Canterbury Clerical Book Society
- Capper, S. J. Esq. Leyton, Essex
- Carey, Rev. Hewitt
- Carshove, Rev. Jos. James, chaplain Hon. East India Company's Service, Cawnpore, Bengal
- Carter, Rev. J. St. John's Coll. Oxford
- Carter, Rev. T. T. Puddle Hinton, Dorset
- Carter, Rev. W. A. Eton College
- Cathew, Rev. James, Trengelos, Launceston
- Casson, John Lees, Esq.
- Cather, Rev. John, Wrexham
- Cattley, Rev. S. R. Fulham
- Cattley, R. Esq. York
- Cavendish, Hon. and Rev. A. Edgeware
- Cavendish, Hon. R. Belgrave-square
- Chaffers, Rev. T. Brasenose College, Oxford
- Chamberlain, Rev. T. Ch. Ch. Oxford
- Chambers, J. C. Esq. Emmanuel Coll. Cambridge
- Chambers, J. D. Esq. Oriel College, Oxford
- Chambers, O. L. Esq. University College, Oxford
- Champernowne, R. Esq. Ch. Ch. Oxford
- Champneys, Rev. H. S. Muckleston, Staffordshire
- Chanter, Rev. Mr.
- Chermiside, R. Seymour, Esq. Exeter College, Oxford.
- Cheshyre, Rev. W. T. Worcester
- Chester, Rev. A. Chichely Hall
- Chester, Harry, Esq. Highgate
- Chevallier, Rev. Temple, Durham
- CHICHESTER, VERY REV. THE DEAN OF
- Chichester Theol. Book Society
- Christie, Rev. J. F. Oriel Coll. Oxford
- Church, Rev. R. W. Oriel Coll. Oxford
- Churton, Rev. E. Crayke, Durham
- Clare, Rev. G. T. Bainton, Beverley
- Clark, Rev. Fran. F. Grammar School, Newcastle
- Clark, Rev. John, Grove Villa, Hunslet, Leeds
- Clarke, L. S. Esq. New Coll., Oxford
- Clarke, Samuel, Esq. St. John's Coll. Oxford
- Clay, Rev. S. G.
- Clayton, Rev. J. H. Farnborough Rectory, Hants
- Cleather, Rev. G. P. Chirton, Devizes, Wilts
- Clements, J. Esq. Oriel Coll. Oxford
- Clerical Society, Newcastle-on-Tyne
- Clerical Society of the Deanery of Droxford, Hants
- Clerke, Venerable C. C. Archdeacon of Oxford
- Coates, Rev. R. P. Rochester
- Cobham, Rev. I. B. Walton, Somerset
- Cockin, M. Esq. Minchinhampton, Gloucestershire.
- Cocks, Somers, Esq.
- Codd, Rev. E. T. St. John's College, Cambridge
- † Cole, Rev. M. S. Wotton-under-Edge
- Cole, Rev. G. E. Calne, Wilts
- COLERIDGE, HON. MR. JUSTICE
- Coleridge, Rev. E. Eton College
- Coleridge, Rev. George
- Coles, Rev. G. Croydon
- Coley, Rev. J.
- Collier, C. I. Esq. Magd. Hall, Oxford
- Collings, Mr. E. Bath
- Collings, Rev. William
- Collins, Rev. R. Hampstead
- Collinson, Rev. R. Holme Cultram
- Collis, Rev. J. D. Worcester College, Oxford
- Colls, Rev. I. F. Hampstead
- Collyns, C. H. Esq. Ch. Ch. Oxford
- Colson, Chas. Esq. St. John's College, Cambridge
- Colville, Rev. F. L.
- Connop, Newell, Esq. Whitehall

## SUBSCRIBERS.

- \*Constable, Rev. H. Klonakilty, County  
Cork, Ireland
- \*Constable, J. C. Esq. Jesus College,  
Cambridge
- Coope, Rev. H. G. Clunn, Shropshire
- \*Cooper, Rev. E. P. Burford, Oxon.
- \*Copeland, Rev. W. J. Trinity Coll. Oxford
- Corfe, Rev. T. Priest Vicar, Exeter
- Cork, The Venerable the Archdeacon of  
Cork Tract Society, The
- \*Cornish, Rev. C. L. Exeter Coll, Oxford
- \*Cornish, Rev. S. W. D.D. Ottery  
St. Mary, Devon
- \*Cornthwaite, Rev. T. Hornsey
- Cosens, Rev. R. Dorchester
- \*Cotes, Charles, Esq.
- \*Cotton, Rev. W. C.
- \*Cotton, Alexander, Esq. Hildersham  
Hall, Cambridgeshire
- COURTENAY, LORD, Powderham Castle
- Courtenay, Rev. F. Exeter Coll. Oxford
- \*Cox, Rev. I. Edm. Alderby, near  
Beccles, Suffolk
- †Cox, Rev. J. Walgrave, Northampton
- Crawley, Rev. C. Stowe, near Weedon
- \*Crawley, C. Esq. Highgate
- \*Crawley, G. A. Esq. Highgate
- \*Crawley, Rev. R. Steeple Ashton,  
Trowbridge
- \*Creek, Rev. E. B. Paignton, Devon
- \*Cripps, J. M. Esq. Novington, near  
Lewes
- Crompton, Rev. B. Unsworth, near  
Bury, Lancashire
- \*Crossley, James, Esq. Manchester
- \*Crossley, Mr. John S. Leicester
- \*Crosthwaite, Rev. J. C. Trinity Col-  
lege, Dublin
- \*Crosthwaite, Rev. C. Lackagh Monas-  
tereavan, Ireland
- \*Currie, Rev. James
- \*Currie, Miss
- Currie & Bowman, Newcastle-on-Tyne
- \*Currie, Rev. H. G.
- Curry, jun. and Co. Dublin
- Cust, Hon. and Rev. H. C. Cockayne,  
Hatley
- \*Dakeyne, Rev. J. Osmond, Boxmoor,  
Herts
- Dale, Rev. Henry, Bristol
- \*Dalton, Rev. C. B. Lincoln's Inn
- \*Dalton, Rev. W. Kelvedon, Essex
- \*Dand, Rev. Thos. Queen's College,  
Oxford
- \*Daniel, George Fred. Esq. Magdalen  
College, Cambridge
- \*Darby, Rev. J. Curate of Acton, Ireland
- \*Darling, Mr. Little Queen Street,  
London
- \*Darnell, Rev. W. N. Stanhope,  
Durham
- Darnell, Rev. W.
- \*Davenport, Arthur, Esq., Christ's Coll.  
Cambridge
- Davie, Rev. George John, Hartwell,  
near Aylesbury
- Davies, Rev. J. Abbenhall, Gloucester
- Davies, Rev. Richard, Stanton
- \*Dawson, J. Esq. Exeter College,  
Oxford
- \*Dawson, Charles, Esq. Baymont  
Lodge, Torquay
- \*Dayman, Alfred J. Esq. Exeter Coll-  
Oxford
- \*Dayman, Rev. Charles, Great Tew,  
Oxon
- \*Deacon, Rev. G. E. Rawmarsh,  
Rotheram, Yorkshire
- Deane, J. W. Esq. St. John's College,  
Oxford
- Dearden, Mr. W. Nottingham
- Deedes, Rev. Gordon
- \*Deighton, Messrs. J. & J. J. Cambridge  
Demerara Clerical Library
- \*Denton, Rev. R. A. King's Coll. Camb.
- \*De Tessier, G. F. Esq. C. C. C. Oxford
- De Tessier, P. A. Esq. C. C. C. Oxford
- \*De Vere, Sir Aubrey, Currati Chase
- \*Dickinson, F. H. Esq. Upper Harley-  
street, London
- \*Disney, Rev. E. O. Armagh, Ireland
- \*Disney, Rev. James, Armagh, Ireland
- Distin, Rev. H. L. Westmoreland  
House, High Harrogate
- \*Dixon, Rev. James, Liverpool
- \*Dobson, B. Esq. Bolton
- \*Dodsworth, Rev. W. Ch. Ch. St. Pan-  
cras, London
- \*\*St. DAVID'S, THE LORD BISHOP OF



## SUBSCRIBERS.

- Donaldson, Rev. J. W. Bury St. Edmund's
- Donne, J.
- Dornford, Rev. J. Plymtree, Devon
- Douglas, E. Esq. Bursledon, Southampton
- Douglas, Rev. H. College, Durham
- Douce, Rev. R. Oswestry School, Shropshire
- Douglas, Rev. S. Ashling, Chichester
- Dover Clerical-Book-Society
- Dowding, Rev. W. Grimley, Worcester
- Downe, Rev. G. E. Rushden Rectory, Higham Ferrers, Northamptonshire
- Drake, Rev. Richard
- Drummond, Col. E. Brighton
- Duesbury, E. W. T. Esq. Beverley, Yorkshire
- Duffield, Rev. R. Frating, Colchester
- Dufton, Rev. John, Wareham, near Ashford, Kent
- Dugard, Rev. G. Manchester
- Duke, W. M. D. Esq. Hastings
- Dukes, Rev. R. M. Guilsborough, Northampton
- Dundas, W. Pitt, Esq. Edinburgh
- DUNGANNON, VISCOUNT, Brynkinalt Chirk
- Dunlap, Rev. A. P. St. John's College, Oxford
- Dunn, J. Esq. Advocate, Aberdeen
- Dunraven, the Earl of, Adare, Limerick
- Dupuis, Rev. H. Eton College
- Durnford, Rev. Francis, Eton College
- Du Sautoy, Rev. W. S. O. Frome Selwood, Somerset
- Dyke, Rev. W. Cradley, Malvern
- Dyne, Rev. J. B. Highgate
- Dyson, Rev. C. Dogmersfield, Hartford Bridge
- Ebsworth, Rev. Geo. Searle, Brighton
- Eden, Rev. R. Legh, Rochford
- Edmondstone, Sir Archibald, Bart.
- Edouart, Rev. A. G. Deune, St. Paul's Church, Blackburn
- Edwards, Rev. A. Magdalene College, Oxford
- Egerton, Rev. T. Dunnington, Yorkshire
- E. H. T.
- Elder, Rev. E. Master of the Grammar School, Durham
- Ellicott, Rev. C. Whitwell, Rutlandshire
- Elliot, J. E. Esq. Catherine Hall, Cambridge
- Ellis, Conyngham, Esq. 4, Fitzwilliam Place, Dublin
- Ellison, H. Esq. University College, Oxford
- Elmhirst, Rev. Geo. Eastnor, Ledbury
- Elmhirst, Rev. Edward, Shawell, Leicestershire
- Elphin, The Venerable Archdeacon of, Ardearne, Boyle, Ireland
- Elrington, Rev. Dr. Dublin
- Elrington, Rev. H. P. Precentor of Ferns, Ireland
- Elwes, J. M. Esq. Bossington, Stockbridge
- Estcourt, Rev. E. E. Badgeworth, Cheltenham
- Evans, Rev. A. B. D. D. Market Bosworth
- Evans, Rev. E. C. Ingham
- Evans, Herbert N. Esq. Hampstead
- Evans, L. Esq. Wadham Coll. Oxford
- Evans, Rev. T. Gloucester
- Evans, Rev. T. Simpson, Kensington
- Eveleigh, Rev. James
- Ewart, W. Esq. Exeter College, Oxford
- Ewing, Rev. W. Alburgh, near Harleston, Norfolk
- Eyton, Henry N. Esq. Birmingham
- Eyton, J. Walter K. Esq. Leamington
- EDINBURGH, THE RIGHT REV. THE BISHOP OF
- Edinburgh, The Scottish Episcopal Church Library
- Eamónson, Rev. B. Collingham
- Easter, Alfred, Esq. Bedale, Yorksh.
- Eaton, W. Esq. Merton Coll. Oxford
- Eaton and Son, Worcester
- Fagan, Rev. G. H. Witham, Essex
- Falkner, T. A. Esq. St. John's Coll. Oxford
- Fallow, Rev. T. M. All Souls, London
- Fanshawe, F. Esq. Balliol Coll. Oxford

## SUBSCRIBERS.

- Farebrother, Rev. T. Market Harborough
- Farley, Rev. T. Ducklington
- Fearnley, Rev. I. King's College, London
- Fearon, Rev. W. C. Grimston, Lynn, Norfolk
- Fenwicke, Rev. G. O. Aston, Birmingham
- Fenwicke, Rev. M. G. Ballyshannon
- Ferguson, Dr. May Fair
- Few, Robert, Esq. 2, Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, London
- Field, Rev. P. Finchingfield, Braintree, Essex
- Finch, Miss Charlotte
- Fitzgerald, Rev. A. O. Fledborough, near Tuxford
- Fletcher, T. W. Esq. F.R.S. Dudley, Worcestershire
- Fletcher, Rev. W. Derby
- Fletcher, Rev. W. K. Bombay
- Fletcher, Rev. W. B.
- Forbes, G. H. Esq. Edinburgh
- Forbes, I. S. Esq. Christ's College, Cambridge
- Forbes, the Hon. the Master of Castle Forbes, N.B.
- Ford, Rev. J. Chard, Somersetshire
- Ford, W. Esq. Highgate
- Formby, Rev. H. Brasenose
- Forster, Rev. H.B. Stratton, Cirencester
- Foster, Rev. J. S. Ilchester
- Foster, John, Esq. St. Mary Hall, Oxford
- Foulkes, Rev. H. P. Buckby Mount, Flintshire
- Fowler, Rev. C. A.
- Fox, Rev. Charles, Napperton
- Fox, Rev. C. J. Henley-on-Thames
- Foxe, Rev. O. Worcester
- Frampton, Rev. J. Tetbury, Gloucestershire
- France, Rev. G. 76 Horseferry Road, Westminster
- Fraser, Rev. R. Stedmarsh, Canterbury
- Fraser, Miss, Hayes Common, Kent
- Freeland, E. Esq. Chichester
- Freeth, Frederic Harvey, Esq. 80, Coleshill Street, Eaton-square, London
- Frith, M. K. S. Esq. Exeter College, Oxford
- Frost, R. M. Esq. Pembroke College, Cambridge
- Fulford, Rev. F. Trowbridge
- Fyler, Rev. S. Cornhill, Durham
- Gace, Rev. F.A. Sherington, Newport-Pagnel
- Galton, Rev. John L. Leamington
- Gardner, Rev. W. Rochford
- Garvey, Rev. Richard, Wakefield
- Gibbs, G. Esq. Belmont, near Bristol
- Gibbs, G.H. Esq. Bedford Sq. London
- Gibbs, W. Esq. 13, Hyde-Park Street, London
- Gibson, J. Esq. Jesus Coll. Camb.
- Gibson, Rev. Edward, Alley, near Coventry
- Gidley, J. Esq. Exeter
- Gilbertson, Rev. Lewis. Llangorwen, near Aberystwith
- Gilder, Rev. George Robert, Newport St. Mary's
- Gilks, Rev. W. Little Hampton
- † Gillet, Rev. G. E. Waltham, Melton Mowbray
- Gillett, E. G. Little Hampton, Cambridge
- Gladstone, Rev. John, Liverpool
- Gladstone, W. E. Esq. M. P.
- Glanville, Rev. E. F. Wheatfield
- Glencross, Rev. James, Balliol Coll. Oxford
- Glenie, Rev. J. M. Salisbury
- Godley, John R. Esq.
- Goff, Thomas, Esq. Oriel Coll. Oxford
- Golding, Rev. J. E. Peterborough
- Goldsmid, N. Esq. M.A. Exeter Coll. Oxford
- Gooch, Rev. I. H. Head Master of Heath School, Halifax
- Goodchild, Rev. C. W., A.M., Free-Grammar School, Sutton Walence, Kent
- Goodford, C. O. Esq. Eton
- Goodwin, H. Esq. B.A. Caius College, Cambridge
- Gordon, Rev. O. Ch. Ch. Oxford
- Gore, Rev. H. J. Horsham
- Gough, Rev. H. Penzance

## SUBSCRIBERS.

- Gough, Rev. B. Londonderry
- Goulburn, H. Esq.
- Gould, Rev. Edward, Sproughton, Ipswich
- Gray, Rev. R. Old Park, Durham
- Gray, Rev. R. H. Ch. Ch. Oxford
- Graham, Mr. W. Oxford
- Graham, W. T. Esq. 17, Upper Buckingham Street, Dublin
- Grant, R. and Son, Edinburgh
- Grant and Bolton, Messrs., Dublin
- Grantham Clerical Society
- Green, J. Esq. Woburn
- Green, Mr. T. W. Leeds
- Greene, Miss, Whittington Hall, Burton, Westmoreland
- Greene, Rev. H. B. Vicar of Longparish, Winchester
- Greene, R. Esq. Lichfield
- Greenwell, W. Esq. St. John's College, Cambridge
- Gregory, R. Esq. C. C. C. Oxford
- Gresley, Richard, Esq.
- Gresley, Rev. William, Lichfield
- Gresley, Rev. J. M. Over Seile, Leicestershire
- Greswell, Rev. R. Worcester Coll. Oxford
- Greswell, Rev. W. Kilve Rectory, Somersetshire
- Grey, Hon. and Rev. Francis, Buxton
- Grey, W. Esq. Magd. Hall, Oxford
- Grieve, Rev. John Wrentham, Wangford, Suffolk
- Griffiths, Rev. John, Wadham Coll. Oxford
- Grueber, Rev. C. S. Magdalen Hall, Oxford
- Guillelard, Rev. H. P. Trinity Coll. Oxford
- Gunner, Rev. W. H. Winchester
- Gutch, Rev. Rt. Segrave, Leicester
- Hackman, Rev. A. Ch. Ch. Oxford
- Haig, Rev. Robt. Newtown, Hamilton
- Haigh, Rev. Daniel, Great Marlow
- Hailstone, Rev. John, jun. Vicar of Bottisham, Cambridge
- Haines, W. C. Esq. Hampstead
- Haines, J. Esq. Sidney Place, Bath
- Hale, Rev. Matt. B. Stroud
- Hall, Rev. W. Manchester
- Hallen, Rev. George, Rushock, Medoute, Upper Canada
- Hallen, Rev. William, Wribbenthal, Worcestershire
- Halton, Rev. T. 98, Islington, Liverpool
- Hamilton, Rev. J. Great Baddow, Essex
- Hanham, Rev. Phelps, Wimborne, Dorset
- Harcourt, Rev. L. V. Midhurst
- Harding, Rev. G. S. Brasenose College, Oxford
- Hare, Venerable Archdeacon
- Harington, Rev. Rd. Old, Northampton
- Harison, W. H. Esq. New York
- Harper, T. N. Esq. Queen's College, Oxford
- Harpur, Rev. E. St. Peter's, Stockport
- Harris, Hon. and Rev. C. Wilton, Salisbury
- Harris, Rev. J. H. Northampton
- Harris, G. T. Esq. Harrow-on-the-Hill
- Harrison, Rev. B. Domestic Chaplain to the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury
- Harrison, Rev. H. Gondhurst
- Harrison, Rev. T. Trinity Church, Maidstone
- Harrison, Rev. W. Christ's Hospital, London
- Harrow School Library, the
- Hartnell, E. G. Esq. Trinity College, Cambridge
- Hartshorne, Rev. Joseph
- Harvey, Rev. H. Preb. of Bristol, Bradford, Wilts
- Harvey, Rev. J. Woodhouse, Leeds
- Hatchard and Son, Piccadilly, London
- Hatherell, Rev. J. W. D.D. Charmouth Rectory, Dorset
- Hawkins, Rev. E. Secretary to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel
- Hawkins, E. Esq. British Museum
- Hawkins, Herbert S. Esq. Jesus Coll. Oxford
- Hawkins, Rev. W. B. L. 23, Great Marlborough-street, London
- Hawtrej, Rev. Dr. Eton College
- Hayden, Rev. F. W. Beverley, Yorkshire

## SUBSCRIBERS.

- Hayes, Rev. I. Warren, Arberfield Rectory, Berks  
 Hearn, Mr. John, Sarum Library, Salisbury  
 • Heath, W. M. Esq. Exeter Coll. Oxford  
 • Hecker, Rev. H. T. Sevenoaks, Kent  
 • Hedley, Rev. T. A. Gloucester  
 • Henderson, W. G. Esq. Magd. Coll. Oxford  
 • Henderson, Peter, Esq. Macclesfield  
 • Henn, Rev. W. Coleraine  
 • Herbert, Hon. Algernon, Ickleton, Saffron Walden  
 • Heslop, Anchem, Esq. Trinity College, Cambridge  
 • Hessey, Rev. F. St. John's Coll. Oxford  
 • Hessey, Rev. J. A. St. John's College, Oxford  
 Hewetson, Rev. J. S. Curate of Killeary, Ireland  
 • Hewitt, T. S. Esq. Worcester College, Oxford  
 • Heygate, Miss, Southend, Essex  
 Heywood, Rev. H. O. Bryan, Manchester  
 • Hibbert, Miss Jane L. Barnes, Surrey  
 • Hichens, R. Esq. Threadneedle-street, London  
 Hide, Rev. G. E. Calne, Wilts  
 • Hildyard, Rev. J. Christ's College, Cambridge  
 • Hill, Rev. E. Ch. Ch. Oxford  
 • Hill, Rev. Erroll, New Coll. Oxford  
 Hill, Rev. W. Derby  
 • Hillyard, Rev. Temple, Worm-Leighton  
 Hinde, Rev. T. Liverpool  
 • Hingston, James Ansley, Esq. 48, Finsbury Circus, London  
 •• Hippeley, H. Esq. Lambourne Place, Berks  
 • Hippisley, R. W. Esq. Stow Lodge, Gloucestershire.  
 • Hobhouse, Edm. Esq. Balliol College, Oxford  
 •• Hodges, Rev. T. S. Little Waltham, Chelmsford  
 • Hodgson, Rev. G. St. Peter's, Isle of Thanet  
 Hodgson, Rev. H. St. Martin's, London  
 • Hodgson, Rev. T. F. Horsham  
 Hodson, Rev. J. Saunderstead, Croydon, Surrey  
 Holden, Rev. W. R. Worcester  
 Holden, The Misses, Torquay  
 • Holland, Rev. Henry, Walkden Moor, Swinton, near Manchester  
 • Holme, Hon. Mrs. A. C.  
 • Holthouse, C. S. Esq. Beadnell, Bedford  
 •• Hook, Rev. W. F. D.D. Vicar of Leeds. Presented by a few of his younger parishioners  
 Hope, A. J. B. Esq. Trinity College Cambridge  
 • Hopkinson, C. Esq. 39, Eaton-place, Belgrave-square  
 Hopkinson, C. Esq. M.A. Queen's College, Oxford  
 • Hopper, A. M. Esq. B.A. Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge  
 • Hopton, Mrs. Kemerton Court, Tewkesbury  
 • Hopwood, Rev. F. G. Knowaley, Prescott, Lancashire  
 • Hornby, Rev. Edward, Walmersley, Bury, Lancashire  
 • Horner, Rev. Josh. Everton, Biggleswade, Bedfordshire  
 • Horsfall, Rev. A. Litchurch  
 • Horsfall, John, Esq. Standard Hill, Nottingham  
 • Hosking, R. Esq. Penzance  
 • Hotham, W. F. Esq. Ch. Ch. Oxford  
 Houghton, Rev. John, Matching, near Harlow, Essex  
 • Houghton, Rev. W. Milns Bridge, Huddersfield  
 • HOWARD, HON. AND REV. H. E. J. D.D. DEAN OF LICHFIELD  
 Howard, Col. Ashstead Park  
 • Howard, Hon. and Rev. W. Fareham  
 • Howard, Rev. N. A. Penzance  
 Howard, Hon. F. G.  
 • Howard, Hon. and Rev. H.  
 • Howard, Rev. R. D.D. Beaumaris, Anglesea  
 Howell, Rev. Hinds, Shobrooke, Devon  
 • Howorth, Rev. Wm., March, Isle of Ely  
 • Hudson, Rev. John, Vicar of Kendal

## SUBSCRIBERS.

- Hue, Dr., 9, Bedford Square, London
- Hughes, Rev. H. Charlotte Street, Bloomsbury
- Hunt, Rev. R. S. Stinchcombe Dursley
- Hunter, Rev. W. Lurgurshall, near Godalming
- Hussey, Rev. W. L. Ch. Ch. Oxford
- Hutchinson, Rev. C. Chichester
- Hutton, Rev. G. B. Gainsborough
- Huxtable, Rev. A. Sutton Waldron
- Hyde & Crewe, Newcastle, Staffordshire
  
- Jackson, Miss, Blackwatertown, Ireland
- Jackson, Rev. T. East Brent, Somerset
- Jackson, Rev. T. St. Peter's, Stepney
- Jackson, Rev. W. Dealtry, Ch. Ch. Hoxton
- Jackson, Wm. Esq. Queen's College, Oxford
- James, Rev. J. D.D. Prebendary of Peterborough
- James, Sir Walter, Bart., M. P. 11, Whitehall Place, London
- James, Rev. H. 19, Manchester Buildings, Westminster
- James, Rev. T. Sibbestoft, near Welford, Northamptonshire
- James, Rev. J.
- Janvrin, J. H. Esq. Oriel Coll. Oxford
- Jeffray, Rev. L. W. Preston, Lancashire
- Jelf, Rev. Dr. Canon of Ch. Ch. Oxford
- Jelf, Rev. W. E. Ch. Ch. Oxford
- Jenkins, Rev. J. Rothwell, Leeds
- Jennings, Rev. M. J. Chaplain to the Hon. East India Company
- JERSEY, THE VERY REV. THE DEAN OF Jew, Mr. Thomas, Gloucester
- Inge, Rev. I. R. St. Mary's, Portsmouth
- Johnson, C. W. Esq. Balliol College, Oxford
- Johnson, G. H. S. Esq. Radcliffe Observatory, Oxford
- Jones, Rev. D. Stamford
- Jones, Rev. J. S. Armagh
- Jones, Rev. R. Braxton, Coldstream
- Jones, W. H. Esq. Queen's College, Oxford
- Irons, Rev. W. J. Brompton
- Irving, Rev. J. Kendall
  
- Kebble, Rev. J. Hursley, Winchester
- Kelk, Rev. W. 23, City Road, London
- Kemp, Mr. John, Beverley
- Kempe, Rev. J. C. Morchard Bishop's, Devon
- Ken Club, Leeds
- Kendall, Rev. J. H. F. Kirkby Lonsdale
- Kennard, John P. Esq. 4, Lombard Street, London
- Kenrick, Rev. Jarvis, Horsham, Sussex
- Kent, jun. Rev. G. D. Sudbrook, near Lincoln
- Kenyon, Lord, 9, Portman Square, London
- Kerby, Rev. C. L. Stoke Talmage, near Tetsworth
- Kershaw, Rev. G. W. St. Nicholas, Worcester
- Kildare, Ven. Archdeacon of Kilvert, Rev. F. Bath
- King, Mr. H. S. Brighton
- King, Rev. Sir J. Bart. Rathmore, Blessington
- King, T. H. Esq. Exeter College, Oxford
- King, Rev. W. Smyth, Ireland
- King's College, London
- Kingdon, Rev. G. R. Trinity College, Cambridge
- Kingsford, B. Esq. Exeter Coll. Oxford
- Kingsmill, Rev. H. Chewton Mendip, Somerset
- Kingsmill, William, Esq. Sidmonton House, Hants.
- Kirby, R. H. Esq. St. John's Coll. Cambridge
- Kirrier, Clerical Society, Cornwall
- Kirwan, Rev. E. King's Coll. Camb.
- Kitson, J. F. Esq. Exeter Coll. Oxford
- Knight, Henry, Esq. Exeter College, Oxford
- Knight, Rev. T. Ford Rectory
- Knight-Bruce, Rev. H. L. M.A.
- Knowles, Edward H. Esq. Queen's College, Oxford
- Knox, Rev. H. B. Monk's Cleigh, Hadleigh, Suffolk
- Knox, Rev. Spencer, Vicar-General of the Diocese of Kerry
- Kyle, Rev. John T. Cork

## SUBSCRIBERS.

- Kynnersley, Rev. E. C. Sneyd, Draycott Rectory, Stomps, Staffordshire
- Lakin, J. M. Esq. Worcester College, Oxford
- Langbridge, Mr. Birmingham
- Langdon, A. Esq. Hampstead
- Langley, Rev. T. Landogo, Monmouth
- \*Laprimaundaye, Rev. C. J. St. John's College, Oxford
- \*Larken, Arthur, Esq. 20, Henrietta Street, Cavendish Square, London
- \*Lawrell, Rev. John, Hampreston Rectory
- \*Lawrence, F. J. R. Esq. Exeter Coll. Oxford
- \*Lawson, Rev. R. Stoke by Clare, Halstead
- \*Lawson, Rev. W. D. Magd. College, Cambridge
- \*Lawson, Rev. G. West Grimstead, Salisbury
- \*Lee, Rev. William, Fellow of Trinity College, Dublin
- Lechmere, Rev. A. Whitmore, Woolhope, Hereford
- \*Lefroy, Rev. A. C.
- \*Legge, Rev. W. Ashstead, Epsom
- \*Legge, Hon. and Rev. Henry, Blackheath, Kent
- \*Leigh, W. Esq. Little Ashton, Lichfield
- \*Leighton, Rev. F. K. All Souls Coll. Oxford
- \*Leman, Rev. T. Brampton Rectory, Beccles
- \*Le Mesurer, J. Esq. Ch. Ch. Oxford
- \*Leonard, Rev. R. W. Aynho, Banbury
- \*Leslie, Rev. C. Elphin, Ireland
- Leslie, Mr. Great Queen Street, London
- \*Lethbridge, Ambrose, Esq. All Souls, Oxford
- \*Lewis, Rev. D. Jesus College, Oxford
- \*Lewthwaite, Rev. W. H. Adel, Leeds
- \*Ley, Rev. Jacob, Ch. Ch. Oxford
- \*Ley, Rev. John, Exeter Coll. Oxford
- \*Liddon, H. Esq. Taunton
- \*Lingard, Rev. Joshua, Hulme, Manchester
- Linzee, Rev. Edw. Hood
- \*Linzee, R. G. Esq. Ch. Ch. Oxford
- Linzell, Rev. B. H.
- \*Litler, Rev. Robert, Poynton Parsonage, near Macclesfield
- \*Lloyd, Rev. C. W.
- Lloyd, F. L. L. Esq. Cambridge
- Lloyd, Rev. F. T. Curate of Kilmore, Dioc. Armagh
- \*Lloyd, Rev. John F. Ballyling, Rich Hill, Ireland
- \*Lloyd, Rev. Edgar, Gloucester
- \*Lloyd, Rev. H. W. Jesus Coll. Oxford
- Lodge, Rev. Barton, Theydon Bois
- \*Lohr, C. W. Esq. Gwaenynog, Denbigh
- London Library, Pall Mall
- Lonsdale, Rev. J. Principal of King's College, London
- \*Lowder, C. F. Esq. Exeter College, Oxford
- \*Lowe, Rev. J. M. Cheadle, Staffordshire
- \*Lowe, Rev. R. F. Madeira
- \*Lowe, Rev. R. H. Abascragh, co. Galway
- \*Lowe, Rev. Charles Benj. Hertford
- \*Lowe, Rev. H. E. Rushall, Walsall
- Lukes, Rev. W. C. Bradford, Wilts
- Lund, Rev. T. B.D. St. John's College, Cambridge
- Lusk, John, Esq. Glasgow
- Lutwyche, A. I. P. Esq. Middle Temple
- \*Luxmoore, Rev. J. H. M. Marchwiell, Wrexham
- \*Lyttleton, The Right Hon. Lord
- \*MADRAS, THE LORD BISHOP OF
- M'Call, Rev. Edward, Brightstone
- M'c Ewen, Rev. A.
- \*Macfarlane, W. C. Esq. Birmingham
- \*Machen, Edward, Esq. Diocesan College, Wells
- \*Machlachlan, A. N. Campbell, Esq.
- \*M'c Houghton, Esq.
- \*Mackenzie, A. C. Esq. King's Coll. London
- Mackenzie, Lewis M. Esq. Exeter Coll. Oxford
- \*Mackinnon, Rev. John, Bloxholm, near Sleaford, Lincoln

## SUBSCRIBERS.

- Maclean, Rev. H. Coventry**  
 •Maclean, Rev. W. Prebendary of Tynan, Armagh  
 Macmullen, Rev. R. G. C. C. C. Oxford  
 •Madox, Wm. Esq., 61, York Terrace, Regent's Park  
 •Maitland, Rev. R. S. Librarian to the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury  
 •Major, Rev. I. R. D.D. King's Coll. London  
 •Malcolm, H. Esq. Eckington, Chesterfield  
 Malcolm, Rev. Gilbert, Toddenham  
 •Malet, Rev. W. N. Curate of St. Cuthbert, Wells  
 \*Mangin, Rev. Edw. N. Byer's Green, near Bishop's Auckland, Durham  
 Manning, Rev. H. E. Lavington, Archdeacon of Chichester  
 •Manning, F. J. Esq. Lincoln College, Oxford  
 •Manson, Rev. A. T. G.  
 •Mapleton, R. J. Esq. St. John's Coll. Oxford  
 Markland, J. H. Esq. Bath  
 Marriott, Rev. C. Oriel Coll., Oxford  
 •Marriott, Rev. J. Bradfield, Reading  
 •Marshall, Rev. S. Eton  
 •Marshall, Rev. E. Ruskington, Sleaford  
 \*Marshall, Rev. J. Chaplain to H. M. Ship Victory  
 •Martin, Rev. F. Trin. Coll. Camb.  
 •Martin, Rev. John Sidney-Sussex Coll. Camb.  
 Martin, Rev. M. Exeter  
 •Martyn, Rev. T. W. Exeter  
 •Mason, A. W. Esq. Trinity Coll. Cambridge  
 \*Mason, Rev. E. J. Stroud  
 •Mason, Rev. H. B. Head Master of Brewood School, Staffordshire  
 \*Maule, Rev. G. Great Munden, near Pickering, Herts  
 \*Maynard, Rev. John  
 •Maynard, Rev. R. Wormleighton, Southam  
 •Mayo, A. F. Esq. Oriel Coll. Oxford  
 •Mayor, C. Esq. St. John's Coll. Camb.  
 •Mease, Rev. J. Friesford  
 Medley, Rev. John, Exeter  
 Mence, Rev. J. W. Ilkley, Otley, Yorkshire  
 •Merry, R. Esq., M.A., Jesus College, Cambridge.  
 •Metcalf, Rev. W. L. Huddersfield  
 •Metcalf, Rev. Wallace, Reddenhall, Harlestone, Norfolk  
 •Middleton, Rev. J. E. Wroxton, Banbury  
 •Middleton, Henry O. Esq. Exeter College, Oxford  
 •Mill, Rev. Dr. Christian Advocate, Cambridge  
 •Mill, John, Esq. Elston, near Devizes  
 Miller, Rev. I. R. Walkeringham, Bawtry, Yorkshire  
 Miller, Rev. John, Benefield, Oundle  
 Miller, Rev. T. E. Benefield, Oundle  
 •Mills, R. T. Esq. Magd. Coll. Oxford  
 Minster, Rev. I. Farnley Tyas  
 Moberly, C. E. Esq. Balliol Coll. Oxford  
 Moberly, Rev. Dr. Winchester  
 •Money Kyrle, E. A. Esq. C. C. C. Cambridge  
 •Monro, Rev. E. Oriel Coll. Oxford  
 •Monsell, Rev. C. H. Worcester Coll. Oxford  
 \*Monsell, Rev. J. S. Coleraine, Ireland  
 •Monsell, W. Esq. Limerick, Ireland  
 Moodie, C. Esq. Magdalen Hall  
 •Moore, Rev. J. W. Hordley, Ellesmere  
 •Moore, Rev. Edward, Rector of Kulan, Ireland  
 Moorsom, Rev. Richard, Pett, Sussex  
 •Moriarty, Rev. T. Ventry, Dingle, Ireland  
 •Morrell, F. J. Esq. St. Giles's, Oxford.  
 •Morrice, Rev. W. D. Leeds  
 Morris, Rev. J. B. Exeter Coll. Oxford  
 •Morris, Rev. T. E. Ch. Ch. Oxford  
 •Morrison, Rev. A. Eton College  
 •Morton, M. C. Esq. Exeter College, Oxford  
 •Morton, Rev. Joseph, Elphin  
 Moultrie, Rev. J. Rugby  
 Mount, Rev. C. M. Prebendary of Wells  
 •Mountain, Rev. G. R. Rector of Havant  
 Mountain, Rev. H. B. Prebendary of Lincoln  
 \*Mozley, Rev. J. B. Magdalene College, Oxford

## SUBSCRIBERS.

- Mules, Rev. P. Exeter Coll. Oxford
- Murray, Rev. A. Clapham, Surrey
- Murray, C. R. Scott, Esq. Ch. Ch. Oxford
- Murray, Rev. W. St. Martin's, Colchester
- Murray, F. Esq. Ch. Ch. Oxford
- Muskett, Mr. C. Norwich

NEW JERSEY, THE RIGHT REV. THE BISHOP OF

••NEW ZEALAND, THE RIGHT REV. THE BISHOP OF

NOVA SCOTIA, THE LORD BISHOP OF  
Neale, J. M. Esq. Downing College, Cambridge

- Neve, Rev. F. R. Poole Keynes, Cirencester
- Nevins, Rev. W. Wilton House, Ross New, Rev. F. T. Ch. Ch. St. Pancras, London

Newland, Rev. Dr. Ferns

•Newland, Rev. Thomas, Dublin

Newman, Rev. J. H. Oriol College Oxford

•Newton, Mr. C. Croydon

•New-York-Society Library

Nicholl, Rev. J. R. Greenhill Grove, near Barnet, Hertfordshire

Nicholls, Rev. W. L. Bath

•Nicholson, Rev. W. Wickham House, Welford, Berks

•Nicholson, Rev. W. Rector of St. Maurice, Winchester

•Nicoll, Rev. Charles, Stratford, Essex

•Nixon, Rev. F. R. Ash, near Wingham

•Noott, Rev. E. H. L. Tipton, Birmingham

•Norman, M. O. Esq. C. C. C. Camb.

Norris, Rev. H. H. Prebendary of St. Paul's, Hackney

•North, Rev. Jacob

•Northcote, G. B. Esq. Exeter College, Oxford

•Northcote, J. S. Esq. C. C. C. Oxford

•Nunns, Rev. T. Birmingham

•Nutt, Rev. Charles Theston, Bath

OXFORD, THE LORD BISHOP OF

•O'Erick, Rev. H. Killegar, Ireland

•O'Brien, Mrs. 108, George Street, Limerick

O'Brien, Rev. Hewitt, Heywood, Rochdale

Ogle, Mr. Robert, South Bridge Edinburgh

Ogle and Son, Booksellers, Glasgow

•Oldershaw, R. Esq. Islington

•Oldham, George A. Esq. Trinity Coll. Cambridge

Oldham, Rev. T. R. Huddersfield

•Oldknow, Rev. Joseph, Bordesley Birmingham

•O'Over, J. Esq. Queen's College, Cambridge

•Oliverson, R. Esq. 14 Portland Place, London

Ormsby, R. L. Esq. Lincoln Coll. Oxford

Orr, T. Esq. Oriol College, Oxford

•Osborn, Rev. G. Stoke-Newington

•Ostell, Messrs. T. & Co. booksellers, London

Ouvry, Rev. P. T.

•Owen, R. Esq. Jesus Coll. Oxford

•Pagan, Rev. S. Stanningley

Page, Rev. C. Westminster Abbey

•Page, Rev. L. F. Woolpit, Bury St. Edmund's

Page, R. jun. Esq.

•Page, Vernon, Esq. Ch. Ch. Oxford

•Paget, Rev. F. E. Elford, Lichfield

•Paine, Cornelius, Esq. 11, Cannon-bury-lane, Islington

•Palmer, Roundell, Esq.

•Palmer, Rev. W. Magdalen Coll. Oxford

•Palmer, Rev. W. Worcester Coll. Oxford

•Palmer, Mrs. Mixbury, near Brackley

•Palmer, Miss, Mixbury, near Brackley

•Pardoe, Rev. Mr. Leyton, Essex

•Parker, C. Esq. Upper Bedford Place, London

•Parker, Rev. E. Bahia, South America

•Parker, Rev. R. Welton, Spilsby, Lincolnshire

•Parkinson, Miss, Ravendale

•Farrington, Rev. Matthew, Feltwell, Norfolk

Parsons, Rev. C. A. St. Mary's, Southampton



## SUBSCRIBERS.

†PATTESON, HON. MR. JUSTICE  
 Pattison, Rev. Mark, Lincoln College,  
 Oxford  
 •Paul, G. W. Esq. Wadham Coll. Oxford  
 •Payne, R. jun. Esq. Lavender Hill  
 •Pedder, W. Esq. Theological College,  
 Wells  
 •Pelly, Rev. T. C. C. C. Oxford  
 •Pennefather, Rev. William  
 †Penney, Rev. E. St. Andrew's, Canter-  
 bury  
 •Penny, C. B. Esq. Theol. Coll. Wells  
 •Peny, Rev. A. Bettsworth, Precentor  
 of St. Canice's Cathedral, Kilkenny  
 •Perceval, Hon. and Rev. A. P.  
 •Perceval, Captain E. A.  
 •Percival, Ernest A. Esq. Bindon  
 House, Milverton, Somerset  
 •Perring, C. Esq. 29, Tavistock Square,  
 London  
 •Perry, T. W. Esq. 20, Steward-street,  
 Spitalfields  
 •Phelps, Rev. H. D. Tarrington, Hereford  
 •Phelps, Rev. R. Sidney Sussex Coll.  
 Cambridge  
 •Phelps, Rev. T. P. Ridley, Seven  
 Oaks, Kent  
 •Philips, G. H. Esq. Belle Vue,  
 Liverpool  
 •Phillips, Rev. E. 5, Nelson Terrace,  
 Clapham  
 •Phillott, Johnson, Esq. Bath  
 •Philpott, Rev. Other, Clungunford,  
 near Ludlow  
 •Philpott, Rev. T. Maddresfield, Wor-  
 cester  
 Phipps, Rev. E. I. Devizes, Wilts  
 Phipps, T. H. H. Esq. Leighton House  
 •Pickering, Rev. H. St. Peter's, Isle of  
 Thanet  
 •Pickwood, Rev. John, Stepney  
 •Pigott, Rev. A. J. Newport, Salop  
 •Pigott, Rev. George, Bombay  
 •Pillans, Rev. W. H. Great Malvern  
 •Pinder, Rev. J. H. Precentor of Wells  
 •Platt, J. P. Esq. Child's Hill, Hampstead  
 •Pocock, Rev. N. Queen's College,  
 Oxford  
 Pocock, Mr. W. Bath  
 •Ponsonby, Hon. Walter  
 •Pope, T. A. Esq. Jesus Coll., Cambridge

•Popham, W. Esq. Tramore, Water-  
 ford, Ireland  
 Poole, Rev. G. A. Leeds  
 •Potts, R. Esq. Trinity Coll. Cambridge  
 Pountney, Rev. H. St. John's, Wolver-  
 hampton  
 ••Powell, A. Esq. Carey Street, London  
 ••Powell, Rev. E. A. Amptill  
 Powell, Rev. H. T. Stretton  
 •Powell, Rev. J. W. S. Kingston-on-  
 Thames  
 •Powell, Rev. R. Worcester Coll. Oxford  
 Power, Rev. J. P. Queen's College,  
 Cambridge  
 •Power, Rev. J., Fellow of Pembroke  
 College, Cambridge  
 •Pownall, Rev. C. C. B. Milton  
 Ernest, Bedfordshire  
 •Pownall, W. L. Esq. St. John's Coll.  
 Cambridge  
 Powys, Hon. and Rev. Horace, War-  
 rington  
 •Prater, Rev. T. Newnham, Sitting-  
 bourne, Kent  
 •Preston, Rev. Plunket, Prebendary of  
 Edermine, Ferns, Ireland  
 •Prevost, Rev. Sir George, Bart. Stinch-  
 combe, Dursley  
 •Pritchard, Rev. Richard, Hunley  
 Pridden, Rev. W. Broxted, Dunmow  
 •Pritchard, Rev. R. Jesus College,  
 Oxford  
 Pulling, Rev. W. Brasenose Coll. Oxford  
 ••Pusey, Rev. Dr. Canon of Ch. Ch.  
 Oxford  
 •Pusey, Rev. W. B. Garsington

RIPON, THE LORD BISHOP OF  
 Raven, Rev. V. 11, Crescent-place,  
 Burton-crescent  
 •Rivar, C. Esq. Great St. Helens,  
 London  
 Randolph, Rev. E. J. Tring  
 •Randolph, W. C. Esq. Yate House, Bath  
 Rashdall, Rev. John, Exeter  
 •Rawle, Rev. R. Cheadle, Staffordshire  
 •Reed, Rev. J. Harold's Cross, Dublin  
 •Reeve, Mr. W. Leamington  
 •Rew, Rev. Charles, Maidstone

## SUBSCRIBERS.

- Richards, Edw. Priest, Esq. Cardiff
- Richards, Rev. Edw. Tew, Farlington Rectory, Havant
- Richards, Rev. W. Upton, London
- Richards, Rev. H. M. Ch. Ch. Oxford
- Rickards, Rev. F. Stowlangtoft, Suffolk
- Rickards, E. P. Esq.
- Riddle, John B. Esq. Kilgraston, Bridge of Earn, Perth
- Ridgway, Josh. jun. Esq. Wallsuchas, near Bolton
- Ridley, Rev. W. H. Hambledon
- Roberts, H. Esq. Cambridge
- Roberts, Rev. L. Slaidburn, near Clitheroe, Yorkshire
- Robertson, Dr. Doctors' Commons, London
- Robertson, Rev. J. C. Boxley, Maidstone
- Robertson, Rev. J. C. Cheddington, Hemel Hempstead
- Robin, Rev. P. R. Bolton
- Robins, Rev. Sanderson
- Robinson, G. J. Esq. Hart Street, Bloomsbury
- Robinson, Rev. Sir George, Bart.
- Robinson, Rev. Chrstr. Kirknewton, near Wooler, Northumberland
- Robson, T. U. Esq. Magdalen Hall, Oxford
- Rodmell, Rev. J. Burford, Tenbury
- Rodwell, Rev. J. M. St. Peter's, Saffron Hill, 7, Park Terrace, Barnsbury Park
- Rodwell, R. M. Esq. Exeter College, Oxford
- Rogers, Edward, Esq. Eliot Place, Blackheath, Kent
- Rose, Rev. H. H. Erdington
- Ross, Rev. I. L. Fyfield, near Burford
- Ross and Argyll, Diocesan Library of Routh, Rev. Dr. President of Magd. Coll. Oxford
- Rowe, Mr.
- Rowland, Miss, Hereford
- Rush, Rev. John, South Parade, Chelsea
- Russell, D. Watts, Esq. Biggin Hall, Oundle
- Russell, I. Watts, Esq. Ilam Hall, Ashbourn, Derbyshire
- Ryder, Rev. George Dudley, Easton, Winchester
- Ryder, T. D. Esq. Oriel Coll. Oxford
- Samler, Rev. J. H. Bampton, Oxon.
- Sandford, Rev. G. B. Prestwich
- Sandford, Rev. John
- Sandford, Frederick, Esq.
- Sandham, James, Esq. St. John's Coll. Oxford
- Sandilands, Hon. and Rev. J. Edinburgh
- Sankey, P. Esq. St. John's Coll. Oxford
- Sargeant, Rev. R. Worcester
- Saunders, Rev. A. P. Charter House
- Savage, W. Esq. Queen's Coll. Oxford
- Savory, J. S. Esq. 16, Somerset Place, Bath
- Scarth, Rev. H. Bathwick, Bath
- Schofield, Rich. L. Esq. Brighton
- Scott, Rev. John
- Scott, Rev. R. Duloe, Cornwall
- Scott, Rev. W. Ch. Ch. Hoxton
- Scudamore, Rev. W. E. Ditchingham Bungay
- Seager, Rev. C. Worcester Coll. Oxford
- Selwyn, Rev. W. Canon of Ely
- Sewell, Rev. W. Exeter Coll. Professor of Moral Philosophy, Oxford
- Seymour, E. W. Esq. Porthmawr, Breconshire
- Seymour, Rev. Sir J. Hobart, Bart. Prebendary of Gloucester
- Seymour, Rev. R. Kinwarton, Alcester
- Shairp, John C. Esq. Balliol Coll., Oxford
- Sharples, J. Hool, Esq. St. John's College, Cambridge
- Shaw, Rev. G. Witcham, Ely
- Shaw, Rev. John, Corrington, St. Ives, Huntingdonshire
- Shea, Robert Francis Jones, Esq.
- Shelley, John, Esq. St. Peter's Coll. Cambridge
- Shepherd, Rev. S. North Somercote, near Louth, Lincolnshire
- Sheppard, J. H. Esq. Queen's College, Oxford
- Shield, Rev. W. T. Durham
- Shilleto, Rev. Richard, M.A. King's College, Cambridge
- Shilleto, Rev. W. York

## SUBSCRIBERS.

- Shillibeer, Rev. J. Oundle  
 \*Shipton, Rev. J. N. Othery, near  
   Bridgwater  
 \*Shortland, Rev. H. Rector of Twin-  
   stead  
 \*Short, Rev. A. Ravensthorpe  
 \*Shrine, Rev. Harcourt, Cirencester  
 Shuttleworth, Rev. E.  
 \*Sidgwick, C. Esq. Skipton, Yorkshire  
 \*Simes, G. F. Esq.  
 \*Simms and Dinham, Manchester  
 \*Simms, Rev. E. Plaiston  
 Simms and Son, Bath  
 Simpson, Rev. H. Bexhill  
 \*Simpson, Rev. J. D. Sidney, Sussex  
   College, Cambridge  
 \*Simpson, R. Esq. Oriel Coll. Oxford  
 \*Singer, Rev. Dr. I. H., S.F.T.C.D.  
 \*Singleton, Rev. R. C. Curate of  
   Monart, Ireland  
 \*Sion College Library  
 Sittingbourne and Ospringe Church-  
   Reading-Society  
 \*Skeffington, Hon. H. R. Worcester  
   College, Oxford  
 \*Skeffington, Hon. T. C. F. Worcester  
   College, Oxford  
 \*Skinner, Fitzowen, Esq. 23, Keppel  
   Street, Russell Square  
 Skinner, J. Esq. King William's Coll.  
   Isle of Man  
 \*Slade, Rev. James, Bolton  
 Sladen, Rev. E. H. M. Bockleton  
 \*\*Slatter, Rev. John, Warrington  
 \*Slocombe and Simms, Leeds  
 \*Small, Rev. Nath.P. Market Bosworth,  
   Hinckley  
 \*Smirke, Sir Robert, London  
 \*Smith, Rev. Campbell, Newbury  
 \*Smith, Rev. Edw. Bocking, Braintree  
 Smith, Rev. G. Garvagh, Ireland  
 \*Smith, H.T. Esq. Queen's Coll. Oxford  
 \*Smith, Rev. J. Trinity College, Oxford  
 \*Smith, Rev. W. Puddelhinton  
 \*Smith, H. W. Esq.  
 \*Smyth, Rev. H. Fenner, Glebe, Johns-  
   town  
 Snare, Mr. John, Reading  
 \*Southampton Theological Library  
 \*Southwell, Rev. G. Compton Martin  
 Sparke, Rev. John, Clare Hall, Cambridge
- \*Spence, Rev. J. Northampton  
 \*Spencer, Rev. W. Pakenham, Starston,  
   Norfolk  
 Spranger, Rev. R. J. Exeter College,  
   Oxford.  
 Spreat, Mr. W. Exeter  
 \*Spry, Rev. J. H. D.D. St. Mary-le-bone  
 Spurgin, J. Esq. C. C. C. Cambridge  
 \*Stanley, Rev. E. Rugby  
 \*Starey, B.H. Esq. Clerkenwell, London  
 Starkey, Rev. A. B. C. St. John's Coll.  
   Oxford  
 \*Steel, H. W. Esq. Mathune, near  
   Chepstow  
 \*St. John, Rev. Ambrose, Bransgore,  
   Ringwood  
 Stephens, Rev. C. L. Kencot, Burford  
 \*\*Stert, Rev. A. R. 33, Connaught  
   Square, London  
 \*Stevenson, Rev. J. Durham University  
 Stewart, Mr. King William Street  
 \*Stokes, S. N. Esq. Trinity College  
   Cambridge  
 \*Stonehouse, Rev. W. B. Owston  
 Storer, W. P. Esq. Islington  
 \*Stott, Miss, Bradford, Yorkshire  
 \*Strean, Rev. L.H. Easter-New, Boyle,  
   Ireland  
 \*Street, J. Esq. Lloyd's Rooms, London  
 \*Street, W. F. Esq. 13, Austin Friars,  
   London  
 Strong, Mr. W. Bristol  
 \*Stuart, Rev. John B., M.D. Billeston,  
   Leicester  
 \*Stuart, Rev. Hamilton  
 \*Studdert, G. jun. Esq. Trinity College,  
   Dublin  
 \*\*Sturrock, Rev. W. Chaplain, Bengal  
   Presidency  
 \*Suckling, R. Esq. Caius College,  
   Cambridge  
 \*Suckling, Rev. R. Stretton, Hereford-  
   shire  
 Swainson, Rev. E. E. Clunn, Shropshire  
 Swann, Rev. R. York  
 Swansborough, G. S. Esq. Pembroke  
   College, Cambridge  
 Sweet, Rev. C. Cornworthy, Totnes,  
   Devon  
 \*Sweet, Rev. J. Hales, St. John's  
   College, Cambridge

## SUBSCRIBERS.

- \*Swinney, Rev. H. H. Magd. College, Cambridge
- \*Swire, John, Esq. University College, Oxford
- \*Symons, E. W. Esq. St. John's College, Cambridge
- \*Talbot, Rev. G. Evercreech, Somerset
- \*Tarbutt, Rev. Arthur C. Dover
- Tarleton, J. W. Esq. Birmingham
- \*Tarleton, Rev. John
- \*Tate, Frank, Esq. University College, Oxford
- Tatham, Rev. Arthur, Broadoak, Lostwithiel, Cornwall
- Tayler, Rev. A. W. Stoke Newington
- Taylor, Mr. J. Brighton
- \*Taylor, John, Esq. Leicester
- \*Tennant, Rev. W.
- \*Thompson, Rev. E. H. St. Mary-le-bone, London
- \*Thompson, W. Esq. Queen's College, Oxford
- Thornton, Rev. T. Brockhall, Weedon
- Thornton, Rev. W. Dodford, Weedon
- Thorp, Ven. Archdeacon, Durham
- \*\*Thorp, Venerable Archdeacon, Trinity College, Cambridge
- \*Thurland, F. E. Esq. New College, Oxford
- \*Thurlow, Rev. J. Norwich
- \*Thynne, Right Hon. and Rev. Lord John, D.D. Rector of Street-cum-Walton
- \*Tindale, John, Esq. Huddersfield
- \*Tireman, Mrs. Nurton, Chepstow
- \*Todd, Rev. Dr. Trinity College, Dublin
- \*Todd, Venerable Archdeacon, Settrington Malton, Yorkshire
- \*Topham, Rev. J. Huddersfield
- \*Tragett, Rev. F. H. Romsey
- \*Travis, Rev. W. J. M.A. Trinity College, Cambridge
- \*Trench, Rev. F. S. Kilmoreney Athog
- \*Trevelyan, Rev. J. Milverton, Somerset
- \*Trillon, Henry, Esq.
- Tripp, Rev. Dr. Silverton, Devonshire
- Tristram, H. B. Esq. Lincoln College, Oxford
- \*Tritton, Henry, Esq. 54, Lombard Street, London
- \*\*Trollope, Rev. A. St. Mary-le-bone
- \*Trower, Rev. Walter, Wiston, near Steyning
- Tuckwell, Henry, Esq.
- Turner, Rev. J. Hagley, Stourbridge
- Turner, Rev. Sam. H. D.D. Prof. in the New York Theol. Seminary of the Episcopal Church
- \*Turner, Rev. W. Ch. Ch. Oxford
- \*Tuttielt, E. Esq. Ch. Ch. Oxford
- \*Twining, Rev. D. Therfield, Royston
- \*Twining, Richard, jun. Esq.
- \*Twining, James, Esq. Trinity College, Cambridge
- Tyler, Rev. Geo. Trinity Coll. Oxford
- \*Tyrrell, Rev. W. Beaulieu Rectory, Southampton
- \*Tyrrwhitt, Rev. R. E. Ryne, Sherborne
- \*Underwood, R. Esq. Broadwell Rectory, Stow-on-the-Wold
- Utterton, Rev. I. S. Dorking
- \*Vale, W. S. Esq. Worcester College, Oxford
- \*Vaux, W. S. W. Esq. Balliol College, Oxford
- \*Vaux, Rev. W. Winchester
- \*Veale, Rev. W. Harris, Northlew, Okehampton, Devon
- \*Venables, C. Esq. Pembroke College, Cambridge
- \*Venn, E. S. Esq. Wadham College, Oxford
- Vigne, Rev. Henry, Nuthurst
- \*Vincent, Rev. O. P. Devizes, Wilts
- \*Vizard, J. Esq. Dursley, Gloucester
- Voules, Rev. F. Eton
- Wackerbarth, Rev. F. D. Queen's Coll. Cambridge
- \*Wade, Benjamin, Esq.
- Wade, Rev. N. St. Paul's, Bunhill Row

## SUBSCRIBERS.

- Wagner, A. Esq. Cambridge
- Waites, Rev. T. Bentley, South Stain-  
ley, near Harrogate
- Walford, Rev. W. Hatfield, Witham,  
Essex
- Walker, Rev. R. Wadham Coll. Oxford
- Wallace, Rev. G. Canterbury
- Wallace, Rev. I. L. Sevenoaks
- Wallas, Rev. John Preston Patrick,  
Kendal
- Waller, Rev. E. A. Warwick
- Waller, Rev. W. Gornal, Dudley
- Walter, Henry, Esq. Exeter College,  
Oxford
- Walters, Mr. Rugeley
- Ward, Rev. John, Great Bedwyn, Wilts
- Ward, W. G. Esq. Southampton
- Wardroper, Rev. C. Bawdrip, Bridg-  
water
- Warre, Rev. Fran. Bishop's Lydiard
- Warter, Rev. I. Wood, West Tarring,  
Sussex
- Wason, James, Esq. Rowcroft, Stroud,  
Gloucestershire
- Watson, Rev. Alexander, St. John's,  
Cheltenham
- †Watson, Rev. John, Guilsborough
- Watson, Joshua, Esq. Park-Street
- Watts, Rev. John, Tarrant-Gunville,  
Dorset
- Webb, Benj. Esq. Trinity College,  
Cambridge
- Webb, Mr. Wareing, Liverpool
- Webster, S. K. Esq. Emmanuel Coll,  
Cambridge
- Weguelin, Rev. W. A. South Stoke,  
near Arundel
- Wells, Rev. F. Lambeth Palace
- Wenham, J. G. Esq. St. John's  
College, Oxford
- Weston, Francis M. Esq. Charleston, U.S.
- Weston, Plowden, Esq. Charleston, U.S.
- Whall, Rev. W. Thierning Rectory,  
Oundle
- Whitaker, Rev. S. New Church, Roch-  
dale
- Whitby, R. Vernon, Esq. Osbaston  
Lodge, Market-Bosworth
- White, R. Esq. Idle, near Bradford,  
Yorkshire
- White, Rev. R. Marsh, Aveley, Essex
- White, Rev. Joseph, Trinity College,  
Dublin
- White, Horace P. Esq. Magd. Hall,  
Oxford
- Whitehead, Rev. W. Worcester Col-  
lege, Oxford
- Whitelegg, Rev. W. Cheetham Hill
- Whitley and Booth, Messrs. Halifax
- Whitfield, Rev. G. T. Bockleton,  
Tenbury, Worcestershire
- Whitley, Rev. J. Manchester
- Whitaker, Rev. G. Queen's College,  
Cambridge
- Whorwood, Rev. T. Magdalene College,  
Oxford
- Wickens, Rev. Henry, Margaretting
- Wigley, A. Esq. B.A. St. John's Coll.  
Cambridge
- Wilberforce, Rev. H. W. Bransgore
- Wilberforce, Rev. S. Archdeacon of  
Surrey
- Wiley and Putnam, New York, 12 copies
- Wilkins, Venerable George, D. D.  
Archdeacon of Nottingham
- Wilkins, Rev. Mr.
- Wilkinson, Rev. J. Exeter
- Wilkinson, Rev. M. 27 Kensington  
Square
- Wilkinson, Rev. Henry J. Queen's  
College, Oxford
- Williams, Rev. C. Jesus Coll. Oxford
- Williams, Rev. E. T. Exeter College,  
Oxford
- Williams, Rev. I. Trinity College,  
Oxford
- Williams, Rev. George, Wicherford,  
Worcester
- Williams, Rev. J. Jesus Coll. Oxford
- Williams, M. D. Esq. Cwmcyneffelin,  
Aberystwith
- Williams, Rev. W. St. Bartholomew's,  
Hyde, Winchester
- Williams, Rev. T. E., D.D., Buckle-  
bury, Berks
- Willis, Rev. T. Rayne, near Braintree
- Willis, Rev. W. D. Green Park, Bath
- Willock, Rev. W. W. Ware
- Willott, Rev. John
- Wilshire, E. S. Esq. Worcester Col-  
lege, Oxford
- Wilson, Rev. Charles, Shaftesbury

## SUBSCRIBERS.

- Wilson, Rev. Daniel, Islington
- Wilson, Rev. Francis, Rugeley
- \*Wilson, Rev. J. Corpus Christi Coll.  
Oxford
- \*Wilson, Rev. J. P. Magdalen College,  
Oxford
- \*Wilson, L. Esq. Norwood Hill
- \*Wilson, R. Esq. Bulham Hill, Clapham
- Wilson, Rev. Robert, B.A. Bootle,  
Liverpool. Presented as a testimonial  
of regard from the congregation at  
St. Martins, Liverpool
- Wise, Rev. H. Offchurch
- \*Wither, Rev. H. I. B.
- \*Wither, Rev. W. H. W. Bigg, Otter-  
borne, near Winchester
- \*Withers, Rev. George, Biahop's Coll.  
Calcutta
- Wix, Mr. H. Bridge-Street, Black-  
friars
- Wix, Rev. S. St. Bartholomew's  
Hospital
- Wix, W. Esq. Tonbridge Wells
- \*Wix, Rev. Joseph, Littlebury, near  
Saffron Walden, Essex
- \*Wood, Rev. R. Broughton, Man-  
chester
- \*Wood, Rev. R. Orme, Bower's Gifford
- \*Woods, Rev. G. H. Westdean  
Chichester
- \*Woodward, Frederick, Esq. Brasenose  
College, Oxford
- Woolaston, T. T. Esq. St. Peter's Col-  
lege, Cambridge
- Woollcombe, Rev. E. C. Balliol College
- \*Woolley, Rev. John, University Coll.  
Oxford
- Wordsworth, Rev. Christopher, D.D.  
Head Master of Harrow School
- \*Wordsworth, Rev. Christopher, D.D.  
Buxtail, Uckfield
- Wordsworth, Rev. C. Winchester
- \*Worgan, Rev. John H. Calthorpe  
Rugby
- Wragge, G. Esq. Cheadle, Staffordshire
- \*Wray, Rev. C. Liverpool
- \*Wrench, Rev. J. G. D.C.L. Salehurst,  
Sussex
- \*Wrench, Rev. Frederick, Stowting,  
Kent
- \*Wright, Miss, Brattleby, Lincoln
- \*Wright, Rev. W. Pembroke Coll.  
Cambridge
- \*Wright, Rev. J. P.  
Wrottesley, Rev. E. J. Tettnhall, Wol-  
verhampton
- \*Wyld, Rev. W. Woodbro, Wilts
- \*Wynter, Rev. J. Cecil, Gatton Rectory,  
Reigate
- 
- \*YORK, HIS GRACE THE ARCH-  
BISHOP OF
- \*Yard, Rev. G. B. Wragby, Lincolnshire
- \*Yates, Rev. W. St. Mary's, Reading
- \*Yates, Thomas, Esq. M.D. Brighton
- \*Yonge, W. C. Esq. Otterborne
- Young, J. G. Esq. Trinity College,  
Cambridge
- \*Young, Mrs. Ossett, Parsonage, near  
Wakefield
- \*Young, Rev. R. G. Oriel Coll. Oxford
- \*Young, Rev. R. Riseley, Beds

Dickinson, F. H. Esq. £10. 10s. donation.  
 Evans, H. N. Esq. £5. 5s. donation.  
 J. H. £1. 1s. donation.  
 L. M. £1. 1s. donation.  
 Lurgan, Lord, £10. 10s. donation.



## Scottish Episcopal Church.

---

*To all faithful Members of the Reformed Catholic Church, the Bishops in Scotland, greeting.*

*Grace be with you, mercy and peace, from God the Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ.*

WHEREAS certain lay Members of the Church, moved by a pious desire to promote the glory of God, and the welfare of the flock over which he hath made us overseers, have represented unto us that our Church, having been long depressed, hath suffered the total loss of temporal endowments; and that hence great difficulty hath been found in maintaining the decent administration of God's word and sacraments, more especially in so far as the same depends upon the due education of candidates for holy orders; that the sense of this deficiency hath been frequently declared by various pious but inadequate bequests for this purpose, and more recently by the Church herself in her XL. Canon, and that the same still exists in almost undiminished magnitude:

And whereas they have represented unto us their desire, under God's blessing, to attempt a remedy for this want, and in pursuance of such design have proposed to us the foundation of a school and theological seminary, to be devoted to the training, under collegiate discipline, of candidates for holy orders; and, at the same time, of such other persons as may desire the benefit of a liberal, in conjunction with a religious education:

And whereas they have represented unto us that sufficient pecuniary support hath been secured to warrant their perseverance in the design; and that they are now desirous, under our sanction, to make a public appeal to the Members of the Church in its behalf:

Now we, the Bishops of the Reformed Catholic Church in Scotland, in synod assembled, desire to express our warmest gratitude to those with whom this proposal hath originated; and above all, to God, who hath put it into their hearts to attempt the supply of wants, the reality and urgency of which we have long painfully experienced; and having maturely considered the said design, we do hereby formally approve the same, and recommend it to you, our Brethren in Christ, as a fitting object for your prayers and alms.

We have farther, for the promotion of this good work, requested certain discreet persons to act in committee; and, in concert with ourselves, to prepare a scheme for its execution, to be submitted to the Members of the Church.

In thus endeavouring to awaken your zeal and charity in behalf of that portion of the Church committed to our charge, we deem it fitting to state solemnly and explicitly, that we are moved by no feelings of rivalry towards any religious community, but by a desire to supply the wants of our own communion, and thereby to fulfil a duty implied in the first principles of the Christian Church.

Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirits. Amen.

W. SKINNER, D.D., *Bishop of Aberdeen, and PRÆS.*  
PATRICK TORRY, D.D., *Bishop of Dunkeld, Dunblane, and Fife.*  
DAVID LOW, LL.D., *Bishop of Moray, Ross, and Argyll.*  
MICHAEL RUSSELL, LL.D., *Bishop of Glasgow.*  
DAVID MOIR, D.D., *Bishop of Brechin.*  
C. H. TERROT, D.D., *Bishop of Edinburgh.*

EDINBURGH, 2d Sept. 1841.



## Proposal for the Foundation of AN ACADEMICAL INSTITUTION,

*In connexion with the Scottish Episcopal Church.*

THE Institution, mentioned in the accompanying Synodal Letter, is designed to embrace objects not attainable in any public foundation hitherto established in Scotland, viz. the combination of General Education with Domestic Discipline and Systematic Religious Superintendence.

It is proposed to found, in a central part of Scotland, north of the Frith of Forth, and removed from the immediate vicinity of any large town, a College, to be called "THE COLLEGE OF THE HOLY AND UNDIVIDED TRINITY," which may receive and board a large number, say ultimately from 150 to 200, of youths from eight to eighteen years of age; and also afford a sound Clerical Education to young men destined for Holy Orders, of whom a considerable number, in addition to those required in Scotland, may be usefully employed in supplying the demands which are now made for Clergymen in the British Colonies.

It is intended that the Institution shall provide Exhibitions, or Bursaries, to be conferred principally on boys likely to become Divinity Students.

It is anticipated that, by the means proposed, parents would be enabled to secure all the advantages of a liberal and scientific education at a very moderate rate, varying probably from 50*l.* to 80*l.* per annum, according to the age of the scholar. They would also escape the great evil of separating specifically religious from general education; and would feel that, on leaving home, their children would continue to enjoy some of its best blessings.

Such an Institution must, of course, be placed under a Clergyman of very high character and attainments; together with assistants, who will thoroughly comprehend the design, and imbue all the details with a religious spirit. It is also contemplated to provide instruction in Classical Literature, Mathematics, and those branches of Mental and Natural Philosophy which are usually comprehended in academical courses.

The Scottish Bishops have now, by their Synodal Letter, authoritatively declared their approval of the principle of the scheme, and their desire that aid should be solicited for its support through the instrumentality of a Committee.

It is obvious that, in order to carry the object into effect, a very considerable sum will be required.

The purposes to which the funds will be devoted, comprise the providing of a Chapel, with Halls and other suitable buildings, the salaries of a Warden, Professors, and Teachers, and the foundation of Exhibitions or Bursaries.

It is calculated that the lowest amount of capital which would justify the commencement of the Institution is 20,000*l.*; and as soon as that sum is raised, a meeting of the Subscribers, as afterwards specified, will be called, to confer with the Bishops on the permanent constitution of the College.

A sum of nearly 6000*l.* has been already privately contributed; and it is proposed to raise the remainder by a general subscription, under the following conditions:—

1. That all contributions of 50*l.*, and upwards, are to be payable either at once, or (at the option of the Donor) in five equal instalments; the first to be due when the Committee shall declare that 15,000*l.* have been subscribed; the others at successive intervals of six months.

2. That all payments whatever are to be returned, unless the subscription, including the price received for nominations, shall reach 20,000*l.*

3. All donations of 100*l.* and upwards, are to entitle the Donor, being a member of the Scottish Episcopal Church, or of the United Church of England and Ireland, to a voice, in conjunction with the Bishops and the Members of Committee, in the settling of the permanent constitution of the establishment, at the meeting to be held for that purpose.

4. Perpetual rights of nomination to the College shall be purchasable as follows:—One for one hundred guineas, two for two hundred, three for five, and five for a thousand. Nominated pupils to be received with a deduction of ten per cent from the current rate of annual payment for board and education.

This Proposal, together with the Synodal Letter of the Scottish Bishops, having been transmitted to the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Archbishop of York, and the Archbishop of Armagh, has received the sanction and approbation of those Most Reverend Prelates.

### Committee in Scotland.

The Duke of Buccleuch.  
The Earl of Home.  
The Marquess of Queensberry.  
The Earl of Dunmore.  
Lord Douglas.  
Lord William Douglas.  
Sir John S. Forbes, Bart.  
Sir Archd. Edmonstone, Bart.  
Sir Gilbert Stirling, Bart.  
Major-General Sir James Russell of Ashestiel, K.C.B.  
John Anderson, Esq., W.S.  
William Annand, Esq., of Belmont.  
Arch. Campbell, Esq., of Blythswood.  
John Cay, Esq., of North Charlton, Advocate.  
Robert Dundas Cay, Esq., W.S.  
William Pitt Dundas, Esq., Advocate.  
John Farquharson, Esq., of Haughton.  
William Forbes, Esq., Advocate.  
Colonel Fraser of Castle Fraser.  
David Gillespie, Esq., of Kirkton.  
John Gladstone, Esq., of Fasque.  
Colonel Graham of Mossknow.  
John Grant, Esq., of Kilgraston.  
R. Grant, Esq., of Tillifour, Monymusk House.  
Geo. Grub, Esq., Advocate, Aberdeen.

Robert Hay, Esq., of Linplum, Ormiston Hall.  
John Guthrie, Esq., of Guthrie.  
William Hay, Esq., of Dunse Castle.  
John David Hope, Esq., of Glasgow.  
Hugh Hope, Esq., W.S.  
Sir Thomas Dick Lauder of Fountainhall, Bart.  
George Leslie, Esq., of Rothie.  
W. Leslie, Esq., of Warthill.  
Major M'Laren.  
Charles Moir, Esq., of Leckie.  
George Moir, Esq., Advocate.  
Alexander Pirie, Esq., of Watertown.  
Robert Wardlaw Ramsay, Esq., of Whitehill.  
Hercules James Robertson, Esq., Advocate.  
Erskine Douglas Sandford, Esq., Advocate.  
George Simpson, jun., Esq., of Pitcorthie.  
William Skinner, Esq., Advocate, Aberdeen.  
William Smythe, Esq., Advocate.  
John Stirling, Esq., of Kippendavie.  
William Stirling, Esq., of Kenmore.  
Adam Urquhart, Esq., Advocate.  
Beauchamp C. Urquhart, Esq., of Meldrum and Byth.  
William Urquhart, Esq., of Craigston.  
William Walker, Esq., of Bowland.

#### Secretary and Treasurer.

William Pitt Dundas, Esq., 8 Athole Crescent, Edinburgh.

#### Assistant-Secretary.

Robert Dundas Cay, Esq., 18 Rutland Street, Edinburgh.

### Committee in England.

Edward Badeley, Esq.  
Rev. T. Bowdler.  
Rev. Edward Coleridge.  
James W. Colville, Esq.  
William Dyce, Esq.  
The Earl of Elgin.  
Thomas Gladstone, Esq.  
Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone, M.P.

James R. Hope, Esq.  
Rev. Lord Henry Kerr.  
Lord Lyttelton.  
Alexander A. Park, Esq.  
Sir Walter B. Riddell, Bart.  
Rev. J. Sinclair.  
John Stuart, Esq., Queen's Counsel.  
Rev. James Endell Tyler.

#### Secretary and Treasurer for England.

Edward Badeley, Esq., 3 Paper Buildings, Temple, London.

### Subscribers.

HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN DOWAGER	£100	0	0
His Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury	100	0	0
His Grace the Archbishop of York	100	0	0
His Grace the Archbishop of Armagh	105	0	0
The Lord Bishop of London	100	0	0
The Lord Bishop of Bangor	50	0	0
The Lord Bishop of Gloucester and Bristol	50	0	0
The Lord Bishop of Elphin, Kilmore, and Ardagh	50	0	0
The Right Rev. W. Skinner, D.D., Bishop of Aberdeen, and Primus (a right of nomination)	105	0	0
The Right Rev. D. Low, LL.D., Bishop of Moray, Ross, and Argyll	50	0	0
The Right Rev. M. Russell, LL.D., Bishop of Glasgow	50	0	0
The Right Rev. D. Moir, D.D., Bishop of Brechin	20	0	0
The Right Rev. C. H. Terrot, D.D., Bishop of Edinburgh	50	0	0
The Right Rev. Bishop Luscombe, Paris	5	0	0
The Duke of Buccleuch	1000	0	0
The (late) Marquess of Lothian	500	0	0
Lord Douglas	500	0	0
Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge (for the education of theological students)	1000	0	0
The Principal and Fellows of Jesus College, Oxford (a right of nomination)	105	0	0

# SUBSCRIBERS—(continued.)

Robert Wardlaw Ramsey, Esq., of Whitehill	£500	0	0	Dr. Anderson's Trustees, Aberdeen	£200	0	0
John Gladstone, Esq., of Fasque	1000	0	0	Albert Cay, Esq. (a right of nomination —to be paid in 10 years)	105	0	0
The Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone	500	0	0	John B. Shand, Esq., W.S.	5	0	0
Mrs. W. E. Gladstone	200	0	0	The Earl of Dunmore (a right of nomination)	105	0	0
Thos. Gladstone, Esq. (a right of nomination)	105	0	0	C. A. Moir, Esq., of Leckie, ditto	105	0	0
J. W. Gladstone, Esq., ditto	105	0	0	James Stewart, Esq., W.S.	10	10	0
R. Gladstone, Esq., ditto	105	0	0	James S. Robertson, Esq., W.S.	5	5	0
Honourable Lady Glynn	25	0	0	Wm. Skinner, Esq., Advocate, Aberdeen	5	0	0
Rev. Henry Glynn	5	0	0	Miss Boswall of Blackadder	50	0	0
Rev. Lord Henry Kerr (a right of nomination)	105	0	0	Mrs. Boswall of Blackadder	25	0	0
James R. Hope, Esq., Theological books, value	400	0	0	Captain S. T. Carnegie	5	0	0
Anonymous	300	0	0	Mrs. Binny, Brechin	20	0	0
Ditto	100	0	0	Sir A. C. Maitland Gibson, Bart.	50	0	0
Edward Badeley, Esq.	100	0	0	C. H. Wilson, Esq., Architect	5	5	0
J. W. Colville, Esq.	105	0	0	The Rev. C. J. Lyon, St. Andrew's (a right of nomination)	105	0	0
Rev. J. C. Robertson, Boxley	100	0	0	John Millar, Esq., Scottish Widows' Fund and Life Assurance Office	2	0	0
R. Grant, Esq., of Tillifour	25	0	0	Sir Thomas Dick Lauder, Bart.	5	0	0
John Farquharson, Esq., of Haughton	15	0	0	Alexander Irvine, Esq., of Drum	50	0	0
John H. O. Farquharson, Esq., younger, of Haughton	5	0	0	Rev. Burges Lambert, Misterton, Crewkerne	5	0	0
Colonel Fraser of Castle Fraser	50	0	0	The Countess of Landerdale	25	0	0
Sir J. S. Richardson, Bart. (a right of nomination)	105	0	0	W. Hay, Esq., of Dunse Castle (a right of nomination)	105	0	0
F. H. Dickenson, Esq., M.P.	50	0	0	A. Campbell, Esq., of Blythwood, ditto	105	0	0
Major-General Sir James Russell, K.C.B.	50	0	0	A. McNeill, Esq., Advocate, ditto	105	0	0
William Pitt Dundas, Esq., Advocate	25	0	0	Warren Hastings Sands, Esq., W.S.	20	0	0
John Cay, Esq. (a right of nomination)	105	0	0	William Annand, Esq., of Belmont	10	10	0
Rev. J. Endell Tyler	50	0	0	Mrs. Ogilvie, Hastings	21	0	0
William Dyce, Esq.	50	0	0	George Forsyth, Esq., Customs, London	3	3	0
O. B. Cole, Esq.	1	1	0	Rev. W. Robertson, Oldmeldrum	5	5	0
Rev. T. Bowdler	105	0	0	Mrs. Elmslie of Woodcot Place, Epsom	30	0	0
William Forbes, Esq., Advocate	25	0	0	Alexander Calder, Esq., London	10	0	0
Hugh Lumsden, Esq., of Pitcaple	25	0	0	Edward Calder, Esq., London	10	0	0
William Smythe, Esq., Advocate	20	0	0	Miss Garioch, Heathcot	10	0	0
Ersrine Douglas Sandford, Esq., Advocate	20	0	0	Miss Yea, Monymusk House	5	0	0
Mrs. Sandford	5	0	0	Rev. David Wilson, Woodhead	5	5	0
Niel Malcolm, Esq., of Poltalloch	100	0	0	Mrs. Wilson, Fetterletter of Fyvie	5	5	0
William Robertson, Esq., W.S.	50	0	0	W. E. Aytoun, Esq., Advocate	10	10	0
Sir Gilbert Stirling, Bart.	105	0	0	J. Smith, Esq., Newhouse, Sutton Coldfield	5	0	0
Rev. J. Hamilton Gray, Vicar of Bolsover	10	0	0	Lady Grant of Monymusk	10	0	0
William Walker, Esq., of Bowland	20	0	0	Captain Montgomerie Hamilton, Ayr	10	0	0
Robt. Robertson, Glasgow, Esq., Advocate	10	10	0	David Anderson, Esq., of Moredun	50	0	0
Mark Napier, Esq., Advocate	10	10	0	Adam Anderson, Esq., Advocate	50	0	0
George Irving, Esq., of Newton	5	0	0	Alex. Oswald, Esq., A.M., Auchencruive House (in 5 years)	100	0	0
Miss F. Forbes, of Pitliggo	10	0	0	George A. Esson, Esq., Accountant	5	5	0
R. Campbell, Esq., of Skerrington	50	0	0	George Forbes, Esq., West Coates	50	0	0
C. Farquhar Shand, Esq., Advocate	10	10	0	Rev. Ed. Coleridge of Eton	50	0	0
Alex. Falconar, Esq., of Falcon Hall (a right of nomination)	105	0	0	Lord Kenyon	105	0	0
J. Macdonald, Esq., of Dalness, Advocate	20	0	0	John Stuart, Esq., Queen's Counsel	105	0	0
George Dundas, Esq., Advocate	10	10	0	James Stirling, Esq., of Garden	100	0	0
John Anderson, Esq., W.S.	10	10	0	W. Murray Stirling, Esq., of Abercainry	50	0	0
John Mackenzie, Esq., Accountant	10	10	0	Mrs. Murray, sen. of Abercainry	10	0	0
James J. R. Mackenzie, Esq., younger, of Seatwell (a right of nomination)	105	0	0	Mrs. Home Drummond of Blairdrummond	25	0	0
Major M'Laren, Portobello	100	0	0	Miss Stewart of Castle Cottage, Doune	10	0	0
Miss Cay, Great Stuart Street	5	5	0	J. Morrison, Commercial Bank, Stirling	10	10	0
Mrs. Liddell, 19 Great Stuart Street	50	0	0	A Friend, by J. Stirling, Esq., of Kippendavie	10	0	0
Sir Patrick Murray Threipland, Bart.	105	0	0	Mrs. Wellings, Kippencross	20	0	0
Rev. Edward Bullock, Hamildon, Surrey	20	0	0	Viscount Adare	25	0	0
Miss Prevost, Leamington	10	0	0	Colin C. Mackenzie, Esq.	10	10	0
The Earl of Home	100	0	0	J. Watts Russell, Esq. (in 5 years)	500	0	0
Lord Forbes	25	0	0	Rev. Charles Abraham	25	0	0
The Master of Forbes	20	0	0	Mrs. Agutter of Barnes	10	0	0
Alex. Forbes, Esq. of Boyndlie	5	0	0	Richard Twining, jun., Esq.	10	10	0
Mr. John Rough, Aberdeen	5	0	0	Rev. Dr. Penrose, Writtle	5	5	0
The Rev. R. Henderson, Stirling	50	0	0	Robert Williams, jun., Esq.	10	0	0
Miss Stirling, of Keir	50	0	0	Rev. J. Sinclair	10	10	0
John Stirling, Esq., of Kippendavie (a right of nomination)	105	0	0	Rev. William Vaux, Canon of Winchester (in 5 years)	50	0	0
Mrs. Stirling of Kippendavie	20	0	0	Sir Walter B. Riddell, Bart. (in 5 years)	50	0	0

Subscriptions will be received in England by the several Members of the Committee, by the Treasurer, and by the following Bankers: In London—Messrs. Barnard, Dimsdale, and Co., 50 Cornhill; Messrs. Coutts and Co., Strand; Messrs. Drummond, Charing Cross; Messrs. Herries, Farquhar, and Co., 16 St. James Street; Sir C. Scott and Co., 1 Cavendish Square; Messrs. Twining and Co., 215 Strand. In Oxford—Messrs. Parsons, Robinson, and Co. In Cambridge—Messrs. John Mortlock and Sons.

\* \* \* PROSPECTUSES may be had in London, at C. J. STEWART'S, 11 King William Street, West Strand, and at Messrs. RIVINGTONS'; in Oxford, at Mr. PARKER'S; and in Cambridge, at Mr. STEVENSON'S.

Robson, Levey, and Franklyn, Great New Street, Fetter Lane.

DEDICATED (BY PERMISSION)  
TO HIS GRACE THE LORD ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

---

A  
LIBRARY OF FATHERS

OF THE  
HOLY CATHOLIC CHURCH,  
ANTERIOR TO THE DIVISION OF THE EAST AND WEST.

---

TRANSLATED BY MEMBERS OF THE ENGLISH CHURCH,  
WITH NOTICES OF THE RESPECTIVE FATHERS, AND BRIEF NOTES BY THE EDITORS,  
WHERE REQUIRED, AND SUMMARIES OF CHAPTERS AND INDICES.

---

EDITED BY

THE REV. E. B. PUSEY, D.D.

*Regius Professor of Hebrew, Canon of Christ Church, late Fellow of Oriel College.*

THE REV. JOHN KEBLE, M.A.

*Professor of Poetry, late Fellow of Oriel College.*

THE REV. J. H. NEWMAN, B.D.

*Fellow of Oriel College.*

THE REV. C. MARRIOTT, M.A.

*Fellow of Oriel College.*

---

A PUBLICATION, answering to the above title, appeared to the Editors calculated to answer many and important ends, and to supply considerable wants, some peculiar to our own Church and times, others more general.

Their chief grounds for thinking it very desirable were such as the following:—

1. The great intrinsic value of many of the works of the Fathers, which are, at present, inaccessible, except to such as have large libraries, and are *familiar* with the languages in which they are written; and this the more, since a mere general acquaintance with the language will not enable a person to read with ease many of the Fathers. E. g. Knowledge of Latin alone will not suffice to read Tertullian: and in cases less strong, ecclesiastical language and peculiarity of style will often present considerable difficulties at first.

2. The desirableness of bringing together select works of different Fathers. Many who would wish to become acquainted with the Fathers, know not where to begin; and scarcely any have the means to procure any great number of their works. Editions of the *whole* works of a Father, (such as we for the most part have,) are obviously calculated for divines, not for private individuals: they furnish more of the works of each Father than most require, and their expense precludes the acquisition of others.

3. The increased demand for sacred reading. The Clergy of one period are obviously unequal to meet demands so rapid, and those of our day have additional hindrances, from the great increased amount of practical duties. Where so much is to be produced, there is of necessity great danger that

much will not be so mature as, on these subjects, is especially to be desired. Our occupations do not leave time for mature thought.

4. Every body of Christians has a peculiar character, which tends to make them look upon the system of faith, committed to us, on a particular side; and so, if they carry it on by themselves, they insensibly contract its limits and depth, and virtually lose a great deal of what they think that they hold. While the system of the Church, as expressed by her Creeds and Liturgy, remains the same, that of her members will gradually become contracted and shallow, unless continually enlarged and refreshed. In ancient times this tendency was remedied by the constant living intercourse between the several branches of the Catholic Church, by the circulation of the writings of the Fathers of the several Churches, and, in part, by the present method—translation. We virtually acknowledge the necessity of such accessions by our importations from Germany and America; but the circumstances of Germany render mere translation unadvisable, and most of the American Theology proceeds from bodies who have altered the doctrine of the Sacraments.

5. The peculiar advantages of the Fathers in resisting heretical errors, in that they had to combat the errors in their original form, before men's minds were familiarized with them, and so risked partaking of them; and also in that they lived nearer to the Apostles.

6. The great comfort of being able to produce, out of Christian antiquity, refutations of heresy, (such as the different shades of the Arian :) thereby avoiding the necessity of discussing, ourselves, profane errors, which, on so high mysteries, cannot be handled without pain, and rarely without injury to our own minds.

7. The advantage which some of the Fathers (e. g. St. Chrysostom) possessed as Commentators on the New Testament, from speaking its language.

8. The value of having an ocular testimony of the existence of Catholic verity, and Catholic agreement; that truth is not merely what a man *troueth*; that the Church once was one, and spake one language; and that the present unhappy divisions are not necessary and unavoidable.

9. The circumstance that the Anglican branch of the Church Catholic is founded upon Holy Scripture and the agreement of the Universal Church; and that therefore the knowledge of Christian antiquity is necessary in order to understand and maintain her doctrines, and especially her Creeds and her Liturgy.

10. The importance, at the present crisis, of exhibiting the real practical value of Catholic Antiquity, which is disparaged by Romanists in order to make way for the later Councils, and by others in behalf of modern and private interpretations of Holy Scripture. The character of Catholic antiquity, and of the scheme of salvation, as set forth therein, cannot be appreciated through the broken sentences of the Fathers, which men pick up out of controversial divinity.

11. The great danger in which Romanists are of lapsing into secret infidelity, not seeing how to escape from the palpable errors of their own Church, without falling into the opposite errors of Ultra-Protestants. It appeared an act of especial charity to point out to such of them as are dissatisfied with the state of their own Church, a body of ancient Catholic truth, free from the errors, alike of modern Rome and of Ultra-Protestantism.

12. Gratitude to ALMIGHTY GOD, who has raised up these great lights in the Church of Christ, and set them there for its benefit in all times.

## EXTRACTS FROM THE PLAN OF THE WORK.

1. The subjects of the several treatises to be published shall mainly be, Doctrine, Practice, Exposition of Holy Scripture, Refutation of Heresy, or History.

2. The treatises shall be published entire, so as to form a whole.

6. Each volume shall consist either of a work or works of a single Father, or of those of several Fathers upon the same subject, or connected subjects, as in selections of Homilies.

8. The Editors hold themselves responsible for the selection of the several treatises to be translated, as also for the faithfulness of the translations.

11. The originals of the works translated shall be printed\*. It would be well, therefore, if Subscribers would specify, if they wish for the originals, either with or without the translations.

12. It is understood that subscriptions continue, until it be intimated that they are discontinued, and that they extend, under ordinary circumstances, to the end of each year.

14. Not more than four volumes to appear in each year: the price to Subscribers *not to exceed 9s.* for a closely printed 8vo of 400 pages; to the public it will be raised one-fourth. When old Translations are revised, the price will be diminished.

15. *No volume can be subscribed for after it is published; but the Subscription List remains open for the future volumes.*

\* *The object of publishing the originals has been steadily kept in view, though delayed by difficulties, inseparable from the commencement of such an undertaking, as well as by sorrowful dispensations. Collations of foreign MSS. have now been in part obtained, in part are being made, for S. Chrysostom's Homilies on S. Paul, S. Cyril of Jerusalem, Macarius, and Tertullian.*

RIVINGTONS, LONDON: J. H. PARKER, OXFORD.

### *Works already published.*

AUGUSTINE, S. ....	Confessions, with the Latin original	} <i>Old Translation and Text, revised by E.B. Pusey, D.D.</i>
CYRIL, S. OF JERUSALEM	Catechetical Discourses	
CYPRIAN, S. ....	Treatises,	late Rev. C. Thornton, M.A. Christ Church.
CHRYSTOSTOM, S. ....	On the Epistle to the Romans, Corinthians, Galatians, and Ephesians,	} <i>Rev. J. B. Morris, M.A. Fellow of Exeter. Rev. J. Medley, M.A. Wadham. Rev. H. K. Cornish, M.A. late Fellow of Exeter. Rev. W. J. Copeland, M.A. Fellow of Trinity.</i>

### *In the Press.*

ATHANASIUS, S. ....	On the Nicene Definition, Council of Ariminum and Seleucia, and Four Orations against the Arians	} <i>Rev. J. H. Newman, B.D. Fellow of Oriel.</i>
CHRYSTOSTOM, S. ....	Homilies on St. Matthew	
	On the Epistle to the Philippians	<i>Rev. Sir G. Prevost, M.A. Oriel.</i>
	Homilies on the Statues	<i>Rev. W. C. Cotton, M.A. Student of Ch. Ch. Rev. E. Budge.</i>
GREGORY, S. THEOLOGUS, OF NAZIANZUM	Sermons	<i>Rev. R. F. Wilson, M.A. Oriel.</i>
TERTULLIAN	Apologetic and Practical Treatises	} <i>Rev. C. Dodgson, M.A. late Student of Ch. Ch.</i>

## Preparing for Publication.

AMBROSE, S.	Doctrinal Treatises .....	
	Epistles .....	
ATHANASIUS, S.	Tracts on the Incarnation and Holy Spirit .....	Rev. C. Daman, M.A. Fellow of Oriel.
	Historical Documents .....	Rev. M. Atkinson, M.A. Fellow of Lincoln.
AUGUSTINE, S.	Anti-Pelagian Tracts .....	Rev. F. Oakeley, M.A. Fellow of Balliol.
	Anti-Donatist Tracts .....	Rev. F. W. Faber, M.A. Fellow of University.
	Homilies on St. John's Gospel .....	Rev. C. A. Heurtley, M.A. Fellow of C. C. C.
	First Epistle .....	John G. Sheppard, B.A. Scholar of Wadham.
	the Psalms .....	
	Practical Treatises .....	Rev. C. L. Cornish, M.A. Fellow of Exeter.
	Homilies on the New Testament .....	Rev. R. G. Macmullen, M.A. Fellow of C. C. C.
	Epistles .....	Rev. H. W. Wilberforce, M.A. Oriel.
	City of God .....	Old Translation revised.
BASIL, S. THE GREAT	Letters, Treatises, and Homilies .....	Rev. Is. Williams, M.A. Fellow of Trinity.
CHRYSOSTOM, S.	Homilies on St. John .....	Rev. J. Nelson, M.A. St. John's.
	St. Paul .....	Rev. T. Keble, M.A. late Fellow of C. C. C.
	Select Homilies .....	Rev. C. Miller, M.A. late Demy of Magdalen.
	On the Priesthood .....	Rev. J. A. Ashworth, M.A. Fellow of Brasen-nose.
	Epistles .....	Rev. C. B. Pearson, M.A. Oriel.
		The late Bp. Jebb, finished by Rev. J. Jebb, M.A.
CYPRIAN, S.	Epistles .....	Rev. E. Churton, M.A. Christ Church.
CYRIL, S. OF ALEXANDRIA	Against Nestorius .....	Rev. H. Carey, M.A. Worcester College.
EPHRAEM SYRUS, S.	Homilies .....	Rev. J. H. Newman, B.D.
EUSEBIUS	Ecclesiastical History .....	Rev. J. B. Morris, M.A. Fellow of Exeter.
GREGORY, S. OF NYSSA	Sermons and Commentaries .....	Rev. G. H. S. Johnson, M.A. Queen's.
GREGORY, S. THE GREAT	Pastorale .....	Rev. C. Seager, M.A. late Scholar of Worcester.
	Magna Moralia .....	
HILARY, S.	On the Trinity .....	
IRENÆUS, S.	Against Heresy .....	Rev. A. Short, M.A. late Student of Christ Church.
JEROME, S.	Epistles .....	Rev. J. Keble, M.A.
JUSTIN, M.	Works .....	Rev. J. Mosley, M.A. Fellow of Magdalen.
LEO, S. THE GREAT	Sermons and Epistles .....	Rev. H. E. Manning, M.A. late Fellow of Merton.
MACARIUS, S.	Works .....	Rev. J. H. Newman, B.D.
OPTATUS, S.	On the Donatist Schism .....	Old Translation revised by Rev. C. Marriott, M.A. Fellow of Oriel.
ORIGEN	Against Celsus .....	Rev. F. W. Faber, M.A. Fellow of University.
TERTULLIAN	Works .....	Rev. T. Mosley, M.A. late Fellow of Oriel.
THEODORET, &c.	Ecclesiastical History .....	Rev. C. Dodgson, M.A. late Student of Ch. Ch.
	Compendium of Heresies and Dialogues .....	Rev. C. Marriott, M.A. Fellow of Oriel.
MISCELLANIES	St. Clement of Alex. "Quis dicit salvetur?" Ep. ad Diognetum; Tracts of Hippolytus .....	Rev. R. Scott, M.A. Fellow of Balliol.

\* \* This list was never meant to be final, and it has been, from time to time, enlarged. It might then save waste of labour, if persons contemplating the translation of works, not set down, would enquire of the Editors, whether they are included in the plan.

## SUBSCRIBERS.

Those marked with an \* are subscribers to both the Texts and the Translations.  
Those marked † to the Texts only.  
Those not marked, to the Translations only.

\*His Grace The Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.  
His Grace The Lord Archbishop of York.  
Right Hon. and Right Rev. The Lord Bishop of London.  
Right Rev. The Lord Bishop of Lincoln.  
Right Rev. The Lord Bishop of Bangor.  
Hon. and Right Rev. The Lord Bishop of Oxford.  
\*Right Rev. The Lord Bishop of Rochester.  
Right Rev. The Lord Bishop of Gloucester and Bristol.  
Right Rev. The Lord Bishop of Exeter.  
Right Rev. The Lord Bishop of Worcester, *dec.*  
\*Right Rev. The Lord Bishop of Chichester, *dec.*  
Right Rev. The Lord Bishop of Worcester.  
\*Right Rev. The Lord Bishop of Sodor and Man.  
Right Rev. The Lord Bishop of Ripon.  
Right Rev. The Lord Bishop of Barbados.  
Right Rev. The Lord Bishop of Edinburgh.  
\*Right Rev. The Lord Bishop of Aberdeen.  
Right Rev. The Lord Bishop of Ross and Argyll.  
Right Rev. The Lord Bishop of North Carolina, 2 *copies.*  
\*Right Rev. The Lord Bishop of New Jersey.  
Right Rev. The Lord Bishop of Ohio.  
Right Rev. Bishop Luscombe, Paris.

Abbiss, Rev. J.

\*Aberdeen Diocesan Library

A. B. for the Theological College,  
Illinois, N. A.

Abraham, Rev. C. J. Eton Coll.

†Ackland, T. S. Esq. St. John's Coll. Camb.

Acklom, J. Esq. Downing Coll. Camb.

Acland, Sir Thomas Dyke, Bart. M.P.

\*Acland, T. D. Esq. M. P. All Souls Coll.

Acland, Henry, Esq. Ch. Ch.

Acland, P. Leopold, Esq. Ch. Ch.

Acland, Arth. H. Dyke, Esq. Dorchester

Adams, Rev. H. G.

Adams, Rev. D. one of the Vicars of  
Bampton

\*Adams, John, jun. Esq.

Adams, W. Esq. Merton Coll.

Adare, Viscount



- Adcock, Rev. Halford H. Humberstone, Leicester  
 Addison, Rev. B. Curate of St. Mark's, Regent's Square, London  
 Addison, W. F. Esq. Wadham  
 Agnew, Mrs. Western Pavilion, Brighton  
 Aitken, Rev. R. Walcot Terrace, Kensington Road  
 \*Ainger, W. D.D. St. Bees, near Whitehaven  
 Aitchison, Rev. D. Glasgow  
 Alexander, John, Esq. Edinburgh  
 Alger, Owen T. Esq.  
 Allen, A. Esq. Clifton  
 Allen, Rev. Jas. Castle Martin, Pembroke-shire  
 Allen, Rev. John, King's Coll. London  
 Allen, Rev. P. Westbourn, Sussex  
 Allen, R. B. Esq. Walthamstow  
 \*Allies, Rev. T. W. Wadham Coll.  
 \*All Soul's College Library, Oxford  
 Ambrey, Mr. C. Bookseller, Manchester  
 Amphlett, Rev. M. Burnham, Maidenhead  
 Anderson, G. W. Esq. Bombay  
 \*Anderdon, John L. Esq.  
 \*Anderdon, W. H. Esq. University Coll.  
 Anderson, Rev. D. Liverpool  
 Anderson, George, Esq. Inverness  
 Anderson, Rev. John, Merton Coll.  
 Anderson, Rev. Philip, Gateshead  
 Anderson, Rev. Robert, Brighton  
 Anderson, Rev. Sir C. Bart. Lea  
 Andrew, Rev. John, St. John's Coll.  
 Andrewes, Rev. W. Sudbury  
 Andrews, Mr. Geo. Bookseller, Durham  
 Andrews, Mr. W. Bookseller, Bristol  
 Anstey, Rev. George, Acomb Hall  
 \*Anstice, Mrs. Joseph  
 Anthon, Rev. Henry, D.D. New York  
 Antrobus, Rev. John  
 \*Appleton and Co. New York  
 Archer, C. Esq. Ball. Coll.  
 Armstrong, Rev. C. E. Hemsworth, Yorkshire  
 Armstrong, Rev. J. Binder, Somerset  
 Armstrong, Rev. J. Wallsend  
 \*Arnold, Rev. T. K. Lyndon, Rutland  
 Ashby-de-la-Zouch Theological Library  
 Ashington, Miss, Little Saxham  
 Ashworth, Rev. J. H. East Woodhay, Hants  
 \*Ashworth, Rev. J. A. Bras. Coll.  
 †Atkinson, Rev. M. Lincoln Coll.  
 Attwood, Rev. E. W. Jesus Coll.  
 Aubin, Rev. Philip, Jersey  
 \*Audland, Rev. W. F. Queen's Coll.  
 Austen, Ven. Archdeacon, Demerara  
 Austin, Rev. J. T. Aldworth, Berks  
 \*Awdry, Rev. C. New Sampford, Braintree, Essex  
 \*Bacon, R. W. Esq. King's Coll. Camb.  
 Badeley, E. Esq. Temple  
 \*Bagge, Rev. James, Lincoln  
 Bagot, G. T. Esq. Exeter Coll.  
 Baillie, Rev. Evan, Leigh on Mendip, Frome  
 Bailey, Rev. Wm.  
 Baker, C. F. Esq. Exeter Coll.  
 Baldwin, Rev. C. F. St. John's Coll.  
 Ball, Mr. Bookseller, Wells  
 Ballas, Rev. J.  
 †Balston, H. Esq. Magd. Coll.  
 Bampton, A. H. Esq. Plymouth  
 †Bandinell, Rev. Bulkeley, D.D. Bodleian Librarian  
 Bange, Mr. Chas.  
 Barber, Rev. W. Wigston  
 †Baring, Rev. C. Kingsworthy, Hants  
 Barker, Rev. J. C. Grenada  
 Barker, Rev. H. Raymond, Mert. Coll.  
 Barker, Rev. C. Raymond, Oakridge  
 \*Barker, Rev. F. Raymond, Oriel Coll.  
 Barlow, Rev. T.  
 Barnes, Rev. J. W. Trinity Coll. Camb.  
 Barnes, Venerable Archdeacon, Sowton, Exeter  
 Barnstaple Clerical Book Club  
 Barrett, Rev. W. Stratford-on-Avon.  
 \*Barrow, Rev. John, Queen's Coll.  
 Barter, Rev. W. B. Burghclere, Hants  
 Bartholomew, Alfred, Esq.  
 Bartholomew, Rev. Canon, Exeter  
 Bartholomew, Rev. C. C. Lympstone, Devon  
 Barton, Rev. J. H. Wicken, Northampton  
 Batcheller, Mr. Bookseller, Dover  
 Bath Clerical Society

- Baxter, Rev. Arthur, Croydon  
 Bayford, John, Esq.  
 Bayldon, Rev. J.  
 Bayley, W. R. Esq. Bath  
 Bayliff, Rev. T. L. King's Walden, Herts.  
 \*Bayly, Rev. W. H. R. Stapleton, near Bristol  
 Bayne, Rev. Thos. Vere, Warrington  
 Baynes, Mr. A. C. Bookseller, Liverpool  
 \*Beadon, Rev. H. W. Latton, near Cricklade  
 Beadon, Rev. Rich. à Court, Cheddar, Somerset  
 \*Beaufort, Rev. D. A.  
 Bedford, Rev. H. Dinton Bassett  
 Beckwith, Rev. S. B. Tilehurst, Sussex  
 Begbie, — Esq. Pemb. Coll. Camb.  
 Beitch, Rev. W. D.  
 Bell, Rev. Henry, Ruddington  
 Bell, Rev. John, Oulton  
 Bell, W. W. Esq. Civil Service, Bombay  
 Bellairs, Rev. W. Bedworth  
 Bellairs, Rev. H. W. Buckley, Flintshire  
 \*Bellamy, Rev. J. W. Merchant Taylors' School  
 Bellasis, Edward, Esq.  
 Belli, Rev. C. A. Southweald, Essex  
 \*Bellingham, Rev. J. G. Farmington, Gloucestershire  
 Bennett, Rev. E. Leigh, Lechlade, Gloucestershire  
 Bennet, Rev. W. B. Sandnell  
 Bentley, Rev. T. M. A. Manchester  
 Berkeley, Rev. G. C. Southminster, Essex  
 Bernard, T. D. Esq. Exeter College  
 Berry, Rev. P. Cork  
 Bethune, Rev. G.  
 Bevan, R. Esq. Rougham  
 Bickersteth, Rev. E. Watton, Herts  
 Biggor, D. Esq.  
 Birch, Rev. E. Weston  
 Bird, Rev. Godfrey, Great Wigborough, Essex  
 Biron, Rev. Edwin, Hythe, Kent  
 \*Bishops' College, Calcutta  
 Blackburn, Rev. P. Poulshot, Devizes  
 Blackburn, Rev. J. Royston  
 Blackwell, Rev. Wm. Morden, Surrey  
 Blackwood and Sons, Edinburgh  
 Blakiston, Rev. R. Chichester  
 Blandy, Rev. Francis J. Netheravon, Amesbury, Wilts  
 Bleakley, Mr. Bookseller, Dublin  
 \*Blew, Rev. W. J. Nuthurst, Sussex  
 \*Bliss, Rev. James, Bradford  
 Bliss, Rev. W. Bath  
 Blower, — Esq. Wolverhampton  
 Bloxam, Rev. J. R. Magd. Coll.  
 Blunt, Rev. W. Swaffham  
 Boissier, Rev. P. E. Malvern Wells  
 Boissier, Rev. G. R. Penshurst  
 Bolster, Mr. L. H. Bookseller, Cork  
 Bolton, Lord  
 Bond, Rev. N. Holme House, Dorset  
 \*Bonney, Rev. Thos. Rugeley  
 Bonney, Ven. Archdeacon, King's Cliff, Oundle  
 Boodle, Rev. R. G. Compton Dando, near Bath  
 †Borrodale, Rev. A. Ch. Ch.  
 Bosanquet, Rev. E. (Chrysostom)  
 \*Bosanquet, Rev. R. W.  
 Bosanquet, James, Esq.  
 Bosanquet, S. Esq. East Woodhay, Newbury  
 Bosanquet, W. H. Esq.  
 Bosanquet, S. Esq. Montagu Place  
 Bourke, Rev. S. G.  
 Bourne, Geo. Esq. Bath  
 \*Bowden, J. W. Esq.  
 Bowdler, Rev. T. Sydenham  
 Bowles, H. A. Esq. St. John's Coll.  
 Bowles, Rev. F. A. Graffham, Sussex  
 †Bowstead, Rev. J. Greetham near Horncastle  
 \*Bowyer, Rev. W. A.  
 Boyle, Rev. John, Brighouse, Yorkshire  
 Bradford, Rev. C. Vicar of Arlington, Sussex  
 Bradshaw, J. Esq. Nottingham  
 Bray, late Rev. Dr. Associates of, 5 copies  
 Bray, Rev. E. A.  
 Brereton, Chas. Esq. New Coll.  
 Brereton, Rev. John, New Coll.  
 Brett, Mr. Stoke Newington  
 \*Brewer, Rev. J. S. Queen's Coll.  
 Brewster, Rev. W. Buckland Newton, near Cerne Abbas, Dorset  
 Brickwood, W. Esq. St. Mary Hall

- \*Bridges, B. C. Esq. Oriel Coll.  
 Bridges, Rev. Brook Edw. Mert. Coll.  
 †Bridges, Rev. A. H. Beddington House,  
 near Croydon  
 Bridges, Rev. C. Old Newton, Stow-  
 market  
 Brightwell, Mr. Barnstaple  
 \*Brine, James G. Esq. St. John's Coll.  
 Bristol Literary Society  
 Broadbent, Rev. C. F. Worfield, Shrop-  
 shire  
 Brockman, Rev. J. St. Clement's,  
 Sandwich, Kent  
 Brogden, Rev. James  
 Brook, Rev. W. Bentley Rectory,  
 Ipswich, Suffolk  
 \*Brooke, Rev. T. R. Avening,  
 Minchinhampton  
 Brooke, Rev. W.  
 Brooksbank, Rev. C. Ch. Ch.  
 Broughton, H. V. Esq. St. Peter's Coll.  
 Cambridge  
 Broughton, Rev. B. S. Washington,  
 Durham  
 †Browell, Rev. W. R. Pembroke Coll.  
 Brown, Messrs. Booksellers, Leicester  
 Brown, Rev. E. Leeds  
 †Brown, Rev. Henry, Chichester  
 Brown, Rev. Henry  
 \*Browne, Rev. R. W. King's Coll.  
 London  
 Brown, Rev. W. L. Ch. Ch.  
 Browne, Rev. T. C. Magdalen Hall  
 Browne, Rev. W. R. Harlington,  
 Hounslow  
 Browne, Rev. E. H. Emmanuel Coll.  
 Camb.  
 Bruce, Lewis, Esq. Balliol Coll.  
 Bruce, Rev. W. Duffryn, near Cardiff  
 Bryant, Mr. L. Bookseller, Gloucester  
 Brymer, Ven. Archdeacon, Pulteney  
 Street, Bath  
 \*Buchanan, Mrs. Dursley, Gloucester-  
 shire  
 Buck, — Esq. Jersey  
 Buckersfield, Rev. F. H. Little Bedwin  
 Buckle, W. H. Esq. Bridgewater  
 Buckley, Mr.  
 \*Buckley, Rev. Joseph, Hillsley  
 Buckley, W. E. Esq. Brasenose Coll.  
 Buckley, W. H. G. Esq. Bradford,  
 Yorkshire  
 Bukett, T. Esq. Malton  
 Bull, Rev. John, D.D. Canon of  
 Ch. Ch.  
 \*Buller, Rev. A. Mary Tavy, Tavistock  
 Buller, John Edw. Esq.  
 Bulley, Rev. F. Magdalen Coll.  
 Bullock, W. Esq. Kilburn  
 Bunting, Rev. E. S.  
 Bunyon, Robert J. Esq.  
 Burlton, Rev. J. F.  
 Burnaby, Rev. Robt. Leicester  
 Burney, Rev. C. Magdalen  
 Burns, Mr. I.  
 \*Burrows, Rev. H. N. Hull College  
 \*Burrows, H. W. Esq. St. John's Coll.  
 Burton, T. Esq. St. Peter's Coll.  
 Cambridge  
 \*Bute, The Marquis of  
 Butler, Rev. Dr. Clergy Orphan School,  
 St. John's Wood  
 Butler, Rev. I. Inkpen, Newbury  
 Butler, Rev. Jas. York  
 Butler, Rev. T. Midhurst  
 Buttemer, Rev. Mr. Aldham  
 Butler, W. J. Esq. B.A. Dogmersfield,  
 Hants  
 \*Butterfield, Rev. John, Bradford, York-  
 shire  
 Butterworth, Rev. J. H. Exeter Coll.  
 Caistor, Wm. Y. Esq.  
 \*Caldwell, Captain  
 Caldwell, Rev. R. Madras  
 Cambridge Union Society  
 Campbell, Rev. H.  
 Campbell, Rev. S. C. St. Nicholl's, near  
 Cardiff  
 †Campion, H. Esq. Brighton  
 \*Campion, Rev. Heathcote, Danny  
 Canterbury Clerical Book Society  
 Capes, Rev. J. M. Shipton-le-Moine,  
 Tetbury  
 Capper, Rev. D. Huntley, Gloucestershire  
 Capper, Rev. George, Wherstead  
 \*Capper, S. J. Esq. Leyton

- Carey, E. L. Esq. Philadelphia  
 Carey, Rev. C.  
 \*Carey, Rev. H. Oriel Coll.  
 Carlyon, Rev. E.  
 Carlyon, Rev. J. St. Merin, Cornwall  
 Carlyon, Rev. Philip, Colchester  
 Carrighan, Rev. G.  
 Carter, Rev. W. Eton College  
 Carter, Rev. John, St. John's Coll.  
 Carter, Rev. Mr. Bristol  
 \*Carter, Rev. T. T. Piddlehinton, Dorset  
 Carthew, Rev. J. Treneglos, Launceston  
 Cartwright, Rev. J. B.  
 Carwardine, Rev. C. W. Tolleshunt Knights, Essex  
 †Cary, Isaac Preston, Esq.  
 Case, Rev. James, Liverpool  
 Cator, Mr. Launceston  
 Cator, Rev. John, Wakefield  
 Caulfield, Rev. W. Pallas, Kerry  
 Cavendish, Hon. and Rev. A. Stanmore, Middlesex  
 \*Cavendish, Hon. Richard  
 \*Chaffers, Rev. T. Brasen-nose Coll.  
 Chambers, J. D. Esq.  
 Chambers, O. L. Esq. Univ. Coll.  
 Champernowne, H. Esq. Ch. Ch.  
 Champernowne, R. Esq. Ch. Ch.  
 Chandler, Rev. J. Witley  
 Chanter, Rev. Mr. Ilfracombe  
 Chapman, C. Esq. Trinity Coll.  
 Chapman, Rev. J. M. Balliol Coll.  
 Charlton, T. Esq. Chilwell, Nottingham  
 \*Chase, D. P. Esq. Oriel Coll.  
 \*Chase, T. H. Esq. Trinity Coll.  
 Cheetham Library, Manchester  
 \*Chepmell, Rev. H. L. M. Pemb. Coll.  
 \*Chessyre, Rev. W. J. Worcester  
 Chester, Rev. Anthony, Chichley Hall, Newport  
 Cheyne, Rev. P. Aberdeen  
 Chichester, Dean and Chapter of  
 Chichester, Very Rev. the Dean of  
 Childers, Mrs. Walbroke  
 Christie, A. J. Esq. Fellow of Oriel Coll.  
 Christie, Rev. F. Badgeworth, near Cheltenham  
 \*Church, R. W. Esq. Oriel Coll.  
 Church, W. Esq. Univ. Coll. Durham  
 \*Churton, Rev. Edw. Crayke, near Easingwold  
 Cirdeaux, Rev. J. Whiston  
 Clarke, S. Esq. Turnham Green  
 Clarke, Rev. E. W. Great Yeldham, Essex  
 Clarke, Rev. H. Danvers, Exeter Coll.  
 Clarke, Rev. Henry, Incumbent of Gisborough, Yorkshire  
 Clarke, Rev. S. Beddington, near Croydon, Surrey  
 Clarke, S. Esq. St. John's Coll.  
 Clark, B. S. Esq.  
 Clark, Fred. Esq.  
 Clark, G. N. Esq. Newcastle-on-Tyne  
 Clark, Mr. Wm. Manchester  
 Clark, Rev. J. W. Leeds  
 Clark, Rev. John, Leeds  
 Clark, Rev. J. Dixon, Belford, Newcastle  
 Clayton, Rev. J. H. Bath  
 Clayton, — Esq. Twickenham  
 Clayton, Mr. Chas. Manchester  
 Claxson, Rev. B. S. D. D. Gloucester  
 \*Cleaver, Rev. J. F. Great Coxwell Berks  
 Clement, Rev. B. P. Canon of Winchester  
 \*Clements, Jacob, Esq. Oriel Coll.  
 \*Cleobury, Rev. C. Steeple Aston, Oxon.  
 Clerk, W. Esq. Trinity Coll.  
 Clerke, Ven. C. C. Archdeacon of Oxford  
 \*Clerke, Rev. Wm. Melton Mowbray  
 Clifton, Mrs. Kensington  
 \*Clissold, Rev. A. Stoke Newington  
 \*Clutterbuck, Rev. H. Exeter Coll.  
 Cockin, M. Esq. Rangeworthy, Iron Acton  
 Cocks, Hon. and Rev. J. S. Worcester  
 †Cocks, Rev. Charles  
 †Codd, Rev. E. T. Minchin-Hampton, Stroud  
 Codd, Rev. E. T. St. John's Coll. Cambridge  
 \*Codrington College Library, Barbados  
 Coffin, R. A. Esq. Ch. Ch.  
 Coit, Rev. T. D. President of the Transylvanian University, U. S.  
 Cole, Geo. Edw. Esq.  
 Cole, Rev. C. Peterhead  
 \*Coleridge, Hon. Mr. Justice  
 Coleridge, Rev. E. Eton Coll.  
 Coleridge, F. G. Esq. Ottery St. Mary  
 \*Coleridge, H. N. Esq.

- †Coleridge, Rev. Derwent, Chelsea  
 \*Coles, Rev. G. Croydon  
 †College of Doctors of Law, Doctors' Commons  
 Collett, W. L. Esq. Queen's Coll.  
 Colley, Rev. James, Shrewsbury  
 Collings, Mr. E. Bookseller, Bath  
 †Collins, C. M. Esq. Exeter Coll.  
 \*Collis, Rev. J. D. Worcester Coll.  
 Collison, Rev. F. W. St. John's, Camb.  
 Collyns, Chas. Henry, Esq. Ch. Ch.  
 Coltman, Rev. George, Stickney, Lincolnshire  
 †Colson, C. Esq. Cambridge  
 Colville, Frederick L. Esq. Trinity  
 Colville, James W. Esq.  
 Combe and Crossley, Leicester  
 Combs, John, Esq.  
 Compigne, D. Esq. Gosport  
 Compton, Rev. B. Unsworth near Bury, Lancashire  
 Connell, Rev. A. O. Dublin  
 Constable, Esq. Jesus College, Cambridge  
 Cooper, Rev. E. P. Vicarage, Burford, Oxon. (Tr. of S. Chrys.)  
 Cooper, Rev. G. M. Wilmington, Lewes  
 Cooper, Rev. R. Howe, Norfolk  
 Copeland, Rev. W. J. Trinity Coll.  
 Coplestone, Rev. R. E. Barnes, Surrey  
 †Copleston, Rev. W. J. Oriel College, (Chrysostom)  
 Corbett, Ven. S. Archdeacon of York, Wortley, Sheffield  
 \*Cornish, Rev. Dr. King's School, Ottery St. Mary  
 Cornish, Rev. Hubert K. Merton Vicarage, Oxfordshire  
 Cornish, Rev. C. L. Exeter Coll.  
 \*Cornthwaite, Rev. T. Hornsey  
 Cory, Isaac Preston, Esq.  
 Cosens, Rev. Robert, Dorchester  
 Cosserat, G. P. Graham, Esq. Exeter Coll.  
 Cotes, Rev. Peter, Litchfield, Hants  
 Cotton, Rev. Richard Lynch, D.D. Provost of Worcester Coll.  
 \*Cotton, Rev. W. C. Ch. Ch.  
 Cotton, William, Esq. Bank of England  
 Courtenay, Lord, Powderham Castle  
 \*Courtenay, Francis, Esq. Exeter Coll.  
 Courtney, W. P. Esq. Exeter Coll.  
 \*Coventry Theological Book Society  
 Cowie, Mr. St. John's Coll. Cambridge  
 \*Cox, Rev. W. H. St. Mary Hall  
 \*Cox, Rev. J. Walgrave  
 Coxson, Rev. Mr. Davenham, Cheshire  
 Coxwell, G. S. Esq. Newcastle-on-Tyne  
 Cragg, Rev. Richard, Wymondham  
 \*Crawford, J. R. Esq. Lincoln Coll.  
 Crawley, C. Esq. Fitzroy Farm, Highgate  
 Crewe, Lord, Trustees of,  
 \*Crichlow, Rev. H. M. Poundstock, Cornwall  
 Crichton, Rev. M.  
 Cripps, J. M. jun. Esq. Novington, near Lewes  
 Croft, Archdeacon, Saltwood, Hythe  
 Crofton, Morgan, jun. Esq. Boyle, Ireland  
 Crompton, Rev. J. L. Trin. Coll. Camb.  
 Cross, Mr. John, Bookseller, Leeds  
 Crosse, T. F. Esq. Exeter Coll.  
 †Cureton, Rev. W. British Museum  
 Currer, Miss, Eshton Hall, Yorkshire  
 \*Currey, Mr. St. John's Coll. Cambridge  
 Currie, Rev. Horace G. Milford  
 \*Currie, Rev. James, 14, Great Cumberland Place  
 Curties, Rev. T. C. Frenchay, near Bristol  
 Curry, Mr. W. Bookseller, Dublin  
 Dalgairns, J. D. Esq. Exeter Coll.  
 \*Dalton, Rev. W. Lloyd House, Wolverhampton  
 Dalton, Rev. W. Inworth  
 \*Dalton, Rev. C. B. Wadham Coll.  
 Dalton, Mr.  
 Daly, Rev. William  
 \*Daman, Rev. Charles, Oriel Coll.  
 Danby, T. B. Esq. Kendal  
 \*Dansey, Rev. Wm.  
 \*Darby, Rev. Christopher, Knocktopher  
 Darnell, Rev. W. Stanhope, Durham  
 \*Darling, Mr. James, 22, Little Queen Street, London  
 Darling, Rev. Thomas St. John's Coll. Cambridge  
 Darwall, Rev. L. Criggion, near Shrewsbury  
 \*Dassent, G. W. Esq. Magdalen Hall

- Davies, Mr. John, Bookseller, Shrewsbury  
 Davies, Rev. E. Leominster  
 Davies, Rev. J. Abbenhall, Gloucestershire  
 Davies, Rev. W. L. Elizabeth College, Guernsey  
 Davison, Mrs. College Green, Worcester  
 \*Dawson, C. Esq. Baymont Lodge, Torquay, Devon  
 Dawson, Rev. G. Exeter Coll.  
 \*Dawson, J. Esq. Exeter Coll.  
 Dawson, Rev. I. Massey, Abinger Rectory, near Dorking  
 Dawson, Rev. W. A. Christ's Coll. Cambridge  
 Day, Rev. John D. Stone, Dartford  
 Dayman, Rev. E. A. Exeter Coll.  
 †Dayman, A. J. Esq. Exeter Coll.  
 \*Deacon, Rev. G. E. C. C. C.  
 Dealtry, Rev. Dr. Clapham  
 \*Dean, Rev. W. S. Abdon  
 Dean, Rev. Mr. Exeter  
 Deane, Rev. H. Gillingham, nr. Shaftesbury  
 Debrisay, Rev. J. T.  
 Deedes, Rev. Gordon  
 Delafosse, Mrs. Addiscombe  
 Demain, Rev. Henry, Hertford  
 \*Demainbray, Rev. F. Bilton, near Rugby  
 \*Demainbray, Rev. Mr. Shipton-on-Stour  
 Demerara Clerical Library  
 Denny, Rev. A. Mauritius  
 Denton, Rev. Henry, Dunton Bassett, Leicester  
 De Tessier, A. P. Esq. C. C. C.  
 \*De Tessier, G. Esq. C. C. C.  
 Dew, Lieutenant  
 Dewhurst, Mr. Bookseller, Huddersfield  
 Dewhurst, Rev. John  
 \*Dickinson, F. H. Esq.  
 Dickinson, Harvey, Esq. Nutfield, Surrey  
 \*Dickinson, T. H. Esq.  
 \*Dimsdale, Charles, Esq. Essendon Place, Herts.  
 Dingwall, Charles, Esq.  
 Dixon, Rev. I. I. Abram, Manchester  
 Dixon, Rev. James, Sheffield  
 Dixon, Rev. Robert, King Wm. Coll. Isle of Man  
 \*Dobson, — Esq. Liverpool  
 Dodd, Rev. W. Newcastle-on-Tyne  
 \*Dodgson, Rev. C. Daresbury, Warrington  
 Dodson, Rev. Jas. Lichfield  
 \*Dodsworth, Rev. William  
 †Donkin, W. F. Esq. Univ. Coll.  
 Donne, Rev. Jas. Bedford  
 Dornford, Rev. J. Plymtree, Devon  
 Douglas, Edward, Esq. Ch. Ch.  
 Douglas, Rev. H. Whickham, Durham  
 \*Douglas, — Esq. Stratford  
 \*Dowding, Rev. B. C. Devizes  
 Downes, Rev. J.  
 Drummond, Henry, Esq. Albury Park, Guildford  
 Drummond, Rev. Arthur, Charlton  
 Drummond, Rev. Spencer R. Brighton  
 Drummond, Rev. R. Feering  
 Drummond, Colonel, Bath  
 Drury, Rev. H. J. Worcester Coll.  
 Dry, Rev. Thos. Forest, Walthamstead  
 Duffield, Rev. R. Frating, near Colchester  
 \*Dugard, Rev. Geo. Manchester  
 †Dukes, R. M. Esq. Lincoln Coll.  
 Dundas, Wm. Pitt, Esq. Edinburgh  
 †Dunn, John, Esq. Advocate, Aberdeen  
 Dunn, Rev. John  
 Dunnington, Rev. Joseph, Thicket Hall  
 Dunraven, Earl of,  
 \*Dunster, Rev. Mr. Tottenham  
 Durnford, Rev. Francis, Eton College  
 Dyer, Rev. J. H. Waltham, Essex  
 \*Dyke, Rev. Henry, Cottisford, Oxon.  
 \*Dyke, Rev. W. Fellow of Jesus Coll. Cradley, Herefordshire  
 Dymock, Rev. J. Rector of Roughton  
 \*Dymock, Rev. W. G. Hatch Beauchamp, Ilminster  
 Dyne, Rev. J. B. Highgate  
 \*Dyson, Rev. C. Dogmersfield, 2 copies  
 Dyson, Rev. F. Tidworth  
 East, E. Esq. Magdalen Hall  
 Eaton and Sons, Booksellers, Worcester  
 Eaton, W. Esq. Weston, Whitwell, York

- Eden, Rev. R. Rochford, Leigh, Essex  
 Edge, Rev. W. J. Waldringfield, Wood-  
 bridge  
 Edgell, Rev. E. East Hill, Frome  
 Edinburgh, University of  
 Edmonstone, Sir Charles, Bart.  
 Edmonstone, Rev. C.  
 \*Edwards, Rev. A. Magd. Coll.  
 \*Edwards, Rev. J. Newington  
 Eedle, Rev. Edward Brested, Bognor  
 Eland, Rev. H. G. Bedminster, Bristol  
 Elder, Rev. Edward, Balliol Coll.  
 Eley, Rev. H. Aldham, Essex  
 Ellerton, Rev. E. D.D. Magdalen Coll.  
 †Elliott, C. J. Esq. St. John's Coll.  
 Ellis, Mr. Kitson  
 Ellison, Rev. Noel T. Huntspill, Bridge-  
 water  
 Ellon Episcopal Chapel Library  
 \*Ellon, Rev. Mr. G. N. B.  
 Elmhirst, Rev. Edw. Shawell Rectory  
 Elwes, C. C. Esq. Bath  
 Elwes, J. M. Esq.  
 \*Elmhirst, Rev. Geo. Leeds  
 Elphin, Ven. Archdeacon of, Ardesmes  
 Boyle, Ireland  
 \*Elrington, Rev. Dr. Regius Professor  
 of Divinity, Dublin  
 Emmanuel College Library, Cambridge  
 \*Erskine, Hon. and Rev. H. D. Swith-  
 land, Leicestershire  
 Estcourt, T. G. Bucknall, Esq. M.P.  
 Estcourt, Gloucestershire  
 Estcourt, Rev. E. W. Long Newton,  
 Wilts  
 †Estcourt, Rev. E. E. Badgeworth,  
 Cheltenham  
 Etough, Rev. Dr. Claydon, Ipswich  
 \*Evans, Herbert N. M.D. Hampstead  
 Evans, Rev. E. C. Sugham  
 Evans, Rev. Thomas, Gloucester  
 Evans, Rev. W. Burlton Court  
 \*Evans, Rev. T. S. Brompton  
 \*Evans, Rev. A. B. D.D. Market Bos-  
 worth, Leicestershire  
 Exeter, Very Rev. The Dean of  
 Ewing, Rev. W. Lincoln Coll.  
 Eyre, Rev. H. S. Bryanstone Square  
 \*Faber, Rev. F. W. University Coll.  
 Falcon, Rev. Wm. Buxted, Sussex  
 Falconer, Rev. Dr. Bath  
 Fallow, Rev. T. M.  
 \*Farebrother, Rev. Thomas, Brampton,  
 Market Harborough  
 Farley, Rev. T. Ducklington, Oxon  
 Farnworth, Mr.  
 \*Farrer, James William, Esq.  
 Faulkner, Mr. Bookseller, Doncaster  
 Fawcett, Rev. Jas. Leeds  
 Fawkes, Mrs. the Terrace, Putney  
 Fearon, Rev. D. R.  
 Fenwick, Rev. M. J. Donegal  
 Felix, Rev. Peter  
 Fellowes, Rev. C. Shottesham, Norfolk  
 Fellows, Mrs. Money Hill House,  
 Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire  
 \*Fessey, Rev. G. F. Tardebigg, Worces-  
 tershire  
 Few, Robert, Esq.  
 Fielding, Rev. H. Manchester  
 Finch, Miss C.  
 Fisher, Rev. A. Bridport  
 Fisher, Rev. W. A. Hilmore, Cork  
 Fitzgerald, Rev. A. Carlow  
 Fitzgerald, C. R. Esq.  
 Fitzroy, Rev. August. Fakenham, Thetford  
 Fleming, J. Esq. St. John's Coll. Camb.  
 Fletcher, Rev. C. Southwell  
 Fletcher, Sir Henry, Bart. Ashley Park,  
 Walton on Thames  
 Floyer, Rev. T. B. Oldershaw, Lichfield  
 Ford, Rev. J. Exeter  
 Ford, Wm. Esq.  
 \*Ford, Mr. Bookseller, Islington  
 Forester, Hon. and Rev. Orlando,  
 Brazeley, Shiffnoll  
 \*Formby, Rev. R. Brasenose Coll.  
 Forster, Rev. H. B. Stratton, Cirencester  
 \*Forsyth, Dr. Aberdeen  
 Fortescue, Rev. R. H. Revelstock, Devon  
 Foscett, Rev. T. M. Enfield, Middlesex  
 Foulkes, Rev. H. P. Balliol Coll.  
 Fowler, Rev. H. Liskeard, Cornwall  
 Fox, Rev. Charles, Bridport  
 Fox, Mr.  
 Fraser, Rev. Robert, Lyminge, Hythe  
 Freeman, Rev. H. Peterboro'  
 Freith, F. H. Esq. Univ. Coll. Durham  
 Froude, Ven. R. H. Archdeacon of Totness

- \*Froude, Wm. Esq. Bristol  
 Fryer, William, jun. Esq.  
 Fulford, Rev. F. Croydon, Arrington,  
 Camb.  
 \*Furlong, Rev. C. J. Warfield, Berks  
 Fursdon, Mrs. Fursdon House, near Exeter  
  
 \*Gace, Rev. Frederick Aubert, Magdalen  
 Hall  
 \*Garden, Rev. Francis  
 Gardner, Rev. W. Rochford, Essex  
 Garratt, John, Esq. jun. Farringdon  
 House, near Exeter  
 Gathercole, Rev. M. A. North Brixton  
 \*Gaunt, Rev. C. Isfield, near Uckfield  
 Gaye, Rev. C. H.  
 \*Gayfere, Rev. Thomas, Bradford  
 \*Gawthern, Rev. Francis Secker, Exeter  
 Coll.  
 George, Henry, Bookseller, Westerham,  
 Kent  
 \*Gepp, Rev. Geo. Edw. Ashbourn  
 Gernon, Rev. Nicholas, St. Peter's,  
 Manchester  
 Gibbings, Rev. Rich. Trin. Coll. Dublin  
 Gibson, Mr. I. S. Manchester  
 \*Gibson, J. Esq. Jesus Coll. Camb.  
 \*Gibson, Rev. W. Fawley  
 Gillet, Rev. G. E.  
 Gladstone, Rev. John, Liverpool  
 Gladstone, John, Esq. Fasque, Fetter-  
 cairne, Kincardineshire  
 Gladstone, William Ewart, Esq. M.P.  
 Ch. Ch. 2 copies  
 Gladwin, Rev. C. Liverpool  
 Glanville, Rev. Edward F. Wheatfield  
 Rectory, Tetsworth  
 \*Glencross, Rev. J. Balliol College  
 \*Glenie, J. M. Esq. St. Mary Hall  
 Glossop, Rev. Hen. Vicar of Isleworth  
 Glover, Rev. F. A. Dover  
 Glover, Rev. R. A. Dover  
 Glynn, Rev. H. Hawarden Rectory,  
 Flintshire  
 Godfrey, Rev. W. Tibberton, Worcester  
 Goldsmid, Nathaniel, Esq. M.A. Exeter  
 Coll.  
 Goldsmith, H. Esq. St. Peter's Coll. Camb  
 Gooch, Rev. J. H. Head Master of  
 Heath School, Halifax  
 Goodford, C. O. Esq. Eton Coll.  
 \*Goodlake, Rev. T. W. Pembroke Coll.  
 Goodwin, H. Esq. Caius Coll. Cambridge  
 Gordon, Osborne, Esq. Ch. Ch.  
 Gordon, C. S. Esq. Exeter  
 Gordon, H. Esq. Kendal  
 Gordon, W. Esq. St. Leonard's  
 Gother, Rev. A. Chale Rectory, L. of Wight  
 Gough, Rev. H. Penzance  
 †Goulburn, H. Esq.  
 Gould, Rev. R. J. Farnham Royal  
 Gower, Rev. John, Ashperton  
 Graham, Rev. W. H.  
 Grantham Clerical Library  
 Grant and Bolton, Messrs. Booksellers,  
 Dublin  
 Grant and Son, Messrs. Booksellers,  
 Edinburgh  
 Graham, Mr. Bookseller, Oxford  
 \*Grant, Rev. A. Chelmsford  
 Grant, Rev. James B. Dublin  
 \*Granville, Rev. Court, Mayfield, near  
 Ashbourn  
 Grapel, Mr. W. Liverpool  
 Graves, Rev. John, Ashperton  
 Green, Mr. Bookseller, Leeds  
 Green, Rev. H. Cople, Bedfordshire  
 Green, Rev. M. J. Lincoln Coll.  
 Greene, R. Esq. Lichfield  
 Greenwell, W. Esq. Univ. Coll. Durham  
 \*Greenwood, Ralph, Esq. Palace House,  
 near Burnley  
 \*Gregory, Rev. G. Sandford, Devon  
 Gregory, Rev. G. Sandford  
 Gresley, Rev. Sir Nigel, Bart.  
 Gresley, Rev. W. Lichfield  
 \*Gresley, Rev. J. M. Exeter Coll.  
 Greswell, Rev. R. Worcester Coll.  
 Gretton, Rev. R. H. Nantwich, Cheshire  
 Grey, Rev. H. Exeter  
 \*Grey, Hon. and Rev. Francis, Buxton,  
 Derby  
 Grey, Hon. and Rev. John, Wooler,  
 Northumberland  
 Grierson, J. Esq.  
 \*Grieve, Rev. Mr. Ellon, Aberdeen  
 Grimstead, Rev. G.  
 Groves, Chas. Esq. Liverpool  
 †Grub, George, Esq. Advocate, Aberdeen  
 Grueber, Rev. C. S. Magd. Hall



- \*Guillemard, Rev. J. St. John's Coll.
- \*Guillemard, Rev. H. P. Trinity Coll.
- Gunner, Rev. W. Winchester
- \*Gutch, Rev. R. Segrave, Leicestershire
  
- Haight, Rev. B. I. New York, U. S.
- \*Haines, W. C. Esq. Hampstead
- Haines, Mr. Bookseller, Oxford
- Halcombe, John, Esq.
- Hale, Rev. G. C. Hillingdon
- \*Hale, Ven. Archdeacon, Charter House
- \*Hale, Rev. Matthew B. Alderley, Gloucestershire
- Hall, Mr. Bookseller, Cambridge
- Hall, Rev. Adam, Drumbair, Ayrshire
- \*Hall, Rev. J. C. Isle of Man
- Hall, Rev. S. C.
- \*Hall, Rev. W. Manchester
- \*Hallen, Rev. G. Rushock Medonte, Upper Canada
- Halliburton, Mr. Bookseller, Coldstream
- \*Hamilton, Rev. Jas. Beddington
- \*Hamilton, Rev. Walter Kerr, Merton Coll. Chaplain to the Bp. of Salisbury
- Hamilton, Mr. John, Southampton
- †Hannah, J. Esq. C. C. C.
- Hannaford, Mr. Bookseller, Exeter
- Harcourt, Rev. Vernon, West Dean House, Midhurst
- \*Harding, Rev. I. St. Ann's, Blackfriars
- Hardwick, Rev. Charles, Gloucester
- Harington, Rev. E. C. Exeter
- Harington, Rev. Rich. Oulde, Northampton
- \*Harness, Rev. Wm.
- Harper, Thos. Esq. Queen's Coll.
- Harper, T. V. Esq. Queen's Coll.
- Harrington, Rev. E. Exeter
- Harris, Hon. and Rev. C. A. Wilton, Wilts
- Harris, Hon. and Rev. W. L. T. All Souls
- Harrison, Benj. Esq. Clapham Common
- \*Harrison, Rev. B. Ch. Ch. Domestic Chaplain to the Abp. of Canterbury
- Harrison, Rev. H. Goudhurst, Kent
- Harrison, Rev. J. W. Fillingham Castle, Lincolnshire
- Harrison, W. Esq.
- Harter, Rev. G. Manchester
- Hartley, L. L. Esq. Middleton Lodge, near Richmond, Yorkshire
- Harvey, Rev. Mr. Bath
- Hasting, Rev. J. Arclay Kings, Worcestershire
- \*Hatherell, Rev. J. W. Charmouth Rectory, Dorset
- Hawker, Rev. R. S. Moorwinston, Cornwall
- \*Hawker, J. Esq. Balliol Coll.
- Hawks, Rev. F. S. D.D. New York, U.S.
- \*Hawkins, Rev. Edward, Pembroke Coll.
- \*Hawkins, Rev. E. Coleford, Gloucester
- Hawkins, Rev. Ernest, Exeter Coll.
- \*Hawkins, Rev. H. C. H. Lydney, Gloucester
- Hawks, Rev. W. Gateshead, Durham
- Hayden, Mrs. Thomas, Guildford
- \*Hayward, W. W. Esq.
- Hazlehurst, R. K. Esq. Trinity Coll. Cambridge
- Head, — Esq. Exeter
- Heath, Christopher, Esq.
- Heathcote, Sir Wm. Bart. Hursley Park, near Winchester
- \*Heathcote, Rev. C. J. Clapton
- Heathcote, Rev. G. North Tamerton
- †Heathcote, Rev. George, Conington Rectory, Stilton, Hants
- \*Heathcote, Rev. W. B. New Coll.
- Hedley, Rev. T. A. Gloucester
- Hemsley, Mr. W. Keyworth, Nottingham
- Henderson, Rev. T. Messing, Kelvedon
- \*Henderson, W. G. Esq. Magd. Coll.
- Henn, Rev. W. Garvagh, Londonderry
- Henry, C. S. Professor, New York University, U. S.
- Hervey, Hon. and Rev. Lord Arthur. Ickworth
- \*Hessey, Rev. J. A. St. John's Coll.
- Hewett, Rev. P. Binstead, Isle of Wight
- Hewitt, Hon. John J. Balliol Coll.
- Hewitt, T. S. Esq. Worcester Coll.
- Heycock, Rev. Owston, Leicestershire
- Heydon, Mr. J. Bookseller, Devonport
- \*Hibbert, Miss E. S.
- Higgs, Rev. R. W. Swansea
- Hildyard, Rev. James, Christ's Coll. Cambridge
- Hill, John, Esq. Glasgow
- \*Hill, Rev. E. Ch. Ch.
- Hill, Rev. R. Balliol Coll.

- Hindle, Rev. Joseph, Higham  
 Hinde, Rev. Thos. Liverpool  
 Hingeston, James Ansley, Esq.  
 Hippiisley, J. H. Esq.  
 Hippiisley, R. W. Esq. Exeter Coll.  
 Hoare, W. H. Esq. Ashurst Park, Tun-  
 bridge Wells  
 Hobhouse, Edmund, Esq. Balliol Coll.  
 Hocking, Richard, Esq. Penzance  
 Hodgson, Rev. Chas. Bodmin  
 Hodgson, Rev. J. Geo. St. Peter's, Thanet  
 Hodgson, Rev. John, St. Peter's, Thanet  
 \*Hodgson, Rev. J. F. Horsham  
 \*Hodgson, Rev. H.  
 Hodgson, W. Esq. Wanstead  
 Hodson, Rev. Mr. Salisbury  
 Hodson, J. S. Esq. Merton Coll.  
 Hogan, Rev. J. Tetbury, Gloucestershire  
 Hogben, Mr. Geo. Sheerness  
 Hogg, Rev. J. R. Brixham  
 Holden, Rev. Geo. Liverpool  
 \*Holden, Rev. W. R. Worcester  
 Holder, the Misses, Torquay  
 Holdsworth, Miss M. Dartmouth  
 \*Hole, Rev. George, Chumleigh, near  
 Exeter  
 Hollis, Rev. G. P. Duddington, Somerset  
 Holmes, Hon. Mrs. A'Court  
 Holmes, Rev. Peter, Plymouth  
 Holthouse, Rev. C. S.  
 \*Hope, A. B. Esq. Trin. Coll. Camb.  
 Hook, Rev. Dr. W. F. Leeds  
 Hope, James R. Esq. Merton Coll.  
 Hopkins, Rev. A. Clent, Worcestershire  
 \*Hopkins, Rev. Thomas, Honington  
 \*Horncastle Clerical Society  
 Hornby, Rev. James, Winwick, War-  
 rington  
 Hornby, Rev. Wm. St. Michael's Gar-  
 stang, Lancashire  
 Hornby, R. W. B. Esq. University Coll.  
 Durham  
 Horner, Chas. Esq. Mill Park, Somerset  
 Horner, Rev. John, Mells, Somerset  
 \*Horsfall, Rev. A. Grange, Derby  
 Horsfall, J. Esq. Standard Hill, Notts  
 \*Horsley, Rev. J. W. Ville of Dunkirk,  
 Faversham, Kent  
 \*Hoskins, Rev. W. E. Canterbury  
 Hotham, Rev. C. Patrington, Hull  
 Hotham, Rev. J. G. Sutton-at-home,  
 Dartford  
 Hotham, W. F. Esq. Ch. Ch.  
 Houghton, Rev. J. Matching  
 Houghton, Rev. W. Miln Bridge, near  
 Huddersfield  
 Howard, Rev. W. Great Witchingham,  
 Norfolk  
 Howard, Hon. C.  
 \*Howard, Hon. and Rev. Wm. Whiston,  
 Rotherham, Yorkshire  
 Howell, Rev. Alexander, Southampton  
 Howell, Rev. H. Merton Coll.  
 Howell, Rev. A. Sedgley  
 \*Hubbard, Rev. Thos. Leytonstone  
 Huddleston, Rev. G. J.  
 Hudson and Co. Booksellers, Kendal  
 \*Hue, Dr.  
 \*Hughes, Rev. H.  
 Hulton, Rev. Campbell Grey, Man-  
 chester  
 Hulton, Rev. W.  
 Humphrys, — Esq. Univ. Coll. Durham  
 Hunt, R. S. Esq. Exeter Coll.  
 Hunter, Rev. W. St. John's Coll.  
 Hutchins, Rev. W. Bath  
 Hutchinson, Rev. Cyril, Hawkhurst, Kent  
 Hutchinson, Rev. C. Firle  
 Hutchinson, Rev. James, Chelmsford  
 Hutton, Rev. H. Filleigh, Devon  
 Hutton, Rev. W. Helington, Kendal  
 Jackson, Rev. F. G. Brighstone, Isle of  
 Wight  
 †Jackson, Rev. J. Islington  
 Jackson, Rev. Dr. Lowther, nr. Penrith  
 †Jacobson, Rev. W. Magd. Hall  
 Jaffray, Mr. Jas. Bookseller, Berwick  
 James, Rev. J. Rawmarsh, near Rotherham  
 \*James, Rev. Henry  
 James, Rev. E. Prebendary of Win-  
 chester  
 Janvrin, James H. Esq. Oriel  
 Jeanes, Mr. Bookseller, Exeter  
 \*Jeffray, Rev. L. W. Preston  
 Jeffreys, Rev. Henry Anthony, Ch. Ch.  
 \*Jelf, Rev. Richard William, D.D. Canon  
 of Ch. Ch.  
 Jelf, Rev. W. E. Ch. Ch.  
 Jennett, Mr.

- Jennings, Rev. M. J.  
 Jennings, Rev. J. Preb. of Westminster  
 Jeremie, Rev. F. J. Guernsey  
 Jeremie, Rev. T. T. Trinity College,  
 Cambridge  
 Illingworth, Rev. E. A.  
 Ince, Rev. Edward, Wigtopft  
 Inge, Rev. T. R. Southsea  
 Inglis, Sir R. H. Bart. M.P.  
 Ingram, Rev. Geo. Chedburgh, Suffolk  
 \*Ingram, Rev. R.  
 Inman, Rev. W. J.  
 Johnson, C. W. Esq. Balliol Coll.  
 Johnson, Miss  
 Johnson, Rev. E. M. Brooklands, Long  
 Island, U. S.  
 Johnson, Rev. J. Outwell  
 Johnson, Rev. S. Hinton Blewet  
 Johnson, Manuel John, Esq. Magd. Hall,  
 Radcliffe Observer  
 Johnson, Mr. Bookseller, Cambridge  
 \*Jones, Ven. H. C. Archdeacon of Essex  
 Jones, Rev. D. Stamford  
 Jones, Rev. E. Wigan  
 Jones, Rev. Edward, Fotherwell, near  
 West Malling, Kent  
 Jones, Rev. J. Hereford  
 Jones, Rev. H. J. Edinburgh  
 Jones, Rev. H. Llanfaes, Beaumaris  
 \*Jones, Rev. R. J. Newcastle-on-Tyne  
 \*Jones, William, Esq. M.A. Ball. Coll.  
 Jones, Mr. James, Manchester  
 Jones, W. B. Esq. Magdalen Hall  
 Jones, Rev. R. Branxton, Coldstream,  
 N. B.  
 Irby, Hon. and Rev. F. Hythe  
 \*Irons, Rev. W. J. Brompton  
 \*Irvine, Rev. A. Leicester  
 Irvine, Rev. J. Knowle, near Bristol  
 Irving, Rev. J. Kendal  
 Isaacson, Rev. John Fred. Freshwater,  
 Isle of Wight  
 Isham, Rev. A. All Souls Coll.  
  
 Kane, J. Esq. Exmouth  
 Karslake, Rev. W. Colebrook, Devon  
 Karslake, Rev. W. H. Meshaw, South  
 Molton, Devon  
  
 Keith, John, Bookseller, Glasgow  
 Keble, Miss  
 Keble, Rev. T. Bisley, Gloucestershire  
 Keigwin, Rev. James P. Wadham Coll.  
 Kekewich, S. T. Esq.  
 Kenney, Rev. F. Ch. Ch.  
 Kenrick, Rev. J. Horsham  
 \*Kent, Rev. G. D. Sudbrooke, near  
 Lincoln  
 Kenyon, Lord  
 Kerr, Hon. and Rev. Lord, Dittisham  
 Kerr, Lord Henry, Dittisham  
 Kerrier Clerical Club, Cornwall  
 Kershaw, Rev. G. W. Worcester  
 Keymer, Rev. N. Hertford  
 \*Kidd, Dr. Oxford  
 Kindersley, R. T. Esq.  
 King, Ven. Archdeacon  
 King, R. J. Esq. Exeter Coll.  
 King, R. P. Esq. Bristol  
 King's College Library, London  
 \*Kitson, E. P. Esq. Balliol Coll.  
 Kitson, John F. Esq. Exeter Coll.  
 Knatchbull, Rev. H. E. Elmbam, Norfolk  
 Knight, Rev. T. Ford, Northumberland  
 Knight, W. Esq. Worcester Coll.  
 Knollys, Rev. Erskine  
 \*Knowles, E. H. Esq. Queen's Coll.  
 Knowles, — Esq. Stratford Grove, Essex  
 Knox, Rev. H. B. Monk's Eleigh,  
 Hadleigh  
 Kyle, Rev. T. Cork  
 \*Kynnersley, E. S. Esq. Trinity Coll.  
  
 Lace, F. John Esq. Ingthorpe Grange,  
 Yorkshire  
 Lade, John Wm. Esq.  
 \*Laing, Rev. David  
 Lake, W. C. Esq. Balliol Coll.  
 \*Lampen, Rev. R. Probus, Cornwall  
 \*Landor, Rev. R. E. Birlingham  
 Lance, Rev. Edw. Buckland St. Mary,  
 Somerset  
 Lance, Rev. E. Ilminster  
 \*Landon, Rev. C. W. Over-Whitacre,  
 Warwickshire

- Lane, Mrs. F.  
 Lane, Rev. C. Deal  
 Lane, Rev. E. Gloucester  
 Lane, Rev. C. Kennington  
 Lane, Rev. Samuel, Frome  
 Langbridge, Mr. Birmingham  
 Langdon, Rev. G. H. Oving  
 \*Langdon, Augustus, Esq.  
 Langmore, W. Esq. M.D.  
 \*Laprimaudey, Rev. C. J. Leyton  
 Latham, Rev. Henry, Selmeston, Sussex  
 Latimer, Rev. W. B. Tynemouth  
 Law, Rev. S. T. Chancellor of the Diocese of Litchfield  
 Law, Rev. W. T. Whitchurch, Charnmouth, Devon  
 Lawrence, Rev. Alfred, Sandhurst, Kent  
 Lawrie, A. J. C. Esq.  
 Lawson, Rev. C. Richmond  
 Lawson, Rev. Robt.  
 Lawson, Rev. W. Delancey, Oakham  
 Layton, Rev. F. W. H. Islington  
 Leak, J. Bookseller, Alford, Lincolnshire  
 Lechmere, Rev. A. B.  
 Lee, Mr. Sidmouth  
 †Leeffe, Rev. Audley End, Essex  
 Leftoy, Rev. A. C.  
 \*Legge, Rev. Henry, East Lavant, near Chichester  
 Legge, Rev. W. Ashted  
 Leigh, Stratford, Esq.  
 Leigh, Wm. Esq. Little Aston Hall, Lichfield  
 \*Leighton, Rev. F. K. All Souls Coll.  
 Le Mesurier, John, Esq. Ch. Ch.  
 \*Leslie, Rev. Charles  
 Leslie, Mr. Bookseller, London  
 Lewis, Rev. David, Jesus Coll.  
 Lewis, Rev. G. Dundee  
 Lewis, Rev. R. Farway, near Honiton  
 \*Lewis, Rev. T. T. Aymestry, near Leominster  
 Ley, Rev. Jacob S. Ashprington, Devon  
 Ley, W. H. Esq. Trinity Coll.  
 Library of Congress, Washington  
 \*Library of Domus Scholarum, Wotton-under-Edge  
 \*Liddell, Rev. Henry G. Ch. Ch.  
 Liddell, Rev. Thos. Edinburgh  
 Lifford, Right Hon. Lord Viscount, Astley Castle, near Coventry  
 Light and Ridler, Bristol  
 Lindsell, J. Esq. St. Peter's Coll. Camb.  
 \*Lingard, Rev. Joshua, Curate of the Chapelry of Hulme, near Manchester  
 Linzee, Rev. E. H.  
 Litler, Rev. R. Poynton, near Macclesfield  
 \*Liveing, Rev. Henry Thomas, Stoke by Nayland, Suffolk  
 Liverpool Library  
 Lloyd, Rev. John F. Ballylany, Richhill, Ireland  
 Lockwood, Rev. John, Rector of Kingham, Oxon  
 Lockwood, Rev. Mr. Coventry  
 \*Lodge, Rev. B. Chigwell, Essex  
 Lomax, T. G. Esq. Lichfield  
 London Institution, The  
 Long, W. Esq. Bath  
 \*Lonsdale, Rev. John, King's College, London  
 Lord, Arthur Owen, Esq. Trinity Coll.  
 Losh, Miss, Woodside, Carlisle  
 Lott, Mr.  
 \*Lowe, John Wm. Esq.  
 Lowe, T. Esq. Oriel Coll.  
 Lowe, Rev. R. Misterton, Somerset  
 Lowe, Rev. T. H. Dean of Exeter  
 Lowe, Rev. R. F. Madeira  
 Lowe, Mr. Bookseller, Wimborne  
 Luke, Rev. W. Bradford, Wilts  
 Lumsden, Rev. H.  
 Lund, Mr. St. John's Coll. Cambridge  
 Lundie, Rev. W. Compton, Berwick-on-Tweed  
 \*Lush, Mr. Vicesimus, Corpus Christi College, Cambridge  
 Lusk, John, Esq. Glasgow  
 Lutener, Rev. T. B. Shrewsbury  
 Luxmore, Rev. J. H. M.  
 Lyall, Rev. Alfred  
 Lyall, Ven. W. R. Archdeacon of Colchester  
 Lyne, Rev. C. P. West Thorney, Sussex  
 Lysons, Rev. Samuel, Hempstead, Gloucestershire  
 Maberly, Rev. T. A.  
 \*McCall, Rev. E. Winchester

- Macauley, Rev. S. Herrick  
 Maclean, Rev. H. Coventry  
 Maclean, Rev. J. Sheffield  
 \*Macfarlane, Rev. J. D. Frant, Tunbridge Wells  
 MacIachan, A. N. C. Esq. Exeter Coll.  
 MacIachlan, Stewart, and Co. Edinburgh  
 Mackinson, Rev. T. C. Colonial Chaplain, New South Wales  
 \*Macmullen, R. G. Esq. C. C. C.  
 Macpherson, Rev. A. Rothwell, near Kettering  
 Maddy, Rev. B. Shrewsbury  
 Madox, Wm. Esq.  
 Magdalene College Library  
 M'Arthy, Rev. F. Loders, Dorset  
 M'Clintoch, G. F. Esq. Bengal Civil Service  
 \*Major, Rev. Dr. King's Coll. London  
 M'Iver, Rev. Wm. West Derby  
 Maitland, Rev. S. R.  
 Maitland, Rev. P. Blackburn, Lancashire  
 \*M'Laren, Major, Portobello, Greenock  
 Malcolm, Rev. Hen. Eckington, Chesterfield  
 \*Mallock, Rev. Wm. Torquay  
 Mallory, Rev. G.  
 Manley, N. M. Esq. St. Jo.'s Coll. Camb.  
 Mann, Rev. W. Moxon, Clare Hall, Camb.  
 Manning, Ven. Hen. Archdeacon of Chichester, Lavington, Sussex  
 Manning, Mrs. Tillington, Sussex  
 Manning, Rev. G. W. Whittleston, Cambridgeshire  
 Markland, J. H. Esq. Bath  
 Markland, Thomas Esq. Manchester  
 \*Marriott, Rev. J. Bradfield, Reading  
 \*Marriott, Rev. C. Oriol Coll. 2 copies  
 Marriott, Rev. F. A. Bilton, Rugby  
 Marsden, Rev. A. Gargrave  
 Marsden, Mr. Wm. Manchester  
 Marshall, Rev. Edward, C. C. C.  
 Marshall, Rev. Edward Ruskington, Sleaford, Lincoln  
 Marshall, Rev. T. W. Charlton, near Shaftesbury  
 Marsham, Rev. G. F. J. Allington, Maidstone  
 Martin, Rev. Richard, Menheniot  
 Martyn, Rev. J. Exeter  
 \*Mason, Rev. W. Normanton  
 Massingberd, Rev. F. C. Ormsby, Spilsby  
 Masters, Rev. J. S. Greenwich  
 Matheson, G. F. Esq.  
 Maxwell, Henry C. Esq. York  
 May, Rev. George, Herne, Kent  
 Mayow, Rev. M. W. Market Lavington, Devizes  
 Mayow, W. R. Esq. Magdalen Hall  
 \*Meade, Rev. E. Stratford on Avon  
 Medley, Rev. J. Exeter  
 \*Medwyn, Hon. Lord, Edinburgh  
 \*Mence, Rev. J. W. Ilkley, Otley, Yorkshire  
 Mendham, Rev. J. Clophill, Beds.  
 Menzies, F. Esq. Brasenose Coll.  
 Merowether, Rev. Francis, Whitwick, Leicestershire  
 Mesham, Rev. A. B. Wotton, Kent  
 \*Metcalfe, Rev. W. Harleston, Norfolk  
 M'Ewen, Rev. A. Semington, Wilts  
 M'Glashen, Mr. James, Dublin  
 Milliken, Rev. Rich. Compton, Sussex  
 \*Mill, Rev. Dr.  
 Miller, Rev. C. Magdalen Coll.  
 Miller, Rev. John, Worcester Coll. Benefield, Northamptonshire  
 Milles, Rev. T. Tenterden, Kent  
 Millner, Rev. W. Bristol  
 Mills, I. J. Esq. Lexden Park  
 Milward, Henry Esq. B. A. Clifton  
 Minster, Rev. T. Hunsingore, near Witherby  
 \*Moberly, Rev. Dr. Winchester  
 Money, Kyrle E. A. Esq. C. C. C. Camb.  
 Monro, Rev. Edward, Oriol Coll.  
 Monsell, Wm. Esq. Tervoe, Limerick  
 \*Moody, Rev. Henry R. Chartham, near Canterbury  
 Moore, Rev. Arthur, Stratton, Gloucestershire  
 Moorsom, Captain, Lowndes Square  
 Mordaunt, Dowager Lady, Avenhurst, Stratford on Avon  
 Mordaunt, Sir John, Bart.  
 More, Rev. R. H. G. Larden Hall, Shropshire  
 Morgan, Rev. J. P. C. Llangwryfor  
 Morgan, Rev. J.  
 Morrice, J. Esq. Sidcliff, near Sidmouth

Morrell, Baker, Esq. St. Giles, Oxford  
 Morrell, F. Esq. St. Giles, Oxford  
 \*Morrell, Rev. G. K. St. John's  
 Morrison, Mr. Liverpool  
 \*Morris, Rev. T. E. Ch. Ch.  
 Morton, M. C. Esq. Exeter Coll.  
 Mosse, Rev. Sam. T. Ashbourn, Derby-  
 shire  
 \*Mozley, Rev. Thomas, Cholderton  
 Mozley, H. Esq. Derby  
 Mules, Rev. P. Exeter Coll.  
 Munby, Joseph, Esq. York  
 Murray, C. R. Scott, Esq. 11, Cavendish  
 Square, London  
 Murray, F. H. Esq. Ch. Ch.  
 Murray, G. E. Esq. Ch. Ch.  
 Mushet, Robert, Esq.  
 Muskett, Mr. C. Bookseller, Norwich  
 Musket, Robert, Esq.  
  
 Nash, Rev. R. A. Homerton  
 Neave, Rev. H. L. Epping  
 \*Needham, Hon. Mr. Trinity Coll.  
 Cambridge  
 Neeve, Rev. F. K. Poole, Cakneys  
 \*Nevile, Charles, Esq. Trinity Coll.  
 \*New, Rev. F. T. Shepton Mallet  
 \*New York Society Library  
 Newall, Rev. S. Dedsbury  
 Newcastle-on-Tyne Clerical Society  
 \*Newman, Rev. W. J. Oriel Coll. 2 copies  
 Newton, Mr. Croydon  
 Nichol, J. Esq. Islington  
 Nicholl, Rev. J. R. Greenhill, near  
 Barnett  
 Nicholls, Rev. W. I. Bath  
 \*Nicholson, Rev. P. C. Leeds  
 \*Nicholson, Rev. Wm.  
 Nicholson, Miss F. Rochester  
 \*Nind, Rev. W. Fellow of St. Peter's,  
 Cambridge  
 Nixon, Rev. F. Russell, Ash Vicarage,  
 Wingham, Kent  
 Norman, M. O. Esq. C. C. C. Camb.  
 Northcote, G. B. Esq. Exeter Coll.

\*Northcote, J. S. Esq. C.C.C.  
 Nunns, Rev. Thomas, Birmingham  
 Nutt, Rev. Charles, Tiverton, near Bath  
  
 Oakeley, Rev. Sir Herbert, Bart. Bocking  
 \*Oakeley, Rev. Frederick, Balliol Coll.  
 O'Brien, S. August. Esq. Blatherwycke  
 Park, Wansford  
 \*O'Brien, Rev. Hewitt, Heywood, Lan-  
 cashire  
 Oldham, Rev. J. R. Incumbent of St.  
 Paul's, Huddersfield  
 \*Oldknow, Rev. J. Uppingham  
 Ogilvie, Rev. C. A. Balliol Coll.  
 Ogle, J. A. M.D. Clinical Professor  
 of Medicine, Oxford  
 Ogle, Maurice, Esq. Glasgow  
 Ogle, Mr. Robt. Bookseller, Edinburgh  
 †Oldham, Joseph, Esq. Hatherleigh,  
 Devon  
 Ormandey and Son, Liverpool  
 †Ormerod, Geo. Esq. Sedbury Park,  
 Chepstow  
 †Ormerod, Rev. Thomas J. Bras. Coll.  
 Osborne, J. Esq.  
 Oswald, Alexander, Esq.  
 Oswell, Rev. Lloyd  
 Ouvry, Rev. P. T.  
 Overton, Rev. J. G. Corpus C. Coll.  
 Owen, Rev. E. Wendover  
 Oxenham, Rev. Nutcombe, Medbury,  
 Devon  
  
 Packe, Mrs. J. Richmond Terrace,  
 Reading  
 Page, Rev. Dr. Gillingham, Kent  
 Page, Rev. Cyril  
 Page, Rev. F. L. Woolfit  
 Paget, Rev. E. F. Elford, Lichfield,  
 Chaplain to the Bishop of Oxford  
 Palk, Rev. Wm. Ashcombe, Devon  
 Palmer, Rev. J.  
 Palmer, Rev. W. Worcester Coll.  
 \*Palmer, Rev. W. Magd. Coll.

- Palmer, R. Esq.  
 Palmer, G. H. Esq. Lincoln's Inn  
 Panting, Rev. R. Calcutta  
 \*Papillon, Rev. John, Lexden, Colchester  
 Pardoe, Rev. J.  
 Parker, Rev. Charles  
 Parker, C. Esq. 41, Upper Bedford Place  
 †Parker, Rev. W. Appleton-le-Street  
 †Parkes, Rev. W.  
 Parkinson, Rev. R. Manchester  
 Parlbry, Rev. Hall  
 \*Parsons, Rev. G. L. Benson  
 \*Patteson, Hon. Mr. Justice  
 \*Pattison, Rev. Mark, Lincoln Coll.  
 Paul, Rev. Charles, Bath  
 Payne, R. jun. Esq. Lavender Hill, Wandsworth  
 Peake, Rev. G. E. Taunton  
 †Pearse, T. Esq. Magdalen Coll.  
 Pearson, the Very Rev. Hugh N. D.D. Dean of Salisbury  
 Pearson, Rev. Charles, Knebworth, Stevenage, Herts  
 Pearson, Rev. H. W. Guildford  
 Peck, J. Esq. Temple Combe  
 Peel, Rev. J. Prebendary of Canterbury  
 \*Pelly, Rev. Theophilus, C.C.C.  
 Pennant, Lady Emma  
 \*Penny, Rev. Edw. St. John's Coll.  
 \*Perceval, Hon. and Rev. A. P.  
 \*Perkins, Rev. B. R. Wotton-under-Edge  
 \*Perry, Mr.  
 Peters, Rev. Henry, St. Johnlee, Northumberland  
 Petley, Rev. Henry, Glynde Lewes, Sussex  
 Phelps, Rev. H. D. Tarrington, Ledbury, Herefordshire  
 Phillipps, S. M. Esq.  
 Phillips, Rev. G. Queen's Coll. Cambridge  
 Phillips, Rev. E. Clapham  
 Phillott, Johnson, Esq. Bath  
 \*Phillpotts, Rev. W. J. Hallow, Worcester  
 Phippen, Robt. Esq. Badgworth Court, Somerset  
 Phipps, Rev. E. J. Devizes  
 Piccoper, Rev. I. Manchester  
 \*Pickwood, Rev. J. Stepney  
 \*Pigott, Rev. G. Bombay  
 Pigott, Rev. J. R. Hughenden  
 Pinckard, Wm. Esq. Handley, Towcester  
 Pinder, Rev. J. H. Diocesan Coll. Wells  
 Pirie, A. jun. Esq. Aberdeen  
 Pitts, Rev. J. Street, near Glastonbury  
 Platt, Rev. George  
 \*Platt, T. P. Esq. Liphook, Hants  
 Plumer, Rev. J. J. Swallowfield, Berks  
 Plummer, Rev. Mat. Heworth, Durham  
 Pocock, Mr. Bookseller, Bath  
 \*Pocock, Rev. C. Rouselench, near Evesham  
 \*Pocock, Rev. N. M.A. Queen's Coll.  
 \*Pocock, Rev. C. S. Inkberrow, Worcestershire  
 Pole, Rev. R. Chandos, Radbourne, Derby  
 \*Pole, E. S. Chandos, Esq. Radbourne Hall, Derby  
 Pollock, John, Esq. Edinburgh  
 \*Ponsonby, Hon. Walter  
 \*Poole, Rev. J. Enmore, near Bridge-water  
 †Pooley, Rev. M. Scotter  
 Pope, T. A. Esq. Jesus Coll. Cambridge  
 Popham, Rev. John, Chitton, Hungerford  
 Popham, Wm. Esq.  
 Porcher, Charles, Esq.  
 Portal, Melville, Esq. Ch. Ch.  
 Porter, Rev. Chas. Stamford  
 Porter, Henry, Esq. Winslade, Exeter  
 Portman, Rev. F. B. All Souls  
 Pountney, Rev. H. Wolverhampton  
 Povah, Rev. J. V.  
 Powell, Arthur, Esq.  
 \*Powell, Chas. Esq. Speldhurst  
 Powell, Rev. H. T. Coventry  
 \*Powell, Rev. Edw. Arnett, Ampthill  
 \*Powell, Rev. J. C.  
 Powell, John, Esq.  
 Powell, Rob. Esq. Worcester Coll.  
 \*Powles, R. Cowley, Esq. Exeter Coll.  
 Pownall, Rev. C. C. B. Milton Ernest  
 Pratt, Rev. J. B. Cruden, Aberdeenshire  
 \*Prescott, Rev. T. P. Portsmouth  
 Pressley, Rev. Mr. Fraserburgh, Aberdeenshire  
 Prevost, Rev. Sir George, Bart. Oriol Coll.

- Price, Rev. Wm. Colne St. Denis  
Rectory, near Northleach
- \*Prichard, Rev. J. C. Mitcham
- Prickett, Rev. M. Trinity Coll. Cambridge
- Pridden, Rev. W. Broxted, Essex
- Prideaux, — Esq.
- Puckle, Rev. John, Dover
- Radcliffe, Rev. J. F. Hugglescote
- Raikes, R. Esq. Exeter Coll.
- Ramsay, Rev. E. B. St. John's Chapel,  
Edinburgh
- Randall, Rev. H. G. Queen's Coll.
- \*Randolph, E. Esq. Jesus Coll. Camb.
- \*Randolph, Francis, Esq. St. John's Coll.  
Cambridge
- Randolph, Rev. G. Coulsdon, Croydon
- \*Randolph, Rev. Herbert
- Randolph, Rev. S. Hadham
- Randolph, Rev. Thomas
- \*Randolph, Rev. Wm. Newington Hythe
- Ranken, Rev. Mr. Old Deer
- Rashdall, Rev. John, Exeter
- \*Raven, V. Esq. Magd. Coll. Camb.
- \*Rawle, Mr. Trinity Coll. Cambridge
- Rawlins, Rev. C. Allerthorpe, Pock-  
lington
- Rayer, Rev. Wm. Tiverton
- Rayleigh, Right Hon. Lord, Terling  
Place, Essex
- Read, Wm. Esq. Manchester
- Reece, Rev. James, Tinsley
- Reed, Rev. Christ. Tynemouth
- Reeves, Rev. F. J. H.
- Reid, Rev. C. B. Teynham, near Sit-  
tingbourne
- \*Relton, Rev. J. R. Tewkesbury
- Rennett, Rev. Mr.
- Rew, Rev. Chas. Maidstone
- \*Rice, H. Esq. Highfield, near  
Southampton
- \*Richards, Rev. J. L. D.D. Rector of  
Exeter College
- Richards, Rev. E. T. Farlington
- Richards, Rev. George, Warrington
- Richards, Rev. Henry, Horfield, near  
Bristol
- Richards, Rev. Upton
- Richards, Rev. T. Watkyn, Pattenham,  
Guildford, Surrey
- Richmond, Rev. C. G. Six Hills, Lin-  
colnshire
- Rickards, Rev. J. Stowlingtoft
- Ricketts, Rev. F.
- Riddell, Rev. J. C. B. All Souls
- Ridings, Mr. George, Bookseller, Cork
- Ridley, Rev. W. H. Ch. Ch.
- Ripon, Very Rev. the Dean of, Dawlish
- Risdale, Rev. E. Troubridge
- Rivière, Mr. Bookseller, Bath
- Roberts, Mr. Liverpool
- Robertson, J. Esq. D.C.L. Doctors'  
Commons
- Robertson, John, Esq.
- Robertson, Rev. J. C. Trinity Coll.  
Cambridge, Boxley, Maidstone
- Robertson, Rev. J. C. University Coll.
- \*Robson, J. U. Esq. Magdalen Hall
- \*Robinson, Rev. C. Kirknewton, near  
Wooler, Northumberland
- Robinson, Rev. C. W. Hoton, Leices-  
tershire
- Robinson, Rev. T. Milford
- Robins, Rev. S. Shaftesbury
- Robin, Rev. Philip R. Bolton, Lanca-  
shire
- Rochester, Very Rev. the Dean of
- \*Rodmell, Rev. John, Burford, Salop
- Rodd, Rev. C. North Hill
- Rodwell, Rev. Mr. Tenbury
- Rodwell, Mr. Bookseller, Bond Street
- Roe, Mr. W. Bookseller, Newbury
- Rogers, Edw. Esq. Ch. Ch.
- Rogers, W. Esq. Balliol Coll.
- Rogers, Rev. John, Canon of Exeter
- Rogers, Rev. J. Foston, Leicestershire
- Rogers, Mrs. St. John's Villa, Fulham
- Rohde, Mrs. Eleanor, Croydon
- Rooke, C. H. Esq. Magdalen Coll.  
Cambridge
- Rooper, Rev. Wm. Abbots' Ripton
- \*Rose, Rev. H. H. Birmingham
- Ross, Rev. J. L. Oriel Coll.
- Rothfield, Rev. John M.
- Round, Rev. James F. Colchester
- Routh, Rev. Martin Joseph, D.D. Presi-  
dent of Magdalen Coll.
- Rowe, W. Esq. Rockwell, Tipperary



- \*Rowley, Rev. T. Ch. Ch.  
 Rump, James, Esq. Swanton Morley,  
 Norfolk  
 Rusher and Johnson, Messrs. Booksellers,  
 Reading  
 Russell, J. Watts, Esq. Ilam Hall  
 Russell, Rev. M. Watts, Biggin Hall,  
 Oundle  
 Russell, Mrs. Aden, Aberdeenshire  
 †Russell, Mr. Bookseller, Aberdeen  
 Russell, Rev. J. F. Enfield  
 Russell, Rev. Samuel Henry  
 Ryder, Rev. G. D. Easton, Hants  
 \*Ryder, T. D. Esq. Oriol Coll.
- Salter, Rev. John, Iron Acton, Bristol  
 Sanders, Rev. John, Liverpool  
 Saunders, Rev. Lloyd, Exeter  
 \*Sandford, Rev. G. B. Prestwich,  
 Manchester  
 Sandham, J. M. Esq. St. John's Coll.  
 Sandilands, Hon. and Rev. J. Edinburgh  
 Sandilands, Rev. R. S. B.  
 Sankey, P. Esq. St. John's College  
 Saunders, Rev. A. P. Charterhouse  
 Savage, Mrs. Henleaze, near Bristol  
 Schneider, Rev. H.  
 Schofield, H. L. Esq. Brighton  
 Scobell, Rev. John, Southover, Lewes  
 Scott, H. B. Esq. Honiton  
 Scott, Rev. John  
 \*Scott, Rev. R. Balliol Coll.  
 Scott, Rev. W.  
 †Scudamore, Rev. W. E. Ditchingham,  
 Bungay  
 Selwyn, Rev. Wm. Ely  
 \*Sewell, Rev. J. E. New Coll.  
 Seymour, Rev. Sir J. H. Bart. North-  
 church, Herts  
 Seymour, Rev. Richard, Kinwarton,  
 Alcester  
 Shadwell, Rev. J. E. Southampton  
 Sharp, Rev. John, Horbury  
 Sharp, Rev. W. Addington, Cumberland  
 Sharples, Rev. T. Blackburn  
 Shaw, Rev. E. B. Narborough, Leices-  
 tershire  
 Shearly, W. J. Esq. St. Peter's Coll.  
 Cambridge
- Shedden, S. Esq. Pembroke College  
 Shepherd, Rev. Samuel  
 †Sheppard, W. Esq. Oriol Coll.  
 \*Sherlock, Rev. H. H. Ashton, in Win-  
 wick  
 Sherwood, Rev. Mr.  
 Shields, Rev. W. T. Durham  
 Shilleto, W. Esq. Univ. Coll.  
 \*Shillibeer, Mr. John, Oundle  
 †Short, Rev. Augustus, Ravensthorpe,  
 Northamptonshire  
 Short, Rev. T. Trinity Coll.  
 Sidebottom, Rev. W. Buckden  
 Sidgwick, C. Esq. Skipton Castle, York-  
 shire  
 Simms and Dinham, Manchester  
 Simms and Son, Messrs. Bath  
 \*Simms, Rev. E. Great Malvern  
 \*Simpson, Rev. Joseph, Shrewsbury  
 Simpson, Rev. J. Pemberton, Wakefield  
 Simpson, Rev. T. W. Thurnscowe Hall  
 Sinclair, Rev. John, Chaplain to the  
 Bishop of London  
 Sittingbourne Reading Society  
 Skelton, Henry, jun. Esq.  
 Skene, W. F. Esq. Edinburgh  
 Skinner, F. Esq.  
 Skipsey, Rev. Mr.  
 Skrine, Harcourt, Esq. Wadham Coll.  
 Sladen, Rev. E. H. M. Bockleton,  
 Worcestershire  
 Slatter, Rev. Jas. Lindale  
 Small, Rev. N. P. Market Bosworth  
 Smart, Thomas, Esq.  
 Smirke, Sir Robert  
 †Smith, Rev. Dr. Leamington  
 Smith, Rev. Jeremiah, Long Buckby,  
 Northampton  
 Smith, Rev. E. H. Jersey  
 Smith, Rev. Edward O. Hulcote, near  
 Woburn  
 Smith, Rev. H. R. Somers, Little Bentley,  
 Essex  
 \*Smith, Rev. John, Bradford  
 \*Smith, Rev. Bernard, Magdalen Coll.  
 Smith, Rev. Edward, Bocking  
 Smith, R. P. Esq. Pembroke College  
 Smith, Rev. Mr. Greenock  
 \*Smith, Rev. S. St. Mary's, Ely  
 Smith, S. Esq. Univ. Coll. Durham

# SUBSCRIBERS.

19

- Smith, Henry, Esq.  
 Smith, Rev. Joseph, Trinity Coll.  
 Smythe, Rev. P. M. Tamworth, War-  
 wickshire  
 Smyth, Rev. Mr. Fifield, near Andover  
 Soltau, Mr.  
 Somers, Right Hon. Countess  
 Southby, Rev. Dr. Bulford, Amesbury  
 \*Sotheby, Rev. T. H.  
 Southouse, Rev. George, Oriel Coll.  
 \*Southwell, Rev. Geo. Bristol  
 Sparkes, Rev. Chas. Burrow, Bury St.  
 Edmund's, Suffolk  
 Sparke, Rev. J. Clare Hall, Cambridge  
 \*Spencer, Rev. W. J. Starsten, Norfolk  
 Spreat, Mr. Bookseller, Exeter  
 \*Spranger, Rev. R. J. Exeter Coll.  
 Spry, Rev. John Hume, D.D. Oriel  
 Coll. Rector of St. Mary-le-bone  
 \*Stackhouse's Library, the Trustees of  
 Stacy, Rev. Thomas, Cardiff  
 \*Stafford, Rev. J. C. Magdalen Coll.  
 St. Andrew's University  
 Stanfield, Mr. J. Bookseller, Wakefield  
 Stanley, Rev. E. Rugby  
 Staveley, J. Bookseller, Nottingham  
 Stead, Rev. A. Metfield, Suffolk  
 Stebbing, Rev. Dr.  
 Stephens, Ferdinand, Esq. Exeter Coll.  
 Stephens, Rev. C. L. Kencott  
 Stephenson, G. H. Esq.  
 \*Stevens, Rev. Henry, Bradfield, Berks  
 Stevens, Rev. M. F. T. Thornbury  
 Stevens, Rev. R. Culver  
 Stevens, Rev. R. Exeter  
 \*Stevenson, Mr. T. Bookseller, Camb.  
 Stewart, Mrs. Col. Bath  
 Stewart, Mr. Pembroke Coll. Cambridge  
 Stewart, S. B. Esq. Brase-nose Coll.  
 \*St. John, Ambrose, Esq. Ch. Ch. Combe  
 St. Nicholas, Chard, Somersetshire  
 \*Stonard, Rev. Dr. Ulverstone  
 Stonhouse, Rev. W. B. Fery  
 \*Storer, Rev. John, Hawksworth, Notts  
 Story, A. B. Esq. St. Alban's  
 Storks, T. F. Esq. Jesus College, Camb.  
 Straker, Mr. Bookseller, West Strand,  
 London  
 Strean, Rev. Henry, Killaken, Ireland  
 \*Street, Joseph, Esq. South Sea House  
 Street, Rev. A. W. Bishop's College,  
 Calcutta  
 Strong, Mr. W. Bookseller, Bristol  
 \*Sturrock, Rev. W. Calcutta  
 Sunter, Mr. Bookseller, York  
 Sutherland, Dr. A. J. Ch. Ch.  
 \*Swainson, Rev. C. L. Crick, Northamp-  
 tonshire  
 Swainson, Rev. John, Northenden, Man-  
 chester  
 \*Swainson, C. A. Esq. Fellow of Christ's  
 Coll. Cambridge  
 \*Swete, Rev. B. Cork  
 Swete, Rev. Wm. Downgate, Sandhurst  
 †Symons, Rev. B. P. D.D. Warden of  
 Wadham Coll.  
 \*Syms, Rev. Wm. Wadham Coll.  
 \*Tait, Rev. A. C. Balliol Coll.  
 Talbot, Hon. and Rev. W. C. Ingestrie,  
 Lichfield  
 Talbot, Rev. G. Bristol  
 Tarbutt, Rev. Arthur, Dover  
 Tarlton, J. W. Esq. Birmingham  
 †Tate, Frank, Esq. University Coll.  
 Tatham, Rev. Arthur  
 Taylor, Miss, London Road, Brighton,  
 (*Chrysostom*)  
 Taylor, Rev. Henry, Mile End, New  
 Town  
 Taylor, Rev. M. J. Harold, Bedfordshire  
 Taylor, Rev. Joseph, Dukinfield, near  
 Manchester  
 Taylor, Rev. Robert, Leeds  
 \*Tennant, Rev. Wm.  
 \*Terry, Michael, Esq. Queen's Coll.  
 Thomas, Rev. C. A. Nevill, Exeter  
 Coll.  
 Thomas, Rev. C. N. St. Columb's  
 \*Thomas, Rev. R. Bancroft's Hospital,  
 Mile End  
 Thompson, Rev. E. H. St. Mary le  
 Bone, London  
 \*Thompson, Rev. Sir H. Bart. Fareham  
 \*Thompson, Rev. W. H. Trinity Coll.  
 Cambridge

- Thompson, Captain, R. N. Hayes' Common, Kent  
 Thompson, Mr. G. Bookseller, Bury St. Edmunds  
 Thomson, Rev. George, Abbot's Anne, Andover  
 \*Thornton, H. S. Esq. Battersea Rise  
 Thornton, Rev. Wm. Dodford, Weedon, Northampton  
 Thornton, Rev. W. J. Manwarne, Hereford  
 Thornton, Rev. Spencer, Winslow, Bucks  
 Thorold, Mr. W. Barnstaple  
 \*Thorp, Rev. Henry, Topsham  
 \*Thurlow, Rev. John, Durham  
 Thwaytes, Rev. J. Carlisle  
 \*Tibbs, Rev. Henry W. Carham, Northumberland  
 †Tickell, G. Esq. University Coll.  
 Tidswell, Rich. Esq. Upper Clapton  
 Timins, Rev. Henry  
 Tindale, J. Esq. Huddersfield  
 \*Todd, Rev. J. H. D. D. Trinity College, Dublin  
 Tomkyns, Rev. John, Greenford  
 Tomlinson's Library, Newcastle-on-Tyne  
 Topham, Rev. I. Curate of St. Paul's, Huddersfield  
 \*Tottenham, Rev. E. Bath  
 Townsend, Rev. George, Prebendary of Durham  
 \*Townsend, Rev. G. F. Sydenham  
 Travers, Rev. W. J. Trinity Coll. Camb.  
 \*Tripp, Rev. Dr. Sampford Brett, Somerset  
 \*Tritton, Henry, Esq. 54, Lombard Street, London  
 Trollope, Rev. Arthur  
 \*Trowers, Rev. Walter  
 \*Truro Clerical Society  
 Tucker, Rev. M. jun.  
 Tuckwell, Mr. Bath  
 Tufnell, Rev. G. Wormingford, near Colchester  
 \*Turbitt, Rev. W. Halford  
 Turner, John, Esq. Balliol Coll.  
 Turner, Rev. Chas. Kidderminster  
 Turner, Rev. J. Stourbridge  
 Turner, Rev. J. F. Exeter  
 Turner, Sharon, Esq.  
 Turner, Rev. Thomas, Exeter Coll.  
 Turner, Rev. W. H. Norwich  
 Twiss, A. O. Esq. Boyle, Ireland  
 Twopeny, Rev. D. S. Sittingbourne  
 \*Tyler, Rev. James Endell, Rector of St. Giles in the Fields  
 \*Tyrrell, Rev. W. Beaulieu, near Southampton  
 Tyrrell, T. Esq.  
 Tytler, Patrick Fraser, Esq.  
 Underhill, Mr. E. B. Oxford  
 Upton, Rev. J. S. Wentworth, Rotherham  
 †Utterton, Rev. J. S. Oriel Coll.  
 Vale, W. Esq. Worcester Coll.  
 Vaux, Rev. Bowyer, Collegiate Church, Wolverhampton  
 Vaux, Rev. B. Hetherrett, Norfolk  
 \*Vaux, Rev. Wm. Preb. of Winchester  
 \*Veale, Rev. W. North Lew, Devon  
 Vernon-Harcourt, Rev. L.  
 Vicars, Rev. M. Exeter  
 Vickerman, C. R. Esq.  
 Vickers, Ven. Archdeacon, Chetton, Bridgenorth  
 Vickery, Mr. Bristol  
 Vigne, Rev. H. Nuthurst, Horsham  
 Vigne, F. Esq.  
 Vincent, General  
 \*Vizard, John, Esq.  
 Vogan, Rev. T. S. L.  
 Wainwright, Rev. Dr. Boston, U. S. A.  
 Walford, Rev. Wm. Hatfield, Essex  
 Walker, C. H. Esq. Exeter  
 Walker, Mr. Tinsley  
 Walker, Mrs. Tunbridge Wells  
 Walker, Rev. G. A. Alverthorpe, Wakefield  
 Walker, Rev. R. Wadham Coll.  
 Walker, Rev. S. W. Bampton, Devon  
 Walker, Rev. T. Bickleigh, Plymouth  
 Walker, C. H. Esq. Exeter  
 Walker, Mr. Queen's Coll. Cambridge  
 \*Walker, Rev. Thos. Christ's Coll. Camb.  
 Wall, Rev. Henry, Vice-Principal of St. Alban Hall  
 Wallace, Rev. Geo. Canterbury

- Wallas, Rev. John, Queen's Coll.  
 Wallinger, Rev. W.  
 Wallis, Mr. H. Bookseller, Cambridge  
 Walter, J. Esq. Exeter Coll.  
 Walter, Rev. Edw. Langton Rectory  
   Horncastle  
 Walter, Rev. Ernest, Tachbrook  
 Walter, Rev. Keats  
 \*Walton, Rev. Dr. Birdhook  
 Ward, Right Hon. Lady, Himley Hall  
 Ward, Rev. R. Skipton  
 \*Ward, Rev. W. P. Compton Vallance,  
   Dorchester  
 Ward, Rev. W. G. Balliol Coll.  
 Ward, Mr.  
 Wardroper, Rev. Charles, Gloucester  
 Ware, Rev. H. Ladock, near Truro  
 Ware Rural Deanery Book Club  
 Warren, Rev. John, Exeter  
 Warren, Rev. Z. S. Beverley  
 \*Warter, Rev. J. Wood, West Tarring,  
   Sussex  
 Wason, James, Esq. Stroud  
 Watkins, Rev. Fred. Emmanuel Coll.  
   Cambridge  
 Watkins, Rev. W. Chichester  
 Watkins, Rev. Henry, South Malling,  
   Lewes  
 Watson, G. W. Esq. Merton Coll.  
 Watson, Joshua, Esq.  
 Watson, Rev. J. D. Guilsborough,  
   Northampton  
 Watson, Rev. Alex. Manchester  
 Watson, Rev. Geo. Etherley, Durham  
 Watts, Rev. John, Tarrant Gunville,  
   Blandford  
 Watts, Richard, Esq. Clifton House,  
   Workington  
 \*Watts, Rev. William  
 \*Wayett, Rev. W. Pinchbeck  
 \*Wayner, A. Esq. Brighton  
 \*Weare, Rev. T. W. Ch. Ch.  
 Webb, J. W. Esq. Clare Hall, Camb.  
 \*Webster, Rev. William, Christ's Hospital  
 † Webster, Rev. Mr. Drumlithie, Aberdeen  
 \*Webster, Samuel K. Esq. Emmanuel  
   College, Cambridge  
 \*Weguelin, Rev. W. Stoke, nr. Arundel  
 Wenham, S. G. Esq. St. John's Coll.  
 \*Wells, Rev. F. B. Woodchurch, Kent  
 \*West, Hon. R. W. Balliol Coll.  
 Westmacott, Rev. H. Chastleton, Oxon  
 Whalley, Rev. D. C.  
 Whately, Rev. C. St. Mary Hall  
 \*Whatman, W. G. Esq. Ch. Ch.  
 Wheeler, Mr. Bookseller, Oxford  
 \*Whitaker, Rev. S. Newchurch, Rochdale  
 White, Rev. James, Manchester  
 White, Rev. W. S.  
 White, Rev. R. M. Aveley, Essex  
 White, R. Esq. Idle, near Bradford  
 White, Mr. W. Pall Mall  
 Whitford, Rev. R. W.  
 \*Whitfield, Rev. G. T. Bockleton  
 Whitley, Mr. Manchester  
 Whittaker and Son, Messrs. Booksellers,  
   Cambridge  
 Whyte, Rev. T. H. Glasgow  
 \*Wickham, Rev. R. Twyford, Hants  
 † Wickens, Rev. H.  
 Wigan, Alfred, Esq. St. John's Coll.  
 Wiggin, Wm. Esq. Exeter Coll.  
 Wight, Isle of, Clerical Library  
 \*Wilberforce, Rev. H. Bransgore, Hants.  
 Wilberforce, Rev. R. J. Burton Agnes,  
   Driffield, Yorkshire  
 Wilberforce, Ven. Archdeacon, Bright-  
   stone, Isle of Wight  
 Wilde, Rev. S. D. Fletching, near Uckfield  
 Wilkin, Rev. Mr. Bole  
 Wilkinson, Rev. J. Exmouth  
 Williams, J. Esq. Queen's Coll.  
 Williams, Rev. E. T. Exeter Coll.  
 \*Williams, Rev. G. King's Coll. Cambridge  
 \*Williams, Matthew D. Esq.  
 Williams, Sir John, Bart. Bodelwyddan  
 Williams, Rev. I. Trinity Coll.  
 Williams, Rev. F. D. Great Wishford,  
   Wilts  
 Williams, Rev. J. West Hackney  
 Williamson, Rev. R. H. Hurworth,  
   Newcastle-on-Tyne  
 \*Williams, Robert, Esq. M.P.  
 \*Willis, Rev. A. Ludlow  
 Willis, H. Esq. Catherine Hall, Cam-  
   bridge  
 Wilshire, E. S. Esq. Worc. Coll.  
 Wilson, Rev. John, Trinity Coll.  
 \*Wilson, Rev. R. F. Hursley, nr. Win-  
   chester

- Wilson, Thomas, Esq. Bath  
 Wilson, Charles T. Esq. Magd. Hall  
 Wilson, Walter, Esq. Bath  
 Winchester, The Dean and Chapter of  
 † Winchester, Rev. W. Ashelworth,  
   Gloucester  
 † Wingfield, Rev. William  
 Winterbottom, J. Esq.  
 Wise, J. A. Esq. Clayton Hall, Staf-  
   fordshire  
 Wise, Rev. Henry, Offchurch  
 Wither, Rev. W. B. Otterbourne, Hants  
 Withers, Rev. Geo. Calcutta  
 Witts, Rev. Edw. F. Upper Slaughter,  
   Gloucestershire  
 Wix, Rev. E. Archdeacon of New-  
   foundland  
 Wodehouse, Thos. Esq. Balliol Coll.  
 \*Wood, — Esq. Ch. Ch.  
 Wood, C. Esq. Univ. Coll. Durham  
 Wood, Rev. G. Newcastle  
 Wood, Rev. H. Fenstanton, near St. Ives  
 Wood, Rev. H. O.  
 Wood, Rev. J. R. St. James's Palace  
 \*Wood, S. F. Esq.  
 Wood, Rev. R. Broughton, Manchester  
 Wood, Rev. Jas. Settrington, nr. Malton  
 Wood, Mrs. W. Tunbridge Wells  
 Woodgate, Rev. H. A. St. John's Coll.  
 Woodham, C. B. Esq. St. John's Coll.  
   Cambridge  
 Woods, Rev. G. H. West Dean, Chi-  
   chester  
 Woods, Rev. P. Dublin  
 \*Woodward, Alex. Esq. Catherine Hall,  
   Cambridge  
 Woodward, Rev. J. H. Bristol  
 † Woolcombe, E. C. Esq. Oriel Coll.  
 \*Woolcombe, Rev. Henry, Ch. Ch.  
 Woolcombe, Wm. W. Esq. Exeter Coll.  
 † Woolcombe, G. Esq. Ch. Ch.  
 † Wordsworth, Rev. Dr. Buxta, Uckfield  
 \*Wordsworth, Rev. Chas. Second Master  
   of Winchester School  
 Wrangham, Rev. G. W. Thorpe-  
   Bassett  
 Wray, Rev. Cecil, Liverpool  
 Wrench, Rev. Frederick, Stowting  
   Rectory, Ashford  
 Wrench, Rev. H. O.  
 Wright, John, Esq. Marple, Manchester  
 Wright, Rev. J. A.  
 Wright, Rev. T. B. Wrangle Vicarage,  
   near Boston  
 Wright, H. P. St. Peter's College,  
   Cambridge  
 Wyatt, Rev. W. Snettont, Notts.  
 Wylde, Rev. C. E. Sheerness  
 Wylde, Rev. T. Bellbroughton,  
   Worcestershire  
 \*Wynter, Rev. Dr. President of St. John's  
   Coll. Vice-Chancellor  
 \*Wynter, Rev. J. C. St. John's Coll.  
 Yarde, G. B. Esq.  
 Yard, Rev. J. Havant  
 Yates, Dr. Brighton  
 Yates, Rev. E. T. Aylsham, Norfolk  
 Young, P. Esq. Exeter Coll.  
 Young, Rev. R. G. Millbrook, South-  
   ampton  
 Young, Rev. Walter, Lisbellaw  
 Zillwood, Rev. I. O. Compton, Win-  
   chester

---

There seems to be ground for thinking, that many, who wished to become Subscribers to the Original Texts, have not distinctly specified that wish. It is requested that these, or any other corrections, may be sent to the Publishers.

**BOOKS**  
PUBLISHED BY J. H. PARKER, OXFORD.

---

VOL. I. ST. MATTHEW, PARTS I. and II. 8vo. each 10s. 6d.  
**A COMMENTARY ON THE FOUR GOSPELS,**  
COLLECTED OUT OF THE  
WORKS OF THE FATHERS;  
TRANSLATED FROM THE  
CATENA AUREA OF THOMAS AQUINAS,  
EDITED BY THE REV.

E. B. PUSEY, D.D.      J. KEBLE, M.A.      J. H. NEWMAN, B.D.

This Compilation not being admissible into the Library of the Fathers from the date of some few of the authors introduced into it, the Editors of the latter work have been led to publish it in a separate form, being assured that those who have subscribed to their translations of the entire Treatises of the ancient Catholic divines, will not feel less interest, or find less benefit, in the use of so very judicious and beautiful a selection from them. The Editors refer to the Preface for some account of the nature and characteristic excellencies of the work, which will be found as useful in the private study of the Gospels, as it is well adapted for family reading, and full of thought for those who are engaged in religious instruction.

*In the press, in one volume, 8vo.*

**ANALECTA CHRISTIANA,**  
Sive Selecta Historiæ Christianæ Fragmenta, et Sanctorum Patrum Opuscula,  
CUM ANNOTATIONIBUS IN USUM JUVENTUTIS.

*In the press.*

**THE HISTORY OF THE RUSSIAN CHURCH,**  
By ANDREW NICOLAEVICH MOURAVIEFF,  
Chamberlain at the Court of His Imperial Majesty, and Deputy-Procurer  
in the Most Holy Governing Synod.

TRANSLATED FROM THE SECOND EDITION OF THE RUSSIAN ORIGINAL  
By the Rev. R. W. BLACKMORE, B.A.  
Chaplain to the Russian Company at Cronstadt, and formerly of Merton  
College, Oxford.

The Translation Edited by WILLIAM PALMER, Deacon, Master of Arts,  
and Fellow of St. Mary Magdalene College, Oxford.

*In the press, in two Volumes, 8vo.*

**THE HISTORY OF THE CHURCH,**  
FROM A.D. 381, TO A.D. 451.

Translated from

**FLEURY'S ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.**

Edited by the Rev. J. H. NEWMAN, B.D. Fellow of Oriel College.

*The twenty-second Edition, 32mo. 3s. 6d.*

*The twenty-first Edition, small 8vo. 6s.*

*Library edition, large type, 8vo. 10s. 6d.*

THE CHRISTIAN YEAR.

THOUGHTS IN VERSE

FOR THE SUNDAYS AND HOLYDAYS THROUGHOUT THE YEAR.

*Third edition, 18mo. 1s. 6d. cloth,*

**The Psalter,**

OR PSALMS OF DAVID, IN ENGLISH VERSE.

*Second edition, 18mo. 2s. 6d.*

THE CHILD'S CHRISTIAN YEAR.

Illustrated by numerous Wood-cuts.

*Third Edition, small 8vo. 10s. 6d.*

*Illustrated by Engravings.*

**The Cathedral,**

OR THE CATHOLIC AND APOSTOLIC CHURCH IN ENGLAND.

Thoughts in Verse on Ecclesiastical subjects, selected and arranged so as to correspond with the different parts of a Gothic Cathedral.

8vo. 15s.

THE BAPTISTERY, OR THE WAY OF ETERNAL LIFE.

BY THE AUTHOR OF THE CATHEDRAL.

Illustrated by Engravings.

32mo. 3s. 6d.

THOUGHTS IN PAST YEARS.

BY THE AUTHOR OF THE CATHEDRAL.

6 vols. 8vo. 3l. 3s.

**The THEOLOGICAL WORKS of  
WILLIAM VAN MILDERT, D.D.**

LATE REGIUS PROFESSOR OF DIVINITY, AND LORD BISHOP OF DURHAM.

5 vols. 8vo. 3l.

**THE THEOLOGICAL WORKS OF EDWARD BURTON, D.D.**

LATE REGIUS PROFESSOR OF DIVINITY, &c. &c.

8vo. 12s.

**THE LIFE AND TIMES OF ST. CYPRIAN.**

By the Rev. GEORGE AYLIFFE POOLE, M.A.

INCUMBENT OF ST. JAMES'S CHURCH, LEEDS.

*Complete in 1 vol.* 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Some Important Points of

PRIMITIVE CHRISTIANITY

Maintained and Defended; in several

SERMONS AND OTHER DISCOURSES.

BY GEORGE BULL, D.D.

Sometime Lord Bishop of St. David's.

18mo. 2s. 6d.

**COMMUNIO FIDELIUM,**

A Historical Enquiry into the Mode of Distributing the  
HOLY COMMUNION

PREScribed BY THE UNITED CHURCH OF ENGLAND AND IRELAND.

By the REV. JOHN CLARKE CROSTHWAITE, M.A.

Of Trinity College, Dublin.

18mo. 2s.

**A BOOK OF FAMILY OR PRIVATE PRAYER.**

By the REV. HUBERT KESTELL CORNISH, M.A.

Late Fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, and Vicar of Bakewell, Derbyshire.

18mo. 3s. 6d.

**A COLLECTION OF FORMS OF BIDDING PRAYER.**

FROM 1349 TO 1714; WITH AN INTRODUCTION AND NOTES,

BY THE REV. H. COXE, M.A.

Sub-Librarian to the Bodleian Library.

*Second edition, 12mo. 5s.*

**THE HISTORY OF THE PRAYER BOOK**

OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND,

By EDWARD BERENS, M.A. Archdeacon of Berks.



6 vols. 8vo. 3l. 3s.  
**P A R O C H I A L   S E R M O N S.**  
By the Rev. J. H. NEWMAN, B.D.  
VICAR OF ST MARY'S, OXFORD, AND FELLOW OF ORIEL COLLEGE.

8vo. 5s. .  
THE ARTICLES TREATED OF IN TRACT 90 RECONSIDERED  
And their Interpretation vindicated,  
In a LETTER to the Rev. R. W. JELF, D.D. Canon of Christ Church.  
BY E. B. PUSEY, D.D.  
REGIUS PROFESSOR OF HEBREW, CANON OF CHRIST CHURCH,  
LATE FELLOW OF ORIEL COLLEGE.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR,  
*Fourth edition*, 8vo. 6s.  
**A LETTER**  
TO THE RIGHT REVEREND FATHER IN GOD  
RICHARD, LORD BISHOP OF OXFORD,  
ON THE TENDENCY TO ROMANISM  
Imputed to Doctrines held of old as now in the English Church.

8vo. 5s.  
**A LETTER**  
TO HIS GRACE  
THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY,  
ON CIRCUMSTANCES CONNECTED WITH THE PRESENT  
CRISIS IN THE ENGLISH CHURCH.

8vo. 5s.  
DOCUMENTARY ILLUSTRATIONS OF THE PRINCIPLES  
TO BE KEPT IN VIEW IN THE INTERPRETATION  
OF THE THIRTY-NINE ARTICLES.  
By WILLIAM BEADON HEATHCOTE, B.C.L.

8vo. 15s.  
**REMAINS AND OCCASIONAL PUBLICATIONS**  
OF THE LATE  
REV. JOHN DAVISON, B.D. late Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.  
*Fourth edition.* 8vo. 12s.  
**DISCOURSES ON PROPHECY.**  
IN WHICH ARE CONSIDERED  
ITS STRUCTURE, USE, AND INSPIRATION.

12mo. 8s. 6d  
**A DISCOURSE OF THE RIGHT OF THE CHURCH**  
In a Christian State.  
BY HERBERT THORNDIKE, B.D.  
FORMERLY PREBENDARY OF WESTMINSTER.  
A new Edition by the Rev. J. S. Brewer, M.A. of Queen's Coll.

**Publications of the Oxford Society for Promoting the Study of  
GOTHIC ARCHITECTURE.**

Folio. Price to Members, 5s. to non-Members, 7s. 6d.  
**VIEWS AND DETAILS OF LITTLEMORE CHURCH.**

Folio. Price to Members, 5s. to non-Members, 7s. 6d.  
**VIEWS AND DETAILS OF STANTON-HARCOURT CHURCH.**

*Preparing for publication*  
**WORKING DRAWINGS FROM ST. GILES'S CHURCH OXFORD.**

8vo. Price to Members, 3s. to non-Members, 4s. 6d.  
**A MEMOIR OF FOTHERINGHAY CHURCH, Northamptonshire,**  
With the Original Contract for Building it, illustrated by numerous Wood-cuts.

8vo. Price to Members, 5s. to non-Members, 7s. 6d.  
**A MEMOIR OF HASELEY CHURCH, Oxfordshire,**  
Illustrated by numerous Wood-cuts.

*Preparing for publication.*  
**A GUIDE TO THE ARCHITECTURAL ANTIQUITIES OF  
THE NEIGHBOURHOOD OF OXFORD.**  
Illustrated by Wood-cuts.

8vo. 16s.  
**A COMPANION TO THE GLOSSARY OF ARCHITECTURE,**  
FORTY PLATES ENGRAVED BY JOHN LE KEUX,  
Containing Four Hundred additional Examples with Descriptive letter-  
press, a Chronological Table, and Index of Places.

Small 8vo. 5s.  
**ANGLICAN CHURCH ARCHITECTURE,**  
BY JAMES BARR, Esq. Architect.  
ILLUSTRATED BY WOOD-CUTS.

Small 8vo. 5s.  
**REMARKS ON ENGLISH CHURCHES,  
AND ON SEPULCHRAL MEMORIALS.**  
By J. H. MARKLAND, Esq.  
Illustrated by Wood-cuts.

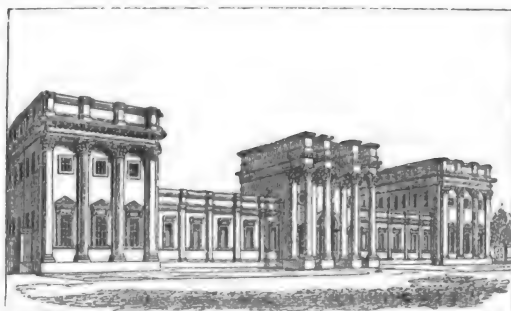
3 vols. 8vo. 2l. 18s. 3 vols. 4to. 5l. 10s.  
**MEMORIALS OF OXFORD.**  
BY JAMES INGRAM, D.D.  
President of Trinity College.  
WITH 100 ENGRAVINGS BY JOHN LE KEUX, AND UPWARDS OF 200 WOOD-  
CUTS BY O. JEWITT.

# OXFORD EDITIONS.

	s.	d.
A KEMPIS' Imitation of Christ. Small 8vo.	5	0
BULL, [Bp.] Nelson's Life of, with a Preface by J. H. Newman, B.D. 18mo.	3	6
——— Vindication of the Church of England	2	6
HAMMOND'S Parænesis, edited by the Rev. H. E. Manning, M.A.	2	6
HENSHAW'S Devotions, 18mo.	2	0
JONES (of Nayland), Letters from a Tutor to his Pupils, edited by the Rev. E. Coleridge, M.A. Eton College	2	6
KEBLE'S Selections from HOOKER	3	6
LAUD'S [Abp.] Devotions, edited by F. W. Faber, M.A.	3	6
——— Autobiography	5	0
——— on the Liturgy	3	6
PATRICK [Bp.] on Prayer, edited by F. E. Paget, M.A.	3	6
——— on Repentance and Fasting	2	6
——— Advice to a Friend	2	6
PRIDEAUX'S Doctrine of Prayer	4	0
SARAVIA on the Priesthood	2	6
SCANDRET on Sacrifice	2	6
SHERLOCK'S Practical Christian	2	6
SPARROW'S [Bp.] Rationale on the Book of Common Prayer, with Andrews' Consecration Service	5	0
SPELMAN (Sir H.) Churches not to be violated, edited by the Rev. R. W. Spranger, M.A.	2	6
SPINCKE'S Devotions, edited by the Rev. F. E. Paget	3	6
SUTTON'S Disce Mori	3	6
——— Disce Vivere	3	6
——— Meditations on the Sacrament	3	6
TAYLOR'S [Bp.] Golden Grove	2	6
VINCENTIUS LIRINENSIS against Heresy	2	6
WELLS'S Rich Man's Duty, and Dowsing's Journal, with a Preface by J. H. Newman, B.D.	2	6
WILSON'S [Bp.] Sacra Privata	3	6
——— Parochialia	2	6
<hr/>		
ANDREWS' (Bp.) Service for Consecration of Churches	1	0
KEN'S (Bp.) Manual of Prayers for Winchester Scholars	1	0
PATRICK'S (Bp.) Book for Beginners, (on the Sacrament)	1	0
SHERLOCK'S Paraphrase of the Church Catechism	1	0

BAXTER, PRINTER, OXFORD.

UNIVERSITY PRESS, OXFORD.



# BOOKS

PRINTED FOR THE

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD.

At the Prices annexed, in *Boards*.

SOLD BY

JOHN HENRY PARKER, OXFORD ;

T. PAYNE AND H. FOSS, Pall Mall ;

AND E. GARDNER,

AT THE OXFORD WAREHOUSE, 7, PATERNOSTER ROW,  
LONDON.

	Page.		Page.		Page.
Æschylus. . . . .	- 7	Dindorf. . . . .	- 7, 8	Pearson. . . . .	- 5
Anecdota Græca. . . . .	- 7	Documentary Annals. . . . .	- 2	Ralegh. . . . .	- 7
Aristophanes. . . . .	- 7, 8	Elmsley. . . . .	- 8	Routh. . . . .	- 6
Aristoteles. . . . .	- 8	Enchiridion. . . . .	- 4	Scapula. . . . .	- 8
Bekker. . . . .	- 8	Euripides. . . . .	- 8	Scheller. . . . .	- 8
Beveridge. . . . .	- 3	Eusebius. . . . .	- 6	Scriptores Latini. . . . .	- 7
Bischof. . . . .	- 3	Formularies of Faith. . . . .	- 2	Sharp. . . . .	- 3
Burnet. . . . .	- 7	Galsford. . . . .	5, 6, 7	Sophocles. . . . .	- 8
Cardwell. . . . .	2, 4, 6	Greswell. . . . .	- 5	Stillington. . . . .	- 5
Catenæ. . . . .	- 6	Homilies. . . . .	- 2	Suidas. . . . .	- 8
Chaucer. . . . .	- 7	Hooker. . . . .	- 4	Strype. . . . .	- 3
Chillingworth. . . . .	- 4	Jacobson. . . . .	- 2, 6	Sylloge Confessionum. . . . .	- 2
Choerobosci. . . . .	- 6	Josephus. . . . .	- 6	Synodalia. . . . .	- 2
Clarendon. . . . .	- 7	Laud. . . . .	- 5	Taverner. . . . .	- 3
Clinton. . . . .	- 7	Liturgical Works. . . . .	- 2	The Three Primers, &c. . . . .	- 2
Comber. . . . .	- 3	Nowell. . . . .	- 2	The Two Liturgies, &c. . . . .	- 2
Conferences. . . . .	- 2	Palmer. . . . .	- 3	Theodoret. . . . .	- 5
Cramer. . . . .	- 6, 7	Patres Apostolici. . . . .	- 6	Wall. . . . .	- 4
Cranmer. . . . .	- 2, 4	Paroemiographi Græci. . . . .	- 7	Wheatly. . . . .	- 3

MARCH.

1842.

Second Edition. Octavo. Eight Shillings.

**THE TWO BOOKS  
OF COMMON PRAYER,**

Set forth by Authority of Parliament, in the  
reign of King Edward VI. Compared  
with each other.

By **EDWARD CARDWELL, D.D.**  
Principal of St. Alban's Hall.

Second Edition.

Octavo. Seven Shillings and Sixpence.

**HISTORY OF CONFERENCES**

And other Proceedings connected with  
the Revision of the

**BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER,**  
from the year 1558 to the year 1690.

By **EDWARD CARDWELL, D.D.**  
Principal of St. Alban's Hall.

Two Vols. Octavo. Seventeen Shillings.

**DOCUMENTARY ANNALS**

**OF THE REFORMED**

**CHURCH OF ENGLAND;**

Being a Collection of Injunctions, Declara-  
tions, Orders, Articles of Inquiry, &c.,  
from the year 1546 to the year 1716.  
With Notes, Historical and Explanatory,

By **EDWARD CARDWELL, D.D.**  
Principal of St. Alban's Hall.

Two Volumes. Octavo. Nineteen Shillings.

**SYNODALIA.**

A COLLECTION OF

**ARTICLES OF RELIGION, CANONS,**  
and

**PROCEEDINGS OF CONVOCATIONS**

In the province of Canterbury,

From the year 1547 to the year 1717.

With Notes historical and explanatory, by

**EDWARD CARDWELL, D.D.**  
Principal of St. Alban's Hall.

Octavo. Eight Shillings and Sixpence.

**CERTAIN**

**SERMONS OR HOMILIES,**

Appointed to be read in Churches in the time  
of Queen Elizabeth.

*A New Edition with Scripture References,  
and Indexes,*

To which are added,

The Constitutions and Canons Ecclesiastical.

Octavo. Seven Shillings.

**FORMULARIES OF FAITH**

Put forth by Authority during the reign of  
Henry VIII.

Octavo. Thirteen Shillings and Sixpence.

**THREE PRIMERS**

Put forth in the reign of Henry VIII.

Octavo. Eight Shillings.

**SYLLOGE CONFSSIONUM,**

Sub tempus Reformandæ Ecclesiæ editarum.

Octavo. Five Shillings and Sixpence.

**C A T E C H I S M U S,**

Sive prima institutio disciplinaque pietatis  
Christianæ Latine explicate.

Auctore **ALEXANDRO NOWELLO.**

A New Edition, Edited by the

Rev. **W. JACOBSON, M. A.**

Octavo. Fourteen Shillings and Sixpence.

**A SHORT INSTRUCTION**

**INTO CHRISTIAN RELIGION, BEING**

**A C A T E C H I S M**

Set forth by

**ARCHBISHOP CRANMER**

In MDXLVIII: together with the same in

Latin, translated from the German by

**JUSTUS JONAS, in MDXXXIX.**

*With facsimiles of the original  
curious woodcuts.*

Two Volumes.

Octavo. Thirteen Shillings.

**ECCLESIA ANGLICANA ECCLESIA  
CATHOLICA ;**

Or, the Doctrine of the Church of England  
consonant to Scripture, Reason, and Fathers :  
in a Discourse upon the

**THIRTY-NINE ARTICLES.**

By **WILLIAM BEVERIDGE, D.D.**  
Sometime Lord Bishop of St. Asaph.

N.B. This Edition is printed from the original MS. of the Author, and contains his Discourse on the last Nine Articles, never before published.

A New Edition.

Octavo. Six Shillings.

**THE RUBRIC IN THE  
BOOK OF  
COMMON PRAYER,**

AND THE CANONS OF THE  
CHURCH OF ENGLAND,

So far as they relate to the Parochial Clergy,

Considered

IN A COURSE OF VISITATION CHARGES ;

To which are added,

THREE DISCOURSES ON PREACHING.

By **T. SHARP, D.D.**

Seven Volumes. Octavo.

Two Pounds Three Shillings and Sixpence.

**A COMPANION  
TO THE TEMPLE ;**

Or, A Help to Devotion in the use of the  
COMMON PRAYER.

By **THOMAS COMBER, D.D.**  
Late Dean of Durham.

Third Edition.

Two Volumes. Octavo. Sixteen Shillings.

**ORIGINES LITURGICÆ ;**  
Or Antiquities of the English Ritual, and a  
Dissertation on Primitive Liturgies.

By the Rev. **WILLIAM PALMER, M.A.**  
of Worcester College.

A New Edition.

Octavo. Seven Shillings and Sixpence.

**A RATIONAL ILLUSTRATION  
OF THE  
BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER  
OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND,**  
By **CHARLES WHEATLY, M.A.**

Octavo. Ten Shillings.

**P O S T I L S  
ON THE  
EPISTLES AND GOSPELS**

Compiled and published

By **RICHARD TAVERNER**

In the Year 1540, and now edited by  
**EDWARD CARDWELL, D.D.**  
Principal of St. Alban's Hall.

Twenty-seven Volumes.

Octavo. Fourteen Pounds Ten Shillings.

**THE COMPLETE WORKS OF  
JOHN STRYPE, M.A.**  
With a General Index.

Octavo. Nine Shillings and Sixpence.

**THE  
HISTORY OF THE ACTS  
OF THE  
HOLY APOSTLES**

Confirmed from other Authors ; and considered as full Evidence of the  
**TRUTH OF CHRISTIANITY :**  
With a Prefatory Discourse upon the Nature  
of that Evidence ;

By **RICHARD BISCOE, M.A.**

Three Volumes. Octavo.  
One Pound Eleven Shillings and Sixpence.

**THE WORKS OF**  
That learned and judicious Divine  
**MR. RICHARD HOOKER.**  
With an account of his Life and Death ;  
By ISAAC WALTON.

A New Edition, with additions ;  
Arranged by the  
Rev. JOHN KEBLE, M. A.,  
Late Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford,  
Professor of Poetry.

Two Volumes.  
Octavo. Thirteen Shillings.  
**THE WORKS OF**  
That learned and judicious Divine  
**MR. RICHARD HOOKER.**  
With an Account of his Life and Death ;  
By ISAAC WALTON.

Four Volumes.  
Octavo. Two Pounds Two Shillings.  
**THE HISTORY OF**  
**INFANT BAPTISM,**  
By WILLIAM WALL, M.A.  
Together with Mr. GALE'S Reflections, and  
Dr. WALL'S Defence.

A New Edition,  
By the Rev. HENRY COTTON, D.C.L.,  
Late Student of Christ Church.

Three Volumes. Octavo.  
One Pound One Shilling and Sixpence.  
**THE WORKS OF**  
**WILLIAM CHILLINGWORTH, M.A.**  
Containing, The Religion of Protestants a  
Safe Way to Salvation, &c.

Four Volumes.  
Octavo. Two Pounds Ten Shillings.  
**THE REMAINS OF**  
**THOMAS CRANMER, D.D.**  
ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.  
Collected and arranged by the  
Rev. HENRY JENKYN'S, M. A.  
Fellow of Oriel College.

Three Volumes.  
Octavo. One Pound Twelve Shillings.  
**ENCHIRIDION THEOLOGICUM**  
**ANTI-ROMANUM.**  
Tracts on the Points at Issue between the  
Churches of England and Rome.  
With a Preface  
By EDWARD CARDWELL, D.D.

Volume I.  
Octavo. Eleven Shillings and Sixpence.  
JEREMY TAYLOR'S  
Dissuasive from Popery, and Treatise on the  
Real Presence.

Volume II.  
Octavo. Nine Shillings and Sixpence.  
Dr. ISAAC BARROW,  
On the Supremacy of the Pope ; with his  
Discourse on the Unity of the Church.

Volume III.  
Octavo. Eleven Shillings.  
**MISCELLANEOUS TRACTS,**  
Selected from  
BURNET, WAKE, PATRICK,  
STILLINGFLEET, SHERLOCK,  
TILLOTSON, CLAGETT, and others.

Two Volumes.  
Crown Octavo. Sixteen Shillings.  
**THE NEW TESTAMENT**  
**IN**  
**GREEK AND ENGLISH;**  
With a Marginal Harmony, References to  
Parallel Passages, a Concordance of Words,  
and a  
Graduated Collection of various readings.  
Arranged and Edited by  
EDWARD CARDWELL, D.D.,  
Principal of St. Alban's Hall.

A New Edition.

Octavo. Six Shillings and Sixpence.

A RELATION OF THE  
CONFERENCE BETWEEN  
**WILLIAM LAUD,**  
Late Archbishop of Canterbury,  
And Mr. FISHER the Jesuit.

Two Volumes.

Octavo. Nineteen Shillings.

**AN EXPOSITION  
OF THE CREED.**

By JOHN PEARSON, D.D.,  
Lord Bishop of Chester.

A New Edition

Edited by the Rev. E. BURTON, D.D.,  
Late Regius Professor of Divinity.

A New Edition.

Octavo. Eleven Shillings and Sixpence.

**HARMONIA EVANGELICA,**

Sive Quatuor Evangelia atque ACTUS APOSTOLORUM Græce pro temporis et rerum serie in partes quinque distributa.

Edidit EDVARDUS GRESWELL, S.T.B.  
Coll. C. C. apud Oxon. Socius.

Octavo. Nine Shillings and Sixpence.

PROLEGOMENA AD  
**HARMONIAM EVANGELICAM,**

Sive de primariis nonnullis ad CHRONOLOGIAM EVANGELICAM Spectantibus Dissertationes Quatuor. Accedunt Kalendarii Anni Sacri, ab an. A. Ch. N. 1511 usque ad A.D. 94, in annis expansis, Tab. LXXXV. Neomeniarum Anni Sacri Tab. Synop. VI. Characterum Mensium Anni Sacri Tab. Gen. I. Auctore

EDVARDO GRESWELL, S.T.B.

A New Edition.

Two Vols. Octavo. Fifteen Shillings.

**ORIGINES SACRÆ;**

Or A Rational Account of the Grounds of  
Natural and Revealed Religion,

By the Right Rev. Father in God  
EDWARD STILLINGFLEET, D.D.

Second Edition. Five Volumes.

Octavo. Three Pounds Three Shillings.

DISSERTATIONS UPON THE PRINCIPLES  
AND ARRANGEMENT OF A  
HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS.

By EDWARD GRESWELL, B.D.,  
Fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford.

Octavo. Fourteen Shillings.

**THEODORETI  
EPISCOPI CYRENSIS  
GRÆCARUM AFFECTIONUM  
CURATIO.**

Ad Codices Manuscriptos recensuit  
THOMAS GAISFORD, S.T.P.  
Ædis Christi Decanus, necnon Linguae  
Græcæ Prof. Reg.

Two Volumes.

Octavo. One Pound Four Shillings.

**CORRESPONDENCE  
OF  
SCIENTIFIC MEN**

of the Seventeenth Century,

Including letters of BARROW, FLAMSTEED,  
WALLIS, and NEWTON.

Printed from the originals in the collection of  
the Right Honourable the  
EARL OF MACCLESFIELD.



Octavo. Twelve Shillings and Sixpence.

**C A T E N Æ**  
IN EVANGELIA  
S. MATTHÆI ET S. MARCI,

Ad fidem Codd. MSS.

Edidit J. A. CRAMER, S.T.P.  
Aulæ Novi Hospitii Principalis, necnon Aca-  
demie Orator Publicus.

Octavo. Twelve Shillings and Sixpence.

**C A T E N Æ**  
IN EVANGELIA  
S. LUCÆ ET S. JOANNIS.

Octavo. Ten Shillings and Sixpence.

**C A T E N A**  
GRAECORUM PATRUM  
In Acta SS. Apostolorum.

Octavo. Twelve Shillings and Sixpence.

**C A T E N A**  
IN EPISTOLAS CATHOLICAS,  
Accesserunt ŒCUMENII et ARETHÆ COM-  
MENTARII IN APOCALYPSIN.

Octavo. Twelve Shillings and Sixpence.

**C A T E N A**  
IN EPISTOLAS AD CORINTHIOS.

*Editio altera subinde emendata.*

Tomi II. Octavo. One Pound One Shilling.

S. CLEMENTIS ROMANI,  
S. IGNATII, E. POLYCARPI,  
Patrum Apostolicorum quæ supersunt; nec-  
non duorum posteriorum Martyria, Gr. et  
Lat. Edidit  
GULIELMUS JACOBSON, A.M.

Tomi II. Octavo. One Pound One Shilling.

**EUSEBII PAMPHILI**

Historiæ Ecclesiasticæ libri decem, ad  
Codd. MSS.

Recensuit EDV. BURTON, S.T.P.

Tomi II. Octavo.

One Pound Eleven Shillings.

**ANNOTATIONES AD**  
**EUSEBIUM.**

Tomi III. Octavo.

One Pound Eleven Shillings and Sixpence.

**GEORGII CHOEROBOSCI**  
DICTATA IN THEODOSII CANONES,

NECNON

EPIMERISMI IN PSALMOS.

E Codicibus Manuscriptis

Edidit

THOMAS GAISFORD, S.T.P.  
Ædis Christi Decanus necnon Græcæ  
Linguae Professor Regius.

*Editio altera et aucta.*

Tomi II. Octavo. Nineteen Shillings.

**SCRIPTORUM**  
**ECCLESIASTICORUM**  
**OPUSCULA**

Præcipua Quædam. Recensuit, notasque  
suas et aliorum addidit,

MARTIN. JOSEPHUS ROUTH, S.T.P.  
Collegii S. Magdalene Oxon. Præses.

Tomi II. Octavo. One Pound Five Shillings.

**FLAVII JOSEPHI**

De Bello Judaico libri VII.

Edidit E. CARDWELL, S.T.P.

Seven Volumes. Eighteens.  
One Pound Five Shillings, Cloth.

**THE HISTORY OF THE  
REBELLION  
AND CIVIL WARS IN ENGLAND.**  
From the Original MS. By  
**EDWARD EARL OF CLARENDON.**

Eight Volumes. Octavo.  
Three Pounds Nineteen Shillings.

**THE WORKS OF  
SIR WALTER RALEGH,**  
KNIGHT. Now first Collected.

A New Edition. Six Volumes.  
Octavo. Two Pounds Ten Shillings.

**BISHOP BURNET'S  
HISTORY OF  
HIS OWN TIME,**  
With the Suppressed Passages, and Notes,  
by the Earls of  
**DARTMOUTH and HARDWICK,**  
Speaker **ONslow**, and Dean **SWIFT**.  
To which are added other Annotations.

Third Edition, with additions.

Quarto. One Pound Fourteen Shillings.  
**FASTI HELLENICI.**

The Civil and Literary  
**CHRONOLOGY OF GREECE,**  
From the LVth to the CXXIVth Olympiad.  
By **HENRY F. CLINTON**, Esq. M.A.  
Late Student of Christ Church.

Tomi IV.

Octavo. Two Pounds Two Shillings.  
**ANECDOTA GRÆCA**  
E Codd. Manuscriptis Bibliothecæ Regiæ  
Parisiensis.  
Eddidit **J. A. CRAMER**, S.T.P.  
Aulæ Novi Hospitii Principalis.

Tomi IV.

Octavo. Two Pounds Two Shillings.  
**ANECDOTA GRÆCA  
OXONIENSIA.**  
Eddidit **J. A. CRAMER**, S.T.P.

Octavo. Eleven Shillings.

**PAROEMIOGRAPHI  
GRÆCI,**

Quorum Pars nunc primum ex Codicibus  
Manuscriptis vulgatur. Eddidit  
**T. GAISFORD**, S.T.P. Gr. Ling. Prof. Reg.

Octavo. Twelve Shillings.

**SCRIPTORES LATINI  
REI METRICÆ.**

Eddidit  
**T. GAISFORD**, S.T.P. Gr. Ling. Prof. Reg.

Octavo. Five Shillings and Sixpence.

**ÆSCHYLI  
TRAGÆDIAE**  
et Fragmenta, ex Recensione  
**G. DINDORFII.**

Tomi II.

Octavo. Sixteen Shillings.

**ANNOTATIONES AD  
ÆSCHYLUM.**

**G. DINDORFII.**

Tomi II.

Octavo. Eleven Shillings.

**ARISTOPHANIS  
COMOEDIAE**

et Fragmenta, ex Recensione  
**G. DINDORFII.**

Tomus III. Partes II.  
Octavo. Nineteen Shillings.

**ANNOTATIONES AD  
ARISTOPHANEM**

G. DINDORFII.

Tomus IV. Partes III. Octavo.  
One Pound Eleven Shillings and Sixpence.

**SCHOLIA GRAECA**

In Aristophanis Comoediis.

Cura G. DINDORFII.

Tomi II. Octavo. Fourteen Shillings.

**EURIPIDIS  
TRAGOEDIAE**

Et Fragmenta ex Recensione  
G. DINDORFII.

Tomi II.  
Octavo. One Pound One Shilling.  
**ANNOTATIONES AD  
EURIPIDEM**

G. DINDORFII.

Octavo. Five Shillings and Sixpence.  
**SOPHOCLES  
TRAGOEDIAE**  
Et Deperditarum Fragmenta, ex Recensione  
G. DINDORFII.

Octavo. Nine Shillings and Sixpence.  
**ANNOTATIONES AD  
SOPHOCLEM**  
G. DINDORFII.

Octavo. Eight Shillings and Sixpence.

**SCHOLIA IN  
SOPHOCLEM,**

Edidit P. ELMSLEY, A.M.

Tomi XI. Octavo.

Three Pounds Eleven Shillings & Sixpence.

**ARISTOTELIS OPERA,**

Ex Recensione

IMMANUELIS BEKKERI.

Accedunt Indices Sylburgiani.

Folio. Four Pounds Four Shillings.

**SCHELLER.  
LEXICON LINGUAE  
LATINAE.**

With the German explanations translated  
into English by

J. E. RIDDLE, A.M.

Tomi III. Folio.

Seven Pounds Ten Shillings.

**SUIDÆ LEXICON**

Post L. Kusterum ad Codd. MSS.

Recensuit

T. GAISFORD, S.T.P.

Gr. Ling. Prof. Reg.

Folio.

Three Pounds Sixteen Shillings.

**JOANNIS SCAPULAE  
LEXICON GRAECO-LATINUM.**

Indici Graeco inseruntur aliquot Verborum  
millia e Scotto, Bastio aliisque.

# BOOKS

PUBLISHED BY JOHN HENRY PARKER,  
OXFORD.

---

## A LIBRARY OF FATHERS OF THE HOLY CATHOLIC CHURCH,

ANTERIOR TO THE DIVISION OF THE EAST AND WEST.

TRANSLATED BY MEMBERS OF THE ENGLISH CHURCH.

EDITED BY

THE REV. E. B. PUSEY, D.D.

*Regius Professor of Hebrew, Canon of Christ Church, late Fellow of Oriel College.*

THE REV. JOHN KEBLE, M.A.

*Professor of Poetry, late Fellow of Oriel College.*

THE REV. JOHN H. NEWMAN, B.D.

*Fellow of Oriel College.*

THE REV. C. MARRIOTT, M.A.

*Fellow of Oriel College.*

### VOLUMES PUBLISHED.

1. Price to Subscribers 7s. To Non-Subscribers 9s.

THE CONFESSIONS OF S. AUGUSTINE.

ALSO,

S. AUGUSTINI CONFESSIONES.

*Ad fidem Cod. Oxon. recensitæ et ex ipso Augustino illustratæ.*

2. Price to Subscribers 8s. To Non-Subscribers 10s. 6d.

The Catechetical Lectures

OF S. CYRIL OF JERUSALEM.

3. Price to Subscribers 8s. To Non-Subscribers 10s. 6d.

S. CYPRIAN'S TREATISES.

4 & 5. Price to Subscribers 14s. To Non-Subscribers 18s.

S. CHRYSOSTOM'S HOMILIES ON 1 CORINTHIANS.

6. Price to Subscribers 8s. To Non-Subscribers 10s. 6d.

S. CHRYSOSTOM ON GALATIANS AND EPHESIANS.

7. Price to Subscribers 10s. 6d. To Non-Subscribers 14s.

S. CHRYSOSTOM'S HOMILIES ON ROMANS.

8. Price to Subscribers 7s. To Non-Subscribers 9s.

S. ATHANASIUS' TREATISES AGAINST ARIANISM, Part I.

**A LIBRARY OF ANGLO-CATHOLIC THEOLOGY.**

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE FOLLOWING  
COMMITTEE.

- REV. R. S. BARTER, D.C.L. Warden of Winchester College.  
 REV. EDWARD CHURTON, M.A. Crayke, Durham.  
 REV. WILLIAM GRESLEY, M.A. Prebendary of Lichfield.  
 REV. W. F. HOOK, D.D. Vicar of Leeds.  
 REV. R. W. JELF, D.D. Canon of Christ Church.  
 REV. JOHN KEBLE, M.A. Professor of Poetry, Oxford.  
 REV. W. H. MILL, D.D. Christian Advocate, Cambridge; Chaplain to  
 Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.  
 REV. G. MOBERLY, D.C.L. Head Master of Winchester School.  
 REV. J. H. NEWMAN, B.D. Fellow of Oriel College.  
 REV. H. H. NORRIS, M.A. Prebendary of St. Paul's, Hackney.  
 REV. WILLIAM PALMER, M.A. Worcester College, Oxford.  
 HON. & REV. ARTHUR P. PERCEVAL, M.A. East Horsley, Guildford,  
 Surrey.  
 REV. E. B. PUSEY, D.D. Regius Professor of Hebrew, and Canon of  
 Christ Church.

SUPERINTENDING EDITOR.

REV. W. J. COPELAND, M.A. Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford.

TREASURER AND SECRETARY.

CHARLES CRAWLEY, Esq. Fitzroy Farm, Highgate.

PUBLISHER.

MR. JOHN HENRY PARKER, Oxford.

---

*In course of Publication.*

BISHOP ANDREWES' XCVI SERMONS.  
 ARCHBISHOP BRAMHALL'S WORKS.  
 COURAYER ON ENGLISH ORDINATIONS.  
 BISHOP BEVERIDGE'S WORKS.  
 BISHOP NICOLSON ON THE CATECHISM.  
 BISHOP BULL ON JUSTIFICATION, Parts II. and III.

*Already Published.*

ANDREWES' SERMONS, Vols. I. II. III. and IV. 8vo. each 10s. 6d.  
 BRAMHALL'S WORKS, Vol. I. 8vo. 10s. 6d.  
 BISHOP BULL'S HARMONY OF ST. PAUL AND ST. JAMES ON  
 JUSTIFICATION, 8vo. 6s.

6 Vols. 8vo. 3*l.* 3*s.*

THE THEOLOGICAL WORKS OF

W I L L I A M V A N M I L D E R T, D. D.

Late Regius Professor of Divinity, and Lord Bishop of Durham.

5 Vols. 8vo. 3*l.*

THE THEOLOGICAL WORKS OF EDWARD BURTON, D.D.

Late Regius Professor of Divinity, &c. &c.

8vo. 12*s.*

THE LIFE AND TIMES OF ST. CYPRIAN,

By the REV. GEORGE AYLIFFE POOLE, M.A.

Incumbent of St. James's Church, Leeds.

Complete in one Vol. 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

SOME IMPORTANT POINTS OF PRIMITIVE CHRISTIANITY  
MAINTAINED AND DEFENDED :

In several Sermons and other Discourses.

By GEORGE BULL, D.D. sometime Lord Bishop of St. David's.

VOL. I. ST. MATTHEW, PARTS I. and II. 8vo. each 10*s.* 6*d.*

A COMMENTARY ON THE FOUR GOSPELS,

COLLECTED OUT OF THE

WORKS OF THE FATHERS;

TRANSLATED FROM THE

CATENA AUREA OF THOMAS AQUINAS,

EDITED BY THE REV.

E. B. PUSEY, D.D.

J. KEBLE, M.A.

J. H. NEWMAN, B.D.

This Compilation not being admissible into the Library of the Fathers from the date of some few of the authors introduced into it, the Editors of the latter work have been led to publish it in a separate form, being assured that those who have subscribed to their translations of the entire Treatises of the ancient Catholic divines, will not feel less interest, or find less benefit, in the use of so very judicious and beautiful a selection from them. The Editors refer to the Preface for some account of the nature and characteristic excellencies of the work, which will be found as useful in the private study of the Gospels, as it is well adapted for family reading, and full of thought for those who are engaged in religious instruction.

*In the Press.*

THE HISTORY OF THE CHURCH

FROM A.D. 381, TO A.D. 451.

Translated from

FLEURY'S ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

Edited by the Rev. J. H. NEWMAN, B.D. Fellow of Oriel College.

*The Twenty-second Edition.* 32mo. 3s. 6d.

*The Twenty-first Edition.* Small 8vo. 6s.

*Library Edition. Large Type.* 8vo. 10s. 6d.

# THE CHRISTIAN YEAR.

## THOUGHTS IN VERSE

FOR THE SUNDAYS AND HOLYDAYS THROUGHOUT THE YEAR.

*Third Edition.* Royal 18mo. 1s. 6d.

## THE PSALTER,

OR PSALMS OF DAVID, IN ENGLISH VERSE.

*Second Edition.* 18mo. 2s. 6d.

# THE CHILD'S CHRISTIAN YEAR.

*Illustrated by Woodcuts.*

8vo. 15s.

## THE BAPTISTRY, OR THE WAY OF ETERNAL LIFE.

BY THE AUTHOR OF 'THE CATHEDRAL.'

*Illustrated by Engravings.*

*Third Edition.* Small 8vo. 10s. 6d.

*Illustrated by Engravings.*

## THE CATHEDRAL, OR THE CATHOLIC AND APOSTOLIC CHURCH IN ENGLAND;

Thoughts in Verse on Ecclesiastical Subjects:

Selected and arranged so as to correspond with the different parts of a  
Gothic Cathedral.

8vo. 2s. 6d. And Appendix, 4s. 6d.

## EVANGELICAL REPENTANCE, A SERMON.

By the Rev. CHARLES WORDSWORTH, M.A.

Second Master of Winchester College, late Student and Tutor of Christ Church, Oxford.

8vo. 12s.

## LETTERS ON ROMANISM,

By the Rev. WILLIAM PALMER, M.A. Worcester College, Oxford.

*Second Edition.* 12mo. 5s.

## THE HISTORY OF THE PRAYER BOOK OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND,

By EDWARD BERENS, M.A. Archdeacon of Berks.

6 Vols. 8vo. 3l. 3s.

P A R O C H I A L S E R M O N S,

By the Rev. J. H. NEWMAN, B.D.

Fellow of Oriel College, and Vicar of St. Mary-the-Virgin's, Oxford.

*Also in one Vol. 12mo. 7s. 6d.*

Selections from the first four volumes of Parochial Sermons.

*Third Edition.*

A L E T T E R  
TO HIS GRACE THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY,  
ON CIRCUMSTANCES CONNECTED WITH  
THE PRESENT CRISIS IN THE ENGLISH CHURCH,

By E. B. PUSEY, D.D.

Regius Professor of Hebrew, Canon of Christ Church, formerly Fellow of Oriel College.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR. 8vo. 5s.

THE ARTICLES TREATED OF IN TRACT 90 RECONSIDERED

And their Interpretation vindicated,

In a LETTER to the Rev. R. W. JELF, D. D. Canon of Christ Church.

Fourth Edition. 8vo. 6s.

A LETTER

TO THE RIGHT REVEREND FATHER IN GOD  
RICHARD, LORD BISHOP OF OXFORD,  
ON THE TENDENCY TO ROMANISM

Imputed to Doctrines held of old as now in the English Church.

8vo. 15s.

REMAINS AND OCCASIONAL PUBLICATIONS

OF THE LATE

REV. JOHN DAVISON, B.D. late Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR. Fourth Edition. 8vo. 12s.

D I S C O U R S E S O N P R O P H E C Y,  
IN WHICH ARE CONSIDERED  
ITS STRUCTURE, USE, AND INSPIRATION.

8vo. 5s.

THE UNION BETWEEN CHRIST AND HIS PEOPLE.

FOUR SERMONS

PREACHED BEFORE THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD,

By CHARLES A. HEURTLEY, B.D.

Rector of Fenny Compton, Warwickshire, and late Fellow of Corpus Christi College.



Vol. I. 8vo. 12s. Vol. II. 8s.

*A New Edition, with additional Notes and Maps.*

T H U C Y D I D E S,

With Notes chiefly Historical and Geographical.

By THOMAS ARNOLD, D.D. Head Master of Rugby School.

S O P H O C L E S,

With Notes Critical and Explanatory; adapted to the use of Schools and Universities,

By T. MITCHELL, A.M. late Fellow of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge.

C E D I P U S T Y R A N N U S. 8vo. 7s.

C E D I P U S C O L O N E U S, 8vo. 5s.

Small 8vo. 6s.

A MANUAL OF THE HISTORY OF GREEK AND ROMAN  
LITERATURE,

By AUG. MATTHIÆ.

Translated from the third and last edition.

2 Vols. 8vo. 1l. 1s.

H E R O D O T U S,

Edidit THOMAS GAISFORD, S.T.P. Gr. Ling. Prof. Reg.

EDITIO TERTIA, SUBINDE EMENDATA.

3 Vols. 8vo. 1l. 11s. 6d.

L I V I I H I S T O R I A

ex Recensione Crevierii et Drackenborchii.

2 Vols. 8vo. 1l. 4s. Lib. XXI.—XXX.

L I V I I H I S T O R I A E,

WITH NOTES.

By C. W. STOCKER, D.D. late Fellow of St. John's College.

*The remaining volumes are in the press.*

*In the Press.* 2 Vols. 8vo.

A GRAMMAR OF THE GREEK LANGUAGE,

CHIEFLY FROM THE TEXT OF RAPHAEL KÜHNER.

By WILLIAM EDWARD JELF, M.A. Student of Christ Church.

Publications of the Oxford Society for Promoting the Study of  
**G O T H I C   A R C H I T E C T U R E .**

Folio. Price to Members, 5s. to non-Members, 7s. 6d.  
**VIEWS AND DETAILS OF LITTLEMORE CHURCH.**

Folio. Price to Members, 5s. to non-Members, 7s. 6d.  
**VIEWS AND DETAILS OF STANTON-HARCOURT CHURCH.**

8vo. Price to Members, 3s. to non-Members, 4s. 6d.  
**A MEMOIR OF FOTHERINGHAY CHURCH, Northamptonshire,**  
With the Original Contract for Building it, illustrated by numerous Wood-cuts.

8vo. Price to Members, 5s. to non-Members, 7s. 6d.  
**A MEMOIR OF HASELEY CHURCH, Oxfordshire,**  
Illustrated by numerous Woodcuts.

---

**FOURTH EDITION. 12mo. 6s.**

Many additional Wood-Cuts.

**PRINCIPLES OF GOTHIC ARCHITECTURE,**  
By **MATTHEW HOLBECHE BLOXAM.**

8vo. 16s.

**A COMPANION TO THE GLOSSARY OF ARCHITECTURE,**  
**FORTY PLATES ENGRAVED BY JOHN LE KEUX**  
Containing Four Hundred additional Examples with Descriptive letter-press,  
a Chronological Table, and Index of Places.

Small 8vo. 5s.

**ANGLICAN CHURCH ARCHITECTURE,**  
**WITH SOME REMARKS UPON ECCLESIASTICAL FURNITURE,**  
By **JAMES BARR, Architect.**  
**ILLUSTRATED BY WOOD-CUTS.**

Small 8vo. 5s. Illustrated by Wood-Cuts.

**REMARKS ON ENGLISH CHURCHES,**  
And on the expediency of rendering **SEPULCHRAL MEMORIALS** subservient  
to pious and Christian uses.

By **J. H. MARKLAND, Esq. F. R. S. S. A.**

3 Vols. 8vo. 2l. 18s. 3 Vols. 4to. 5l. 10s.

**M E M O R I A L S   O F   O X F O R D .**  
By **JAMES INGRAM, D.D.**  
President of Trinity College.

**WITH 100 ENGRAVINGS BY JOHN LE KEUX.**

## OXFORD EDITIONS.

	s.	d.
A KEMPIS' <i>Imitation of Christ</i> . Small 8vo. ....	5	0
BULL [Bp.] <i>Nelson's Life of, with a Preface by J. H. Newman, B.D.</i> 18mo. ....	3	6
———— <i>Vindication of the Church of England</i> ..	2	6
HAMMOND'S <i>Parænesis</i> , edited by the Rev. H. E. Manning, M.A. ....	2	6
HENSHAW'S <i>Devotions</i> , 18mo. ....	2	0
JONES, (of Nayland) <i>Letters from a Tutor to his Pupils</i> , edited by the Rev. E. Coleridge, M.A. Eton College	2	6
KEBLE'S <i>Selections from HOOKER</i> .....	3	6
LAUD'S [Abp.] <i>Devotions</i> , edited by F. W. Faber, M.A.	3	6
———— <i>Autobiography</i> . ....	5	0
———— <i>on the Liturgy</i> . ....	3	6
PATRICK [Bp.] <i>on Prayer</i> , edited by F. E. Paget, M.A.	3	6
———— <i>on Repentance and Fasting</i> . ....	2	6
———— <i>Advice to a Friend</i> .....	2	6
PRIDEAUX'S <i>Doctrine of Prayer</i> . ....	4	0
SARAVIA <i>on the Priesthood</i> .....	2	6
SCANDRET <i>on Sacrifice</i> . ....	2	6
SHERLOCK'S <i>Practical Christian</i> .....	2	6
SPARROW'S [Bp.] <i>Rationale on the Book of Common Prayer, with Andrews' Consecration Service</i> . ....	5	0
SPELMAN (Sir H.) <i>Churches not to be violated</i> , edited by the Rev. R. W. Spranger, M.A. ....	2	6
SPINCKES'S <i>Devotions</i> , edited by the Rev. F. E. Paget.	3	6
SUTTON'S <i>Disce Mori</i> . ....	3	6
———— <i>Disce Vivere</i> .....	3	6
———— <i>Meditations on the Sacrament</i> .....	3	6
TAYLOR'S [Bp.] <i>Golden Grove</i> .....	2	6
VINCENTIUS LIRINENSIS <i>against Heresy</i> .....	2	6
WELLS'S <i>Rich Man's Duty, and Dowsing's Journal</i> , with a Preface by J. H. Newman, B.D. ....	2	6
WILSON'S [Bp.] <i>Sacra Privata</i> . ....	3	6
———— <i>Parochialia</i> . ....	2	6

ANDREWS' (Bp.) <i>Service for Consecration of Churches</i> .	1	0
KEN'S (Bp.) <i>Manual of Prayers for Winchester Scholars</i> .	1	0
PATRICK'S (Bp.) <i>Book for Beginners, (on the Sacrament.)</i>	1	0
SHERLOCK'S <i>Paraphrase of the Church Catechism</i> ...	1	0







